

Simon Bornschier

The Transformation of Historical Cleavages and the Rise of Right-Wing Populist Parties in Western Europe

Thesis to be presented to the
Philosophische Fakultät der Universität Zürich
to obtain the doctoral degree in
Political Science

March 2007

Institute for Political Science, University of Zurich

Contents

<i>List of Tables and Figures</i>	<i>iii</i>
-----------------------------------	------------

Introduction	1
--------------	---

Part I: Putting Right-Wing Populist Parties in Context

1. The New Cultural Conflict and the Rise of the Populist Right in Western Europe	21
2. The Extreme Right-Wing Populist Party Family	41

Part II: New Political Divides and the Transformation of Historical Cleavages

3. Social Structure and Collective Identities: An Individual-Level Reading of the Preconditions of Cleavage-Formation	67
4. From Structure to Culture and Back: The Perpetuation and Transformation of Cleavages	93

Part III: The New Cultural Cleavage and the Populist Right in France, Switzerland, and Germany

5. Methods and Research Design	123
6. France: The Reshaping of Cultural Conflicts and the Rise of the Front National	149

7. Switzerland: The Role of Traditionalist-Communitarian Values and National Autonomy in the Transformation of the Swiss People's Party	197
8. Germany: A Constricted Ideological Space and the Failure of the Extreme Right	247

Part IV: Conclusions

9. The Redefinition of Cultural Conflicts and the Transformation of Western European Party Systems	299
--	-----

Appendix A: Issue Positions and Issue Salience in the Campaign Data	315
Appendix B: Datasets Used for the Demand Side Analyses	329
Appendix C: Indicators Used for the Operationalization of Issue-Categories On the Demand Side	331

Bibliography	335
--------------	-----

List of Tables and Figures

Table 3.1:	Political mobilization at the individual and collective levels	77
Table 6.1:	Vote share of the Front National in parliamentary and presidential elections in France, 1970s to 2000s	156
Table 6.2:	Relevant issue-categories per election and those operationalized on the demand side in France	164
Table 6.3:	Political dimensions as determinants of voting choices in France, 1978-2002: Results from logistic regressions	183
Table 6.4:	The social structural basis of support for the Front National	187
Table 6.2:	Relevant issue-categories per election and those operationalized on the demand side in Switzerland	214
Table 7.2:	Results of a rotated factor analysis of old and new cultural issues in the Swiss 1975 survey	218
Table 7.3:	Political dimensions as determinants of voting choices in Switzerland, 1975-1999: Results from logistic regressions	231
Table 7.4:	The social structural basis of support for the SVP	236
Table 7.5:	Interaction effects between social classes and ideological positions as predictors for the SVP-vote, 1995	238
Table 8.1:	Newspaper coverage of extreme right-wing (populist) parties' programmatic stances in six countries, late 1980s to early 2000s	263
Table 8.2:	Perception of German voters that extreme right parties represent their interests, by electorate, 1998	265
Table 8.3:	Relevant issue-categories and available data on the demand side in Germany	274
Table 8.4:	Political dimensions as determinants of voting choices in Germany, 1976-2002: Results from logistic regressions	288
Table A.1:	Issue positions of French parties in the four campaigns	316
Table A.2:	Issue salience for French parties in the four campaigns	317
Table A.3:	Issue positions of Austrian parties in the four campaigns	318
Table A.4:	Issue salience for Austrian parties in the four campaigns	319
Table A.5:	Issue positions of Swiss parties in the four campaigns	320

Table A.6:	Issue salience for Swiss parties in the four campaigns	321
Table A.7:	Issue positions of Dutch parties in the four campaigns	322
Table A.8:	Issue salience for Dutch parties in the four campaigns	323
Table A.9:	Issue positions of British parties in the four campaigns	324
Table A.10:	Issue salience for British parties in the four campaigns	325
Table A.11:	Issue positions of German parties in the four campaigns	326
Table A.12:	Issue salience for German parties in the four campaigns	327
Figure 2.1:	The Political Space in Austria, 1994-2002	52
Figure 2.2:	The Political Space in France, 1988-2002	53
Figure 2.3:	The Political Space in Switzerland, 1991-1999	54
Figure 2.4:	The Political Space in the Netherlands, 1998-2003	56
Figure 2.5:	The Political Space in Germany, 1994-2002	58
Figure 2.6:	The Political Space in Britain, 1992-2001	60
Figure 4.1:	Social structure, collective identities and their reinforcement by parties' differing policy propositions	108
Figure 4.2:	Types of divide as a function of polarization, responsiveness, and social closure	114
Figure 5.1:	MDS-Solution for the 1988 French elections	129
Figure 5.2:	Positions of parties and voters on the cultural dimension, France 1988	132
Figure 5.3:	Ideological blocks along the cultural dimension, France 1988	138
Figure 6.1:	Political Space in France, 1978-2002. Positions of parties and issue-categories	162
Figure 6.2:	Parties and voters on the cultural divide in France, 1978-2002. Position, match, and polarization	166
Figure 6.3:	Stability of alignments to the left-libertarian block, the centre-right and the Front National in France, 1978-2002	170
Figure 6.4:	Parties and voters on the economic divide in France, 1978-2002. Position, match, and polarization	173
Figure 6.5:	Stability of alignments to the left and right blocks in France, 1978-2002	175
Figure 6.6:	Parties and voters on the EU-dimension in France, 1988-2002. Position, match, and polarization	178
Figure 6.7:	Voters' positions on the economic and cultural dimensions of European integration in France, 2002	181

Figure 6.8:	Positions of social classes within the Front National's electorate in political space, 1988-2002	190
Figure 7.1:	Voter shares of the major parties and party blocks in Switzerland, 1975-2003	202
Figure 7.2:	Political space in Switzerland, 1975-1999. Positions of parties and issue-categories	211
Figure 7.3:	Parties and voters on the cultural divide in Switzerland, 1975-1999. Position, match, and polarization	215
Figure 7.4:	Party electorates along the old and new cultural divides in Switzerland, 1975	219
Figure 7.5:	Stability of alignments to the left-libertarian, centre-right and extreme right ideological blocks in Switzerland, 1978-2002	221
Figure 7.6:	Parties and voters on the European integration dimension in Switzerland, 1975-1999. Position, match, and polarization	224
Figure 7.7:	Parties and voters on the economic divide in Switzerland, 1975-1999. Position, match, and polarization	227
Figure 7.8:	Stability of preferences for the left, right, and Christian Democrat party blocks in Switzerland, 1991-1999	229
Figure 7.9:	Economic and cultural positions within the SVP's electorate, broken down by class, 1995 and 1999	241
Figure 8.1:	Political space in Germany, 1976-2002. Positions of parties and issue categories	271
Figure 8.2:	Parties and voters on the cultural divide in Germany, 1976-2002. Position, match, and polarization	276
Figure 8.3:	Stability of alignments to the left-libertarian, centre-left and centre-right ideological blocks in Germany, 1994-2002	280
Figure 8.4:	Parties and voters on the economic divide in Germany, 1976-2002. Position, match, and polarization	284
Figure 8.5:	Stability of alignments to the left and right ideological blocks in Germany, 1976-2002	286
Figure 9.1:	Patterns of opposition along the state-market cleavage in France, Switzerland, and Germany	303
Figure 9.2:	Patterns of opposition along the cultural divide and the EU-dimension in France, Switzerland, and Germany	305

Introduction

Value Divides and the Transformation of Western European Party Systems

The continuing presence of right-wing populist parties in Western Europe's political landscape since the 1990s is a phenomenon escaping explanations centred on the level of individual countries. In spite of the recent split of the Front National, Jean-Marie Le Pen came in second in the French 2002 presidential elections, receiving more votes than the Socialist candidate. In Austria, Jörg Haider and a handful of faithful followers left the Freedom Party (FPÖ) after internal disputes, the party they had led to unprecedented electoral successes in the 1990s. Nonetheless, the FPÖ and the new party they formed together received no less than 15% of the vote in the 2006 election. In Switzerland, the Swiss People's Party (SVP) has become the strongest party and has recently gained a second seat in the country's federal executive council. Strong right-wing populist parties also exist in Flemish Belgium and in Denmark. The populist right has become firmly entrenched in countries that differ markedly in terms of their institutions, their party systems, and their political cultures.

Right-wing populist parties should be seen, I suggest in this book, in the larger context of changing societal structures that have affected party systems since the late 1960s. While European party systems continue to carry the stamp of the historical class and religious cleavages, the dimensions underlying party interactions have been transformed. A first restructuring of political space occurred as a consequence of the

mobilization of the New Social Movements of the left in the 1970s and 1980s (Kitschelt 1994). This process has led to a transformation of Social Democratic parties as well as to the emergence of Ecologist parties, which have come to constitute the left-libertarian pole of a new cultural dimension of conflict that has succeeded the value divisions characteristic of the religious cleavage. Spurred by the educational revolution of the 1960s and 1970s, the diffusion of universalistic values has thus led actors to call for the political enforcement of the principle of individual autonomy and the free choice of lifestyles. In a longer perspective, these developments can be seen as part of a long-term trend of secularization, as Flanagan and Lee (2003) have argued.

Already in the 1980s, however, the contours of an opposing conception of community, and of a different justification of moral principles has emerged in the form of the neo-conservative movement. Intellectuals and conservative political parties placed a renewed emphasis on tradition as a necessary binding force for society, and propagated solidarity in established communities such as the family as an antidote to the perils of individualization. While neo-conservatism remained an elitist ideology, the conservative counter-movement to the libertarian left gained momentum when the populist right, a new party type, succeeded in framing the question of identity and community in terms of “us” and “the other”. By putting the issues of immigration and the alleged inability of the integration of people with different cultural backgrounds onto the political agenda, the populist right has driven a second transformation of the dimensions of political conflict in the 1990s (Kriesi et al. 2006). Contrary to classical extreme right parties, the populist right does not adhere to racism and does not reject other cultures as such, but advocates an “ethnopluralist” ideal of preserving the distinctive traditions of national cultures.

As a consequence, a new cultural conflict has gained centre stage in Western European party systems in the 1990s. The one side holds universalistic conceptions of community and advocates individual autonomy, the other emphasizes the right to preserve traditional communities in which common moral understandings have developed, and which are seen as threatened by multicultural society. These opposing positions mirror contemporary debates between liberals and communitarians in political philosophy, and in their extreme form constitute the poles of a political dimension of conflict that runs from libertarian-universalistic to traditionalist-

communitarian values. While liberal philosophers such as Rawls (1971) emphasise universally binding norms, even moderate communitarians like Walzer (1983) are more reluctant to grant abstract principles primacy over shared moral understandings within an “organic” community. New Right intellectuals such as Alain de Benoist have popularized and radicalized the latter view, and have provided a blueprint for the populist right’s “differentialist nativist” discourse, as Betz (2002, 2004) has termed it.

The factors determining the success of extreme right parties in the 1980s have been quite diverse, leading Kitschelt (1995) to differentiate several types of such parties, that differ in their programmatic orientation. While some of them, such as the French Front National or the Swiss SVP, allegedly have an authoritarian free-market appeal, others, such as the Austrian Freedom Party, are assumed to thrive more on populist anti-state pleas. These differences are conceived as a the product of country-specific opportunity structures (Kitschelt 1995, McGann and Kitschelt 2005). In this first mobilization phase, anti-immigrant stances have played a minor role. And even today, they clearly capitalize on more than just opposition to immigration, even if the issue has catalyzed their success (Mudde 1999).

If the differences were ever that stark, the “identitarian turn” of the 1990s in the discourse of right-wing populist parties, to use Betz’s (2004) expression, has resulted in a programmatic convergence across countries. Rather than mobilizing country-specific potentials, these parties thrive on an ideologically homogeneous group of voters that are located at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the new cultural dimension of conflict. As a consequence, extreme right-wing populist parties, or right-wing populist for short, can be considered a common party family within the broader category of extreme right parties. Apart from their location at the extreme of the ideological dimension running from libertarian-universalistic to traditionalist-communitarian positions, two further attributes distinguish them from other parties. The first is their populist anti-establishment discourse, in which they draw a dividing line between themselves and the established parties both of the left and right. Secondly, they exhibit a hierarchical internal structure, which sets them apart from pluralist mainstream parties, and which allows a charismatic leader to quickly revert the party’s positions in reaction to the changing moods of the populace. This organizational feature has enabled right-wing populist parties to rapidly cater the immigration theme, as well as to exploit new issues such as European integration.

Within the wider extreme right party family, the extreme populist right represents an ideologically more moderate sub-group, both by virtue of its “differentialist nativist” discourse, as well as its explicit adherence to democratic rule. This allows right-wing populist parties to portray themselves as the ignored mainstream of society.

According to my argument, these parties mobilize political potentials that oppose societal evolutions that began in the 1960s as a consequence of an enlarged structural basis for universalistic values – indeed, an outcome of the critical juncture of the educational revolution. This of course raises the question why it took the traditionalist-communitarian potential so long to manifest itself in partisan politics, after the libertarian-universalistic movement had early on led to the formation of Ecologist parties and the transformation of Social Democratic or Socialist parties. Indeed, Sacchi (1998) has shown that both the universalistic potential, as well as the reaction to it, were already present at the attitudinal level in Western mass publics in the 1970s. The emergence and subsequent cross-national diffusion of the “differentialist nativist” political frame has certainly played a role here, and can be considered a necessary condition for the success of right-wing populist parties, as Rydgren (2005) has suggested. This echoes the older distinction between “old” extreme right parties of a fascist imprint, and a “new”, post-industrial type of extreme right party that Ignazi (1992, 2003) has put forward.

Historical Cleavages and the Rise of Right-Wing Populist Parties

Notwithstanding the increasing similarities of right-wing populist parties in terms of their discourse, however, their far from uniform success across Western Europe begs an explanation. While a first major theme of this book is to demonstrate the background of right-wing populist parties’ mobilization in terms of ideology and societal potentials, the second objective is to place the emergence of this new party family in the wider context of stability and change of party systems. More specifically, I suggest that we should pay attention to the interplay between the traditional conflicts that underlie European party systems, and new political conflicts that may or may not alter the dominant patterns of oppositions. New divides will only materialize if the

established cleavage structure no longer “organizes” issues cutting across existing lines of division “out of politics”, in Schattschneider’s (1975 [1960]: Ch. 4) famous words. In a similar vein, Kriesi and Duyvendak (1995) have argued that a zero-sum relationship exists between the strength of the existing cleavages and the political potentials for the manifestation of new conflicts.

Before this insight can be translated into an empirically applicable analytical model, however, a conceptual re-assessment of the cleavage concept itself is necessary. There is a basic contradiction between those strands of research that understand cleavages as (historically rooted) alliances between certain social structural groups and political parties (e.g., Franklin et al. 1992) and those who conceive cleavages as dimensions of conflict that underlie interactions in party system (e.g., Bartolini, Mair 1990, Mair 1997). A third strand (e.g., Evans 1999a) is concerned with new structural divisions that shape voting behaviour, but has difficulties in showing how newly found antagonisms relate to the historical cleavages of the Lipset-Rokkan account. The cleavage concept’s major strength lies in its potential capacity to bridge the macro- and micro-levels of analysis by bringing to bear macro-historical processes on individual political behaviour. However, contradictions in the understanding of the concept itself, as well as a lack of conceptual tools appropriate for applying it, limit its analytical usefulness.

Depending on the approach one takes, different implications emerge regarding the space that the historical cleavages leave for the mobilization of new conflicts. The social structural determinants of alignments along the *traditional* class and religious cleavages have lost in strength, and we could therefore conclude that the potential for new conflicts to emerge is large. On the other hand, new linkages between social groups and political parties have crystallized, and voting behaviour therefore continues to have a structural basis (Kriesi 1998, Müller 1999, Evans 1999b, Oesch 2006). The remarkable stability of European party systems can therefore be accounted for by the durability of the basic divisions underlying these party systems. Conflicts associated with the historical cleavages continue to bind large parts of the electorate, but at the same time, the meaning and content of these basic divisions have been modified. It is therefore debatable whether it can be said that the cleavages themselves have remained stable. Thus, contradictions and a lack of consensus are inherent in existing approaches to the study of cleavages, which limit the usefulness of the

concept. To take into account the evolving nature of cleavages, I propose to link the concept to the patterns of programmatic conflict that structure party competition.

In developing this argument, the first step is to take a fresh look at how cleavages are formed and subsequently perpetuated. Drawing on social movement research that has most extensively addressed the conditions that allow the mobilization of new conflicts, I argue that the neglect of the central role that collective identities play in the mobilization as well as in the “freezing” of cleavages leads to inadequate understandings of the cleavage concept itself. Cleavages will emerge only under very specific circumstances that are conducive to the formation of collective identities of the groups involved. Taking Bartolini and Mair’s (1990) influential definition of a cleavage further, I show that social structural commonalities and shared interests alone are insufficient to account for the formation of cleavages. Even if based on common interests, collective action requires the existence of a sense of community within a group, as well as a clear demarcation from others. While political actors can to a certain degree form and reinforce collective identities, such efforts take place within the boundaries of the structural and cultural similarities of the groups in question. To explain the translation of structural divides into political oppositions it is therefore necessary to move beyond conceptions of political behaviour as motivated by narrow self-interest, and include the ideas, ideologies, and specific historical sequences of mobilization that lead to the formation of cleavages. The classical exponents of the cleavage approach such as Lipset and Rokkan (1967), as well as Bartolini and Mair (1990), if not explicitly, then at least by implication adhere to such a “culturalist structuralism”. In empirical applications of the cleavage approach, however, the collective identity element is almost invariably neglected.

A focus on collective identity also allows us to make sense of the famous “freezing into place” of European party systems that Lipset and Rokkan (1967b) observed, a process that has remained poorly understood to this day, as Mair (2001) has stated. Cleavages remain stable and “organize out” new issues to the degree that the basic oppositions they represent continue to shape voters’ understandings and interpretations of politics. New voters are socialized into the existing structure of cleavages, and develop cognitive schemas that allow them to interpret new issues in terms of basic ideological divisions. They also acquire political identities that help them to locate themselves within their schematic representation of politics, and allows them to

take political decisions with little information at hand. The room the established cleavages leave for new conflicts therefore depends on the persistence of the collective social and political identities they entail.

Consequently, a durable pattern of political behaviour of structurally (or politically) defined groups – a cleavage – has its origin in the conflicts resulting from a macro-historical critical juncture, but its continued saliency depends on its being kept alive by contemporary political conflict. Conflict has group-binding functions (Coser 1956), and collective political identities will therefore gradually become weaker if they are not reinforced by political conflict. By the same token, cleavages will no longer be transmitted over generations if the conflict they stand for has lost its relevance, and a window of opportunity for new conflicts will emerge on the political stage. Determining the space for new conflicts therefore requires the inclusion of the divergence of parties' policy positions into the study of cleavages.

Given the role of conflict in stabilizing and perpetuating cleavages, then, the analytical model I develop in this book focuses on the lines of conflict that actually structure party interactions in election campaigns. The empirical evidence presented in this study suggests that party oppositions evolve around two conflicts in the six countries studied, namely, France, Switzerland, Austria, the Netherlands, Germany, and Britain. The first is the political manifestation of the traditional class cleavage, whose social structural underpinnings suggest that it has evolved into a broader state-market cleavage. The second dimension is a cultural divide that is reminiscent of the religious cleavage, but has been enriched by new issues. As survey research has shown, the social basis of the religious cleavage had already shifted from religious denomination to religiosity some time ago (Lachat 2004, Elff 2002a, 2002b), and had thus lost some of its foundation in social structure. As a consequence of the dual mobilization efforts of the New Left and of the counter-mobilization of the New Right, it is now characterized by a value-based opposition between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian positions.

Programmatic Lines of Conflict and Opportunities for Right-Wing Populist Mobilization

A central argument developed in this book is that the rise of the populist right is a consequence of the growing salience of this new cultural dimension of conflict at the expense of the economic state-market cleavage. Differing from Kitschelt's (1995) idea of a right-wing populist "winning formula" that combines authoritarian ethnocentrism and free-market economics, I show that these parties almost exclusively mobilize on the cultural dimension. In fact, they rally an electoral coalition that is united by relatively homogeneous cultural preferences, but that diverges much more in terms of their orientations regarding the desired degree of state intervention in the economy. As the example of the French Front National most clearly demonstrates, the continued success of right-wing populist parties crucially depends on the prevalence of culturally, as opposed to culturally defined group identifications among its voters. Consequently, right-wing populist parties thrive only if cultural conflicts appear more salient to voters than antagonisms along the economic divide. It is therefore essential to move beyond one-dimensional left-right conceptions of political space and to distinguish clearly between the parties' positions on both dimensions that are found to underlie party oppositions in Western Europe.

Previous studies have addressed the question to which degree support for the populist right depends on the strategies employed by mainstream parties, and on the political space they leave to the populist right. However, their predictions are either weakened by assumption that party positions can be represented on a single left-right dimension, which meshes positions on the cultural and economic divides (e.g., Abedi 2002, Carter 2005), or by the conviction that voters will only support parties that adequately represent them on both relevant dimensions (Kitschelt 1995). Both assumptions are problematic and do not hold up against empirical evidence. For scholars working within the cleavage approach, the idea that voters may experience conflicts of interest as a result of cross-cutting cleavages is in fact far from new. As a result of the recent transformation of the cultural dimension of conflict in European party systems, this problem is posed anew and has resulted in dealignment and realignment of various groups of voters. Two important predictors emerge that

structure the opportunities for the populist right. One is the relative importance of the economic and cultural dimensions of conflict to its potential voters, and the other is the relative saliency of the various group identifications that these voters hold. It is only the veining of collective identities based on social class that has made possible mobilization efforts based on national identity and tradition, because the former have typically cut across such broad ascriptive categories.

The analytical model developed in this book focuses separately on each dimension of conflict and its contribution in structuring political alignments. It combines a focus on parties' programmatic offer with an analysis of the preferences or the political demand of voters. Beyond addressing the question of the relative importance of the two dimensions of conflict for the mobilization of the various party families, it focuses on two factors that impinge on the chances for challenging parties to gain success. The first factor, in the tradition of Bartolini and Mair (1990), as well as Kriesi and Duyvendak (1995), is the degree of closure of the social groups divided by a cleavage. The closure of social groups is essential because where existing group identifications are strong, mobilization efforts along new lines of social division are difficult. While I discuss at length the interplay between social structure and collective identities in the theoretical chapters, an empirical study of this relationship at the individual level faces formidable problems of measurement.

To a large degree, however, these problems are due to a lack of appropriate analytical tools. I therefore suggest concepts that make such measurement possible in principle, but limitations in the data available in standard electoral surveys make their empirical implementation difficult. As a consequence, and for additional reasons that will become more apparent later on, I shift attention from social or group identities to political identities. Political identities are the combined result of common locations in social structure, and of the politicization of the interests associated with those locations by political parties. While are obviously more remote from social structure than social identities, they have the advantage of empirical measurability. In practice, I therefore follow Bartolini and Mair (1990) in focusing on the loyalties of voters to ideologically defined blocks of parties. However, in attempting to bridge the micro and macro levels of analysis, I employ survey data to determine the loyalty of voters. This allows an inclusion of the political orientations underlying voters' political identities in the analysis.

The second factor impinging on the chances for right-wing populist parties is the opportunity structure resulting from the programmatic positions and the strategies of the established parties. Where the established parties absorb the traditionalist-communitarian potentials that gain room as a result of the veining of the traditional cleavages, the populist right will have difficulties in entrenching itself. In other words, the responsiveness of the party system to the preferences of the electorate is of crucial importance here. Likewise, if the established parties keep polarization around the new cultural conflicts low, they may be able to contain the manifestation of the traditionalist-communitarian potential, while at the same time remaining responsive to their constituencies. To determine the responsiveness of a party system in a particular election, I reconstruct the lines of conflict structuring the campaign on the voter side and measure the positions of party electorates using survey data. Combining the responsiveness of the party system and voter loyalties to ideological party blocks results in a typology that distinguishes several types of divide that leave varying room for the manifestation of new conflicts and parties. To the degree that the party system adequately reflects the preferences of voters, more polarized positions will reinforce the underlying group identifications and political identities. If polarization is weak, on the other hand, then alignments may be stabilized in the short run by the prevalence of strong social and political identities. But in the longer run, they are likely to give way to new alignments if sufficiently polarizing new conflicts emerge.

Applying the Model: The Countries Studied

While the theoretical approach developed in this book is not geared at a specific party family, it will be applied to explain the success of right-wing populist parties in Western Europe. In a first analysis of the right-wing populist party family, I focus on France, Switzerland, Austria, the Netherlands, Germany, and Britain. These countries vary in important respects, such as their size, the degree to which they experienced an economic crisis in the 1990s, and regarding their political institutions, which range from clearly majoritarian to highly consensual. Furthermore, their party systems differ, ranging from a two-party system in Britain to multi-party formats with 6 to 7

effective parties in certain Swiss and Dutch legislatures in the 1990s. The results reveal that for all the differences between these countries, the same dimensions of opposition have come to characterize party interactions from the 1990s on, namely, the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian and a state-market line of conflict. While the transformation of political space has thus been remarkably similar in spite of important contextual variation, right-wing populist parties have not profited to the same degree from this dynamic. Whereas they have not only experienced considerable electoral breakthroughs in the French, Swiss, Austrian, and Dutch party systems, they have failed to establish themselves at the national level in Germany and Britain. In a second step, I therefore apply the analytical model described above to three exemplary cases. Two of these exemplify different routes to the establishment of a strong right-wing populist party, while one shows how the established parties can under certain circumstances inhibit the emergence of a new party of this type.

France is the first country studied, and represents a case where a new right-wing populist party was able to establish itself early on. The Front National was the first party to adopt a modern culturalist discourse some 25 years ago, and still represents something like the “avant garde” of this party type. A poster from the 2007 presidential campaign, and reproduced here (see picture on page 12), shows a young woman of African descent despising the established left and right for having ruined the country, while supporting Le Pen’s plea for assimilation, social mobility, and laicism – indeed, some of France’s fundamental republican values.

The second case is that of *Switzerland*, where an established actor of the right, the Swiss People’s Party (SVP), underwent a transformation from a conservative to a right-wing populist party. This route is similar to that of the Freedom Party (FPÖ) in Austria. While the FPÖ is generally considered a party of new extreme right (e.g. Ignazi 2002, 2003), the SVP’s status as a member of this party family is more disputed, in particular because of the role that opposition against European integration has played in its success. While the country’s troubled relationship to the European Union has certainly played a role in catalyzing the SVP’s rise, the analysis seeks to establish that Switzerland faces a transformation of its party system that is closely comparable to what is occurring elsewhere in Europe.



Advert from the Front National's 2007 presidential election campaign

Source: <http://lepen2007.fr/blog/index.php?Photos> [retrieved 27.2.2007]

Finally, I analyse *Germany* as one case where the populist right did not experience an electoral breakthrough, and represents a crucial test for the theoretical framework developed. Both in Germany and in Britain it could be and has in fact been argued that political institutions, most prominently the electoral systems, or in the German case the National Socialist past, explain the absence of a successful right-wing populist party (e.g., Ignazi 2003). While the National Socialist past does seem to play a role in the case of Germany, I will argue that there is little evidence to support the claim put forward by Givens (2005) that the electoral system has played a decisive role in containing the extreme right's success in that country. In fact, Carter (2005) shows in a large-scale quantitative comparison that the electoral system loses its explanatory power once features of the political context and of extreme right parties themselves are taken into account. My own analysis suggests that the strength of established political identities and the patterns of opposition in the party system are at least as important as the other factors mentioned, and that the patterns of opposition in

the party system are likely to play a decisive role in Britain as well. In particular, the German case suggests that the way in which the left is transformed by the left-libertarian movements impinges on the traditionalist-communitarian potential.

The Dutch trajectory cannot easily be accommodated in any of the routes sketched out. It may be argued that the liberal VVD has pre-empted the populist right's success by virtue of its pronounced traditionalist-communitarian position. At the same time, this did not prevent the spectacular eruption of the List Pim Fortuyn in the 2002 elections. As will be shown, Pim Fortuyn's discourse was not really traditionalist-communitarian, making him fit uneasily into the right-wing populist party family. For these reasons, the Netherlands merit a more in-depth treatment that will, however, have to await a later analysis. It will be all the more interesting because it is not yet clear at the moment whether Geert Wilders's newly founded "Partij voor de vrijheid" is capable of making electoral inroads similar to those of other right-wing populist parties.

Measuring the Programmatic Content of Party Oppositions

In order to locate parties in the resulting issue space, I rely on data based on a coding of the media coverage of election campaigns that has been collected within a larger project (Kriesi et al. 2006), and covers one election in the 1970s, and three elections in the 1990s and 2000s. The choice of this data has advantages as well as disadvantages. Its advantages over expert survey data are clear. Because small political formations such as right-wing populist parties may not have marked profiles concerning all issue dimensions, expert surveys risk to produce data that is biased by theoretical expectations regarding parties' positions. An obvious disadvantage of the campaign data over that collected by the Manifesto Research Group/Comparative Manifestos Project (Budge et al. 2001, Klingemann et al. 2006) is that it covers only a relatively limited time-span. Given the focus on the long-term transformation of cleavages, it would have been promising to be able to extend the analysis to the 1950s and 1960s, where it is generally assumed that cleavages were still "frozen". An important advantage of the campaign data over party manifestos and especially over

expert surveys is that the positions derived from the newspaper coverage of election campaigns more closely reflects what voters actually learn of the parties' positions, which is heavily determined by what the dominant themes of the campaign are. The data is therefore more situational, which is advantageous for the present problem for a number of reasons. Because the populist right has succeeded in setting the media agenda in recent years, it has forced even those parties to take positions regarding immigration and traditionalist-communitarian values that were more occupied with economic than with cultural issues in their election programs, for example. Furthermore, because I assume that voters' preferences and political identities can be reinforced by conflict between parties, it is useful to focus on those conflicts that were actually fought out during the campaign. Furthermore, the media data offer information both on the *position* of parties regarding the issues of the campaign, as well as on their relative *salience*. Using Weighted Metric Multidimensional Scaling, both position and salience can be taken into account to create graphical representations of political space.

Although the lack of information on election campaigns preceding the transformation of the traditional cleavages is regrettable, the later elections covered by the media data are ideal for the research question at hand. In the one election analyzed in the mid-1970s, we expect a situation in which the political space has undergone a first transformation under the impact of the mobilization of the New Left and the new issues it has brought on the political agenda. Three campaigns in the 1990s and early 2000s then cover the years in which the right-wing populist counter-mobilization gained momentum, resulting in a second transformation of the political space and of Western European party systems. Three time-points in each country allow a study of the strategies employed by the established parties as well as of their consequences for right-wing populist parties. On the political demand side, national post-election surveys are used to measure voters' positions along the dimensions of party opposition and their loyalties to ideologically defined party blocks.

Plan of the Book

The first part of this book addresses the defining characteristics of right-wing populist parties and the potentials underlying their rise. In Chapter 1, I discuss the emergence of the new cultural divide that opposes libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values and justify the claim that these are polar normative ideals. Chapter 2 argues that right-wing populist parties can be considered a common party family by virtue of their specific position regarding the new cultural dimension of oppositions, as well as two further criteria. This hypothesis is verified in an empirical analysis of the programmatic content of party oppositions of three election campaigns in the 1990s in France, Switzerland, Austria, the Netherlands, Germany, and Britain. The results reveal that the political spaces of these countries have come to be structured by the same dimensions – namely, the state-market dimension and the new cultural divide – and confirms the claim that there has been a convergence of the programmatic profile of right-wing populist parties in this decade. The analysis also shows, however, that the List Pim Fortuyn is at best a highly untypical member of this party family. Furthermore, Chapter 2 suggests that the established parties of the right in Germany and Britain may have absorbed the traditionalist-communitarian potential that right-wing populist parties thrive on.

Part 2 then puts the mobilization of the populist right into the context of the transformation of historical cleavages that has occurred since the 1960s. Chapter 3 introduces the cleavage concept and discusses the conditions necessary for the mobilization of cleavages. By drawing on social psychological theories, it seeks to develop tools that bridge the micro and macro levels of analysis by showing how collective identities can be grasped and measured at the individual-level. While these conceptual tools require more specific information on individuals' group attachments and social networks than the surveys used in this study contain, this chapter also serves to clear the ground for the following one, which is concerned with the way cleavages are perpetuated. In Chapter 4, I first discuss the various understandings of what accounts for the “freezing” of Western European party systems after the full mobilization of electorates in the 1920s. In discussing the paradox of a remarkable overall stability of party systems in the midst of massive societal changes, I again

highlight the central role of collective identities in the perpetuation of cleavages. As time goes by, however, cleavages appear less structured by social identities – such as class or religious denomination – but more and more become politically defined collective identities. The chapter ends with an analytical model that distinguishes various types of cleavages and political divides that impinge on the mobilization space of political actors seeking to politicize new conflicts. This model is the basis for the country studies in Part III.

In order to avoid all too technical considerations in the country chapters, Part III begins with a chapter that discusses the data used as well as the methodological choices involved in the empirical implementation of the analytical model set out. Chapter 5 also explains in detail the collection and characteristics of the media data used throughout the book. It also explains the procedures used to analyse the demand side data. Here, the shift from social to political collective identities has the advantage of making them more amenable to measurement using survey data. Because the application of the analytical model is rather complex, it is illustrated in that chapter using concrete examples.

The analysis of the role the reshaping of cultural conflicts has played in the rise of the French Front National in Chapter 6 then sets the stage for the country studies. All the country chapters begin by outlining of the country-specific context. This includes consideration of the traditional cleavages that underlie the party system, as well as how firmly the party system remains anchored in social structure. It also discusses how the issues evolving around a traditionalist-communitarian defence of community have been dealt with by the established parties and what the resulting potentials for a right-wing populist mobilization are. The chapters then go on to the analysis of the patterns of opposition in the respective party systems. The results generated by the analytical model set out in Chapter 4 are thereby confronted with and validated by prior qualitative and quantitative findings. Beyond the common analysis, each of the country chapters fleshes out country-specific ways in which the traditionalist-communitarian potential is mobilized and identifies additional determinants of the success of the populist right. Thus, the analysis of the French case sheds light on the role of European integration in the Front National's mobilization, and underlines the importance of the strategies both of the established right and of the left in shaping the potential for the populist right.

The analysis of the rise of the Swiss People's Party in Chapter 7 underlines the similarities in the political potentials that right-wing populist parties thrive upon, despite the varying role played by conflicts over European integration. What is frequently referred to as an "openness to the world vs. demarcation divide" in Switzerland is in fact only a variant of the more general antagonism between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values. Finally, the German case treated in Chapter 8 shows once more that political potentials are not only shaped by societal factors, but also by the strategies of political actors. Contrary to the French case, the established parties in Germany were able to contain the mobilization of the traditionalist-communitarian potential by new political actors. Far from being idiosyncratic, it thus suggests ways in which the emergence of a party of the populist right can be averted.

The conclusion summarized the patterns of opposition found in the three countries as well as the similarities and differences in the politicization of the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian line of conflict in the three countries studied. It also suggests that features of the party systems may have impinged on the strategies chosen by the established parties, and which have led to the emergence of right-wing populist parties in some cases, and to their failure in others. Finally, it assesses the prospects for the future success of the populist right and for the institutionalization of a new cultural cleavage.

Part I

Putting Right-Wing Populist Parties in Context

Chapter 1

The New Cultural Conflict and the Rise of the Populist Right in Western Europe

Introduction

In the course of the last two decades, right-wing populist parties have gained sizable vote shares in France, Switzerland, and Austria. In the Netherlands, Pim Fortuyn has succeeded in breaking into a party system whose segmentation and “pillarization” once made it an example of stability. Throughout much of the post-war period, Switzerland and Austria had also been marked by a high stability of the party alternatives. In these countries, as well as in Denmark, Norway, Italy, and Belgium, the success of new parties of the right has largely surpassed that of older parties of the extreme right, which seemed to have represented a “normal pathology” resulting from tensions created by rapid change in industrial societies (Scheuch, Klingemann 1967). Certainly, the optimism of the “golden age” of growth after World War II has given way to a more gloomy feelings of malaise in the era of unemployment and austerity politics. The enduring success of right-wing populist parties, however, as well as the increasing similarity of their discourse suggest that they are more than a populist outbreak of disenchantment with electoral politics. Rather, it has become apparent that a common potential must underlie their rise.

Right-wing populist parties should be seen, I suggest in this chapter, in the larger context of changing societal structures that have affected party systems since the late 1960s. More specifically, the populist right rides the tide of a broader societal movement that represents a counter-offensive to the universalistic values advocated

by the New Social Movements that have come up in the 1960s. The subsequent emergence of Ecologist parties and the New Left transformation of Social Democracy have caused a first restructuring of political space in the 1970s and 1980s (Kitschelt 1994). In contrast, the populist right has driven a second re-definition of the dimensions of political conflict in the 1990s (Kriesi et al. 2006). A new cultural line of conflict has thereby taken shape across Europe that opposes libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values. As a result, the various types of extreme right parties that Kitschelt (1995) has distinguished have largely vanished since their turn to identity politics. Consequently, I argue and show empirically in later chapters that right-wing populist parties mobilize more or less exclusively on the cultural dimension of conflict. What remains of their market-liberal credentials, which play an important role in Kitschelt's (1995) "winning formula" of the New Radical Right, are therefore largely irrelevant to their success.

As a result of their programmatic convergence, right-wing populist parties' discourse now centres on three convictions. They claim, first, that traditional norms based on common understanding stand over abstract universalistic principles, and second, that multicultural society destroys the "organically grown" national community, and thus dilutes those traditional norms. Thirdly, they insist on the primacy of politics, in that majority decisions taken within a political community stand above universalistic normative principles and decisions taken by supra-national political authorities such as the European Union. This chapter demonstrates that the populist right's traditionalist-communitarian discourse represents a polar normative ideal to the libertarian-universalistic conviction of the New Left. Chapter 2 then verifies this claim empirically, besides offering the criteria necessary to define the right-wing populist party family.

Although I argue that the potential underlying right-wing populist parties' appeal is cultural, economic factors have shaped the prospects for the mobilization of this potential in one specific respect. The processes of globalization and European integration have resulted in a diminished autonomy of economic and social policy making at the national level, and have thereby contributed to a weakening of the saliency of economic as opposed to cultural conflicts. Because the mobilization of the populist right hinges crucially on the saliency of cultural, as opposed to economically defined group divisions within its electorate, globalization and Europeanization have

catalyzed the (belated) manifestation of the conservative pole of the universalistic-traditionalist axis of political conflict.

The New Cultural Conflict

The advent of value-based conflicts in the late 1960s

Around 1968, new political issues came up that had more to do with values and life-styles than with traditional, distributional conflicts. As Inglehart (1977) has put it, a “silent revolution” took place that led segments of society to question traditional societal values and forms of politics. Differing somewhat from this initial emphasis on political styles (e.g., Offe 1985), the resulting disputes are now more often described as cultural and value-based in character. A “postmodern political conflict” has developed, which was characterized by Inglehart as an opposition between materialist and post-materialist values. As Flanagan and Lee (2003) have recently shown, an opposition between “libertarian” and “authoritarian” values continues to polarize the inhabitants of advanced industrial countries. The two authors conceive the shift from authoritarian to libertarian values as part of a long-term process of secularization, which leads from theism over modernism to postmodernism. In theism, the localization of authority is external and transcendental, and truth and morality are based on absolute principles. In modernism, it is still external, and universal, but based in and constructed by society. Finally, in postmodernism, the location of authority “has become internal and individual” (Flanagan, Lee 2003: 237). The mobilization and the counter-mobilization around the antagonisms between authority and autonomy, and between conformism and non-conformism, according to Flanagan and Lee, are expressions of this shift.

Consequently, after distributive issues had structured the left-right divide for a long time, the movements of the New Left brought value and identity issues on the political agenda. Dalton, Flanagan, and Beck (1984), together with Inglehart (1984), claimed early on that identity- and lifestyle-politics were transforming the traditional left-right

dimension, leading to the political realignment of social groups that blurred the socio-structural basis of voting choice. In a similar vein, Kitschelt (1994) has then shown that in the 1980s, the value divide has created a two-dimensional political space in European party systems. Cutting across the “old” distributional axis, a line of conflict opposing libertarian and authoritarian values had come to structure the attitudes of voters. At the heart of this conflict, in Kitschelt’s account, are different conceptions of community, where the values of equality and liberty in a self-organized community form the one pole, while values centring on paternalism and corporatism form the opposite pole (Kitschelt 1994: 9-12).

This conception is quite similar to the somewhat broader pattern that Flanagan and Lee (2003) have detected. As a variety of sources of the policy positions of political parties show, political space in advanced western democracies is at least two, if not three-dimensional (Warwick 2002). However, it is not clear to which degree these dimensions are really new or if they have simply been rendered more salient in the past decades. Most probably, this is due to the fact that the new value opposition so far has only been discussed in relation to the traditional class cleavage. But even if most European party systems do not carry the stamp of all four cleavages that resulted from the national and industrial revolutions (Rokkan 2000), many European countries are characterized by more than just one cleavage. With the religious cleavage representing the second common structuring element of European party systems (Kriesi 1994: 211-234), political space in multiparty systems is likely to have been two-dimensional already before the New Social Movements of the 1960s and 1970s transformed the meaning of „left“ and „right“. Indeed, Flanagan and Lee’s (2003) explicitly relate today’s libertarian-authoritarian value divide to an opposition between religious and secular worldviews.

On the political left, the prominence of libertarian political issues has given rise to the establishment of Ecologist parties and a transformation of Social Democratic parties early on in the 1980s, as Kitschelt (1994) has shown. As a result of this change, they have attracted an increasing number of votes from the middle class, especially in certain constituencies of it such as among the so-called social-cultural professionals (Kriesi 1993a, 1998, Müller 1999). On the political right, however, the impact of this new dimension of conflict has had less of a uniform impact, although Kitschelt (1995) has argued that radical right parties constituted the opposite pole on

the new libertarian-authoritarian axis of conflict. Similarly, in Ignazi's (1992, 1996, 2003) interpretation, radical right parties are a "by-product of a Silent Counter-revolution", in other words an equivalent on the right to Inglehart's "Silent Revolution". However, the process these authors sketch out for the rise of the radical right is much more country-specific than the process on the left, where countries primarily diverge in the extent to which older parties of the left or newly founded Ecologist parties absorbed the New Left issue agenda (see Hug 2001). Furthermore, the political orientations of right-wing extremist supporters seem to have varied between countries as well (Gabriel 1996).

Kitschelt's (1995: Ch. 1) explicit differentiation of European radical right-wing parties exemplifies the heterogeneity of this category. According to the author, the combination of authoritarian and free-market appeals constitutes the "winning formula" characteristic of "New Radical Right". This programmatic profile may seem somewhat contradictory, but allegedly it allows parties such as the Front National to appeal to losers of modernization, as well as to disenchanted segments of the middle class. In other cases, the model is specified in that party systems and political economies characterized by patronage make a populist anti-statist strategy most successful, as in the case of the Austrian FPÖ or the Italian Lega Nord. In still other cases, a "welfare chauvinist" strategy is most promising. Due to these differences in the programmatic profile of the radical right, it is debatable if its rise can be considered an equivalent transformation of the political right to that of the left in its move towards libertarian positions.

I would argue that in the 1980s, the "winning formula" of right-wing populist parties consisted not so much in a specific programmatic profile, as Kitschelt argued, but in a *strategic flexibility*, which allowed them to capture issues that other parties had neglected. Right-wing populist parties' main commonality in their first mobilization phase in the 1980s was, therefore, primarily their anti-establishment discourse (Betz 1998 and the country chapters in Betz and Immerfall 1998, Schedler 1996). This was combinable with advocating issues which the established parties did not take up, in the 1980s for example neo-liberal demands (in the domestic realm), and allowed right-wing populist parties to present themselves as "anti-cartel-parties" in Katz and Mair's (1995) terminology. Their prime advantage in seizing such changing programmatic opportunity structures was their hierarchical internal

structure. Setting them apart from the pluralist character of the established parties, this permitted them to repeatedly revert their policy-positions in response to sentiments in the populace. Immigration policies, on the other hand, did not play a prominent role until the early 1990s (see Betz [2004: Ch. 2] for a review and Swyngedouw [2000] on late adoption of the immigration issue by the Vlaams Blok).

Hence, to the degree that oppositions along the cultural axis of political competition are likely to result in a reconfiguration of existing cleavages, this process has probably only started in the late 1980s or early 1990s. While empirical studies have shown that an authoritarian potential arose at approximately the same time as the libertarian potential (Sacchi 1998), this has not immediately resulted in strong support for traditionalist stances. For this traditionalist or authoritarian potential to be politicized in a way that mobilizes broad segments of society, it probably has to be connected with more concrete political conflicts that are conducive to collective identity formation. Both social movement theory, as well as Cleavage-theory teaches us that a durable organization of collective interests requires the prior construction of a collective identity, as will be discussed in Chapter 3.

Right-wing populist parties can be seen as part of a broader movement of the right, which has its origin in broad societal transformations that oppose social groups for structural and cultural reasons, similarly to the New Left (Kriesi 1999). Accordingly, and as is not so often noted, the movements of the right – such as religious, fundamentalist and nationalist movements – are equally manifestations of identity politics, and are just as much concerned with *recognition*, as Calhoun (1994: 22f.) points out (see also Honneth 2003). Nineteenth century European nationalism, for example, represents a rather “old” form of identity politics according to Calhoun. The fact that movements of the right are also manifestations of identity politics is perhaps not so evident. Whereas the libertarian movements demanded the recognition of difference, the traditionalist-authoritarian pattern is essentially conservative, rather than liberating. As a conservative movement, the underlying values and goals appear more diffuse, and their political manifestation therefore depends more heavily on political leadership. For this reason, I assume the formation of a collective identity to be more a matter of deliberate moulding of political elites than the grass-roots mobilization of the movements of the libertarian left.

I would argue that in the 1990s, right-wing populist parties in a number of European countries have found a political message that is conducive to collective identity formation. I postulate the programmatic profile right-wing populist parties to have converged regarding two elements that make this party family represent the counter-pole to the libertarian left. The first centres on the new issues or discourses embodied in their anti-immigration stance, which does not involve ethnic racism, but rather what Betz (2002, 2004) has called “differentialist nativism” or “cultural racism”. A second group of issues brought up by the populist right represents a reaction against the societal changes brought about by the libertarian left, and includes the rejection of the multicultural model of society as well as universalistic values in general. Both groups of issues are theoretically as well as empirically situated at one pole of a new line of conflict that may be labelled libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian. The next section will briefly substantiate the claim that the issues advocated by the libertarian left and the populist right are indeed polar normative ideas.

The conflict between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values

From a theoretical perspective, Rokeach (1973) has suggested early on that the space of possible ideological positions is two-dimensional. While Rokeach finds a number of values to structure people’s belief systems, there are severe limits to the number of combinations that are effectively viable when it comes to politically relevant values. For one thing, Rokeach (1973: 23) claims that there is a limited number of common human problems for which peoples must find a solution. And the range of possibilities is limited, for one thing, because not all combinations of values are possible, and for the other, because most combinations devoid of “human activity”, as Wildavsky (1987: 6) puts it. That is, they are not viable because they have no cultural or historical material to draw upon, no relevant paradigms or blueprints. In Moscovici’s (1988) terms, one could say that they lack corresponding social representations.

As a consequence, Rokeach proposes a model where politically relevant ideologies are ultimately combinations of two values: freedom and equality. The model is

validated by a quantitative content analysis of Socialist, Communist, Fascist and Capitalist texts, which each represent a different combination of the emphasis of freedom and equality, respectively. Similar dimensions are found in the accounts of Wildavsky and his colleagues (Wildavsky 1987, 1994, Thompson et al. 1990), and while there is disagreement concerning the labelling of the two dimensions, they essentially correspond to those propagated by Kitschelt (1994): Conflicts over the value of equality structure the state-market axis, while differing emphases on freedom structure the universalistic vs. communitarian or libertarian vs. authoritarian axis of conflict. In other words, these issues are not new as such; only their rising salience is intrinsic to post-industrial societies, a point I shall return to later on.

A synthesis of normative models of democracy provided by Fuchs (2002: 40-43) suggests that our conception of viable value-combinations indeed draws on existing blueprints or normative substantiations. In Fuchs' mapping, a first dimension that is observable within political thought represents the responsibility of citizens' life, opposing self-responsibility and a stronger responsibility of the state, corresponding to the established state-market line of conflict. The second dimension concerns the nature of the relationship between individuals. It is exemplified by libertarian or liberal conceptions of democracy on the one hand and republican conceptions on the other. This latter dimension is at the centre of the ongoing philosophical debate between liberals and communitarians, opposing individualist and communitarian conceptions of the person (see Honneth 1993). Implicit in this discussion is an opposition between universalistic and traditionalistic values. Although communitarian thinkers such as Walzer (1983) and Taylor (1992) only propose a (modest) communitarian corrective to liberal universalism, this debate has provided theoretical grounds for a more far-reaching critique of the universalistic principles established by Rawls (1971). As an example of the liberal account, Dahl (1989) denies any substantive values as constituting the common good. In his conception, the common good consists in the conditions of equal participation – in the universalistic democratic process itself, in other words.

Even moderate communitarians such as Michael Walzer (1983, 1990) and Charles Taylor (1992) have argued that universalistic principles may violate cultural traditions within an established community and therefore engender the danger of being oppressive. If humans are inherently social beings, the application of universalistic

principles may lead to political solutions that clash with established and widely shared cultural practices. And since the liberal-universalistic theory no less than other accounts ultimately depend on the plausibility of this conception of the individual, this view cannot be considered as more objective than a communitarian approach, as Taylor (1992) convincingly argues. Communitarians urge us to acknowledging the fact that our identities are grounded in cultural traditions, and that an individualistic conception of the self is misconceived.

Philosophical currents of the European New Right have borrowed from communitarian conceptions of community and justice in their propagation of the concept of “cultural differentialism”, claiming not the superiority of any nationality or race, but instead stressing the right of peoples to preserve their distinctive traditions. In turn, this discourse has proved highly influential for the discourse of right-wing populist parties (Antonio 2000, Minkenberg 2000). As Antonio (2000: 57-8) summarizes:

“[...] New Right opposition to African, Middle Eastern, or Asian immigration stresses the evils of capitalist globalization, resistance to cultural homogenization, and defence of cultural identity and difference. Their pleas for »ethnopluralism« transmute plans to repatriate immigrants into a left-sounding anti-imperialist strategy championing the autonomy of all cultural groups and their right to exert sovereignty in their living space. [...] They contended that modern democracy’s melding of diverse ethnic groups into a mass »society« destroys their distinctive cultural identities. In their view, it dissolves cultural community into atomized, selfish, impersonal economic relations.”

Although Birnbaum (1996) has claimed that there is a substantial affinity between communitarian philosophers and the New Right, it should be stressed that the sympathies of leading New Right thinkers such as Alain de Benoist towards North American communitarians are rather one-sided, as Antonio (2000: 63) has underlined. However, it seems that communitarian arguments have provided a “blueprint” (in the above-mentioned sense) or a broader justification for the right-wing populist parties’ differentialist discourse, which is much harder to attack intellectually than biological racism.

From a theoretical point of view, then, the defence of cultural tradition and a rejection of the multicultural model of society represent a counter-pole to

individualistic and universalistic conceptions of community. Immigration is directly linked to this conflict since the inflow of people from other cultural backgrounds endangers the cultural homogeneity that thinkers of the New Right as well as exponents of right-wing populist parties deem necessary to preserve. Equally present in communitarian thinking is an emphasis of the primacy of politics over abstract normative principles. In Walzer's (1983: Ch. 2) account, the right to self-determination within a political community includes the right to limit immigration in order to preserve established ways of life.¹

In this context, the populist right's conception of democracy also deserves mention. At first glance, its strong commitment to popular rule and calls for the introduction of direct democratic instruments by parties such as the Front National appear in strange accord with similar demands of the New Left. However, building on the distinction between protective and transformative conceptions of democracy put forward by Warren (1992) and Held (1996), the difference is that right-wing populist parties see direct democracy as a means to preserve popular sovereignty and to protect citizens against the state and its rulers. Democratic involvement is not seen, however, as a way to foster compromise by modifying participants' pre-political preferences, as participatory democratic theory would suggest (e.g., Pateman 1970, Barber 1984). Coupled with the populist right's disdain for the liberal component of liberal democracy (see Swyngedouw, Ivaldi 2001), direct democracy thus risks to establish the tyranny of the majority. It thus serves quite a different function than in the participatory model of the New Left, where citizen participation in decision-making is thought to foster individual autonomy as well as compromise (the transformative vision). Arguably, the principle of justice libertarians adhere to is not an unconditional application of universalistic norms, but rather Habermas' (1998) discourse model that attempts to bridge liberal and communitarian conceptions. An open discourse, in this approach, establishes universalistic principles that are nonetheless bound by the cultural traditions of those participating in the deliberation.

1 It has to be emphasized that Walzer merely conceives universalistic principles (everyone is allowed to move where he/she wants to) and the preservation of established traditions as conflicting goals. Hence, he does not deny the legitimacy of refugees – political or economic – migrating to more secure or more prosperous countries in principle.

Potentials and Mechanisms Underlying the Rise of the Populist Right

The mobilization of the traditionalist-communitarian potential

The main innovation of right-wing populist parties, as opposed to older overtly racist parties, was the adoption of a discourse based on “differentialist nativism” (Betz 2002, 2004), and an advocacy of the introduction of direct democratic institutions. These are important changes for the following reasons: On the one hand, social psychological studies have shown that “blatent” prejudice is relatively rare among European citizens, while more subtle forms of prejudice are much more common (Pettigrew, Meertens 1995). On the other hand, democracy represents an almost universal value in advanced industrial nations (Fuchs et al. 1995). Hence, by avoiding overtly racist statements and in advocating more instead of less democracy, the new populist right can mobilize beyond the more narrow radical right constituency.

Rather than rallying a diverse group of voters whose main characteristic is a diffuse resentment vis-à-vis the established parties, my claim is that right-wing populist parties mobilize a relatively well-defined group of citizens located at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the new cultural line of conflict. If these voters are distrustful of the established parties, then this does not imply that their vote for the populist right is primarily a protest vote. Rather, their distrust results from the perception that none of the established parties have forcefully opposed the political enforcement of universalistic values, and therefore fail to represent their views.

Differing from Kitschelt’s (1995) claim that the most successful right-wing populist parties mobilize by means of a combination of authoritarian and free-market issues, my argument implies that these parties almost exclusively mobilize along the cultural divide. In fact, there is some evidence to suggest that right-wing populist parties are increasingly elected by citizens who would not be expected to have very market-liberal preferences. These parties’ social basis of support has shifted from an over-representation of the petty bourgeoisie to include sizable proportions of voters that can be considered the losers of modernization due to their lack of education and their low or obsolete skills. In Betz’ (2004) words, there has been a “proletariani-

zation” of the populist right’s support base. The working class has become the core clientele of parties such as the French Front National, the Austrian FPÖ, the Progress Party in Norway, the Danish People’s Party, and the Belgian Vlaams Blok, now renamed to Vlaams Belang (Perrineau 1997, Mayer 2002, Plasser, Ulram 2000, McGann, Kitschelt 2005, Bjørklund, Andersen 2002, Swyngedouw 1998, Betz 2001, Oesch 2006, Minkenberg, Perrineau 2007).

Studies of the ideological profile of the Front National’s electorate by Perrineau (1997) and Mayer (2002), as well as the analysis presented in Chapter 6 suggest that its lower-class component has strongly “leftist” or state-interventionist preferences concerning economic policy, contradicting Kitschelt’s proposition. Similarly, Ivarsflaten (2005) presents evidence that those voting for the populist right in France and Denmark are fundamentally divided on the economic axis. To the degree that right-wing populist parties still take a market-liberal stance as they did in the 1980s, I assume lower-class citizens to vote for them *despite* the parties’ economic profile, rather than because of it. And what is even more plausible is that the changes in their electorates have engendered a shift away from neo-liberal demands on the part of right-wing populist parties in the 1990s, as Betz (2001, 2004) has suggested. In Chapter 2, this hypothesis will be tested empirically.

To be able to mobilize an electorate that is characterized by diverse economic preferences, cultural, as opposed to economic conflicts must constitute and remain the primary concern for the voters of the populist right. By implication, the enduring success of these parties crucially depends on the prevalence of culturally, as opposed to economically defined group identifications among its rows. Economically defined collective identities such as social class must therefore give way to broader identities based on similar interpretations of “what it means” to share a national culture whose traditional norms and values seem threatened. The challenge to tradition may appear as an inevitable consequence of modernization and cultural globalization, but right-wing populist parties have framed the threat to national culture in terms of an opposition to libertarian-universalistic conceptions of community. Universalistic values, which manifest themselves in positive attitudes towards cultural liberalism and multicultural society, are in fact strongly fostered by higher education (Kriesi et al. 2007), and such values have thus become more diffused as result from the massive expansion of tertiary education in the last decades. In terms of their political

mobilization, the New Social Movements of the left have seen what Snow and McAdam (2001) refer to as a “general diffusion” of movement identities in the broader population. As a consequence, the potentials for a counter-mobilization have increased as well. By way of their defence of traditionalist-communitarian values, in which the demarcation from foreigners plays a central role, right-wing populist parties have found a discourse that is conducive to collective identity formation. Their mobilization has then completed the establishment of the new cultural divide.

The significance of collective identities in political mobilization processes will be discussed in more detail in Chapter 3. While the cross-national diffusion and adoption of the differentialist nativist mobilization frame after its “invention” by the French Front National has constituted a necessary condition for the success of the populist right, as Rydgren (2005) has suggested, it is not a sufficient condition. While there seems to be something like a natural propensity of humans to group-formation and to the demarcation from others, as Social identity theory suggests (Tajfel 1982), existing collective identities may cut across new categories, and therefore inhibit their political manifestation. Thus, students of ethnic conflicts stress that “Ethnicity competes with other large-scale bases of organization, notably class mobilization, for the loyalty, time, and resources of potential members” (Olzac 1992: 18). In a similar vein, Schattschneider (1975: Ch. 4) has argued that every form of political organization has a bias to the mobilization of some conflicts while not being receptive to others. New issues and lines of conflict can only emerge if the established cleavage structure no longer “organizes” issues cutting across established lines of division “out of politics”, in Schattschneider’s famous words. Later chapters therefore address the question how patterns of party competition prevalent in a particular party system can either trigger or retard the emergence of the new libertarian-communitarian vs. traditionalist-communitarian line of conflict. First of all, however, the role played by the processes of globalization and European integration in diminishing the salience of distributional conflicts, as well as in catalyzing the political manifestation of the traditionalist-communitarian potential merit discussion.

Denationalization as a catalyst for the manifestation of the new cultural potential

Broadly defined, globalization can be understood as a spatial widening and an intensification of regional or global economic and cultural interactions (Goldblatt et al. 1997: 271, Held et al. 1999). In the economic domain, the lowering of boundaries between nation-states nourishes and accelerates the process of economic modernization. By exposing certain sectors to increasing competition, it is likely to engender new social divisions (Kriesi et al. 2006, Esping-Andersen 1999). The “losers” of modernization are lower-skilled individuals who either have increasing difficulty in competing on the labor market, or who face a relative decline in real income, depending on a country’s politico-economic system (Scharpf 2000a: 68-124). Income distribution trends show that the share of households at the lowest end of the post-redistribution income scale has risen in countries such as Great Britain, Austria, the Netherlands and slightly in Switzerland since the 1970s or 1980s, while Germany and France do not display such a clear trend (Alderson, Beckfield, Nielsen 2005).

At the same time, the policy repertoire available to national governments is constrained as a consequence of agreements to liberalize international capital flows and trade, some of which are formally enforced by institutions such as the European Union and the World Trade Organization. As a consequence, a real problem of legitimacy arises, since “Governments must increasingly avoid policy choices that would be both domestically popular and economically feasible out of respect for GATT rules and European law or as a result of decisions made by the WTO, the European Commission, or the European Court of Justice” (Scharpf 2000b: 116; similarly Mény and Surel 2000, Offe 1996). As Huber and Stephens show, partisan effects on a whole array of welfare state indicators have vanished in the 1980s, when “(...) governments found themselves with dramatically fewer options” (Huber, Stephens 2001: 221).

Many governments have explicitly justified unpopular measures in economic and social policy making with the structural imperatives of globalization and EU-integration, an example being the obligation to fulfill the Maastricht requirements in order to participate in the European Monetary Union. As a consequence, a potential arises for political actors that insist on the *primacy of autonomous national politics* as

against these obligations. Right-wing populist parties, in this sense, can be understood as “anti-cartel parties”, which mobilize resentment because the established parties are no longer responsive to the preferences of voters (Katz, Mair 1995, Blyth, Katz 2005). Kitschelt (2000) has vividly criticized this view, arguing that parties always have an interest in exiting the cartel in order to attract votes.² However, and this is a further implication, the possibilities of appealing to specific social groups are much more limited in the context of austerity politics and budgetary restraint than in the high times of Keynesianism in the post-war decades. In the contemporary context, as Blyth and Katz (2005) argue, where parties are unable to constantly expand the provision of public goods to secure their support, cartelization represents a rational response. The solution parties have opted for is a collective discourse of “downsizing expectations”, “externalizing policy commitments” to independent central banks, the EU or other supra-national organizations, and distancing themselves even further than the catch-all party type from any defined social constituency that could hold them accountable (Blyth, Katz 2005: 42).

This is not to say that parties have converged in their rhetoric. In fact, evidence from the programmatic statements that parties put forward in election campaigns suggests that the major parties of the left and right have converged regarding economic policy only in Germany and Britain, but not in France, Switzerland, Austria or the Netherlands since the 1970s (Kriesi et al. 2006). No more can we expect the left and right to pursue the same policies once in office. Even if the general thrust of the economic policy making in France, for example, has been a liberalizing one in the past two decades, the reforms of left-wing and right-wing governments continue to differ in the way they affect specific social groups (Levy 2000, 2005). However, in conjuncture with Social Democracy’s increasingly middle class support base and an emphasis on the constraints of globalization, the left no longer issues very class-specific appeals.³ Furthermore, their new core constituency of socio-cultural professionals has political preferences that differ from those of their old core

2 However, Kitschelt’s argument is somehow inconsistent since a few pages on, he traces dissatisfaction with parties to the very non-responsiveness that Katz and Mair (1995) can be assumed to have in mind: „Dissatisfaction with parties does not originate in their new capacity to form cartels and dissociate themselves from their voters, but [...] in the political-economic agenda of policy-making, confronting parties with inevitable trade-offs among objectives voters would like to maximize jointly [...]“ (Kitschelt 2000: 160). As I will argue in Chapter 4, it is useful to distinguish between *policy-specific* and *organizational* cartelization.

3 For a similar argument, see Goldthorpe (2002: 15-20).

constituency, the manual working class (Kitschelt, Rehm 2005). In appealing to social-cultural specialists, the New Left has increasingly framed its social policy in terms of universalistic values, for instance by uncoupling entitlements from labor market participation (Häusermann 2007). The left has thus further eroded its support in the working classes by advocating policies that are diametrically opposed to the preferences of their old core constituency, which holds rather traditionalist values, as Kriesi et al. (2007) show.

Even if programmatic stances continue to diverge, the left has thereby adopted a cross-class rhetoric that has traditionally been a characteristic of the political right. Voters are therefore increasingly unlikely to interpret the differences in parties' programmatic offer in class terms, with the effect of weakening the collective identities underlying the traditional (worker vs. non-worker) state-market opposition. Along the "new" state-market cleavage that opposes citizens with different views concerning economic policy, the middle class is at least as divided internally as the working class is distant from the middle and upper classes.⁴ Furthermore, concerning those segments most affected by economic modernization, persistently high levels of unemployment or declining standards of living have led to a loss of credibility of parties' promises to solve such problems. No matter how pressing economic grievances are, these social groups' class-based collective identities might have been weakened to the extent that they become receptive for culturally framed mobilization efforts. Voting for right-wing populist parties may therefore become a viable option, even if these parties do not generally advocate state interventionist economic policies.

Right-wing populist parties have seized the opportunities associated with an insistence on the primacy of national politics in two ways. In what may be called the *political logic* of their mobilization, they have denounced the "cartelization" and of the established parties of the left and right, which allegedly no longer differ in their policies. In this sense, the populist right has profited from the processes of globalization and European integration in an indirect way. But it has also more directly exploited them by attacking the gradual process of denationalization. Betz (2002, 2004) has provided evidence that right-wing populist parties increasingly take an anti-globalist stance in their programs. In election campaigns, on the other hand, an explicit pro- vs. anti-globalization conflict is so far not very prominent (Kriesi et al.

4 The country studies in Kriesi et al. (2007) provide empirical evidence concerning this point.

2006). A similar conflict is embodied in disputes over European integration, however. Because the delegation of competences to the EU to a certain extent undermines an autonomous economic and social policy at the national level, there is both a cultural or political, as well as an economic rationale for opposing European integration.

Hooghe, Marks and Wilson (2002) have provided evidence that the libertarian-authoritarian axis is an important determinant of parties' positions towards the EU, with the populist right appearing as the prime opponent of the process of European integration. Left-right-positions, on the other hand, are unable to explain stances toward the EU, indicating that the process of supra-national integration is primarily interpreted in cultural, rather than in economic terms. On the other hand, it has become apparent in the referendum on the Constitutional Treaty in France that opposition to the integration project can come both from the extreme left and from the extreme right (Brouard, Sauger 2005). However, I expect opposition against European integration from the left and right to be closely related to the respective ideological core of these parties. Thus, given the market-liberalizing thrust of policies pursued at the European level, opposition from the left should follow an economic logic, and be associated with extreme positions concerning the state-market divide. Supporters of the populist right, on the other hand, are more likely to reject the integration project because it clashes with their emphasis on national sovereignty and the preservation of cultural differences between nations.

Opposition to the European Union thus fits the ideological package of the populist right, because it can readily be interpreted in terms of the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian line of conflict. While the role of European integration in the mobilization of the populist right will therefore be studied in the country analyses, most electoral surveys unfortunately do not contain information that allows a clear distinction between economic and cultural motives for the rejection of European integration. However, the French data used in Chapter 6 does make such an analysis possible, and the claim that the populist right's mobilization against the EU is driven by culture, and not by economics will be verified in that chapter.

Right-wing Populist Parties Within their Party Systems

If a sizable proportion of the electorate hold preferences that are located at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the cultural axis structuring the belief systems of citizens in advanced industrial countries, it is of course not evident why it should be (exclusively) right-wing populist parties that mobilize this potential. Indeed, I assume that where the established parties take a clear position on the cultural axis and do not leave the related issues to marginal political actors, right-wing populist parties are presumably less successful in mobilizing the potential described above.

At the same time, it is plausible that right-wing populist parties have advantages over the established right in mobilizing this potential. For one thing, voters may prefer the original (right-wing populist party) to the copy, as Jean-Marie Le Pen has frequently stated. For another, the populist right's discourse itself contributes to moulding the attitudes that are supportive to its success. As I have argued, the traditionalist-communitarian bundle of values represents a rather diffuse conservative potential, which is less tied to concrete issues than the fight for recognition of difference on the part of the New Social Movements of the left. Hence, the movements of the right's struggle for recognition has so far often manifested itself not in genuinely new issues but in the "resurfacing" of older identity categories such as national identity and culture – even if they appear in new disguise as in the case of the "differentialist nativist" discourse. The reaction to the societal transformations since the 1960s could in principle take various forms, and there have been earlier variants such as neo-conservatism (see Habermas 1985). My contention is that a traditionalist-communitarian discourse and an opposition to immigration are the most promising issues because they are highly conducive to collective identity formation. It thus fosters a much broader following and a stronger appeal among the more disadvantaged sectors of society than was the case for the neo-conservative movement.

Quite often, however, conservative parties actually launched the debate around immigration in the early 1980s, but then lost the ownership of the issue to the extreme right (Ignazi 1992, 2003). A central factor mediating right-wing populist parties' success therefore appears to be whether or not the established parties of the right

(continue to) take a clear position along the cultural divide. As Kitschelt (1994) has shown, Socialist parties have positioned themselves near the libertarian-universalistic pole of the cultural dimension of conflict, which has resulted in a realignment of voters on the political left (Kriesi 1993a, 1998, Müller 1999). The parties of the established right have found it more difficult to take a clear position on the new axis, because the electoral coalition supporting them is often divided over the new cultural issues. In most cases, it has therefore been the populist right that drove a process of realignment triggered by cultural issues. As a consequence, a differentiation into Old Right and New Right similar to that between Old Left and New Left has occurred. However, there have been cases such as Britain and Germany where the populist right did not achieve a breakthrough. To the degree that the political space similarly structured across Western Europe, it thus appears that right-wing populist parties are only successful in mobilizing the traditionalist-communitarian potential if no established party exists that adopts a similar discourse.

If established right-wing parties and new populist right may at times advocate similar issues, then the question arises how these two groups of parties can be analytically distinguished. In the following chapter, I suggest criteria to demarcate the right-wing populist party family from its mainstream competitors. It is then empirically verified to which degree right-wing populist parties have actually converged on a profile corresponding to the discourse of the New Right, and are located at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the new cultural divide. Furthermore, I verify the claim that the political space in Germany and Britain is structured by the same dimensions as in France, Switzerland, Austria and the Netherlands, and that established parties of the right therefore seem able to absorb the potentials that their more polarizing right-wing populist counterparts thrive upon.

Chapter 2

The Extreme Right-Wing Populist Party Family

Introduction

Two propositions are tested in this chapter by way of an empirical analysis of the dimensions structuring political space around the 1990s in six Western European countries. The first is that right-wing populist parties are located in a distinct position in political space. Together with two further criteria, namely, their anti-establishment discourse and their hierarchical internal structure, they can thus be considered a common party family. The populist right's distinct organizational structure results in a strategic flexibility, allowing these parties to rapidly take up new issues that can be interpreted in terms of the universalism-traditionalism conflict, such as opposition to European integration. Among the countries studied in this chapter, the "candidates" for inclusion in the extreme right-wing populist party family are the French Front National, the Austrian Freedom Party, the Swiss People's Party, and the Dutch List Pim Fortuyn. The empirical analysis will also provide an opportunity to test the hypothesis that right-wing populist parties have de-emphasized neo-liberal demands and now most commonly advocate what has been termed a "welfare chauvinist" position. That is, the populist right may advocate exempting the non-native population from welfare benefits, but as a result of its increasingly lower-class support base, it no longer calls for cutbacks on the general provision of public welfare.

The second proposition is that the political space is structured by the same two dimensions in those countries where right-wing populist parties have not found great resonance at the national level, namely, Britain and Germany. Consequently, the populist right's lack of success in these two countries may partly be due to the fact

that established right-wing parties have adopted similar positions in debates centring around national tradition and are equally reluctant to endorse universalistic values. These propositions are tested by means of an analysis of parties' issue positions deriving from a coding of the media coverage of election campaigns. This data has been collected within a larger research project (Kriesi, Grande, Lachat, Dolezal, Bornschie, and Frey 2006), and is based on a sentence-by-sentence coding of the newspaper coverage of parties' programmatic statements in election campaigns. This method has been developed by Kleinnijenhuis and his collaborators (see Kleinnijenhuis and De Ridder 1998, and Kleinnijenhuis and Pennings 2001).

A crucial step in the analysis of the dimensions structuring political space is the assignment of the programmatic statements put forward by parties in election campaigns to more general political goals. Twelve overarching issue categories are presented in this chapter that allow an analysis of parties' positions between countries and over time. This system of categories has been developed jointly within the project mentioned. The dimensionality of political space is then determined using Multidimensional Scaling (MDS). The technical aspects of the analysis are presented only briefly in this chapter, and the reader is referred to Chapter 5 for a more detailed description both of the data and the procedures used to analyse it.

An Extreme Right-wing Populist Party Family?

The term (extreme) right-wing populist is used in this book to denote political parties that, despite having distinct historical origins, can be distinguished from others on the basis of a number of commonalities. However, even if it may seem straightforward to identify the presumable members of such a party family, naming clear analytical criteria is a much more difficult task. Consequently, consensus regarding a definition of the extreme right is slim, posing a problem for comparative research (Mudde 1996). A first useful definition is offered by Ignazi (2003), who defines extreme right-wing parties as situated at the extreme of the left-right spectrum. This is a relative criterion, and should not be confused with usages in Germany, for example, according to which extreme right parties, in contrast to the radical right, oppose the democratic

constitution, and therefore represent anti-system parties in a narrow sense. Ignazi (2002, 2003) further distinguishes between “old” and “new” extreme right parties. While the old type has its roots in historical fascism and is a product of materialist conflicts, “new” extreme right parties are the product of post-materialist conflicts characteristic of the post-industrial period.

Building on Ignazi’s (2003) criterion of extremeness, I specify the extreme right-wing populist party family as a sub-group of the broader category of extreme right parties. The distinctiveness of the populist right has a programmatic and a contextual component. In *programmatic terms*, it represents a more moderate sub-group of the broader extreme right category by virtue of its “differentialist nativist” or culturalist discourse and its renunciation of biological racism. The criterion of relative extremeness has the advantage of making the definition inclusive towards parties that declare supporting democracy or even call for the introduction of direct democratic means of citizen participation. While their pro-democratic discourse makes it difficult to call them anti-system parties, extreme right-wing populist parties are certainly polarizing parties, drawing on Capoccia’s (2002) framework. It is therefore only for the sake of brevity that I at times drop the term “extreme” from their label. While Ignazi (2003) pays little attention to the specific discourses that extreme right parties may employ, the work of Betz (2004) has drawn scholarly attention to the discursive innovations in the populist right’s discourse. As van der Brug, Fennema, and Tillie (2005) show, the framing of the populist right issue agenda seems to matter, since their success depends on their being perceived and evaluated as normal parties by voters.

In *contextual terms*, it matters whether or not extreme right parties are conceived as a product of a new cultural conflict in advanced industrial societies. If this is the case, then they must represent a phenomenon different from extreme right parties outside advanced industrial countries both in terms of their *raison d’être*, as well as in terms of the mechanisms underlying their rise. Thus, while Australia’s One Nation Party is a potential candidate for inclusion in the right-wing populist party family (see Mughan, Bean, McAllister 2003), the parties of the extreme right in Eastern Europe are almost certainly not. Consequently, the potential benefit of analyzing the determinants of the success of all these parties jointly is small, as Norris’ (2005) analysis puts in evidence. Even an elementary distinction between “old” and “new”

extreme right parties shows that their electoral fortunes depend on different factors, as Goulder (2003) empirically demonstrates.

The term “populist” in the extreme right-wing populist party label refers to a specific style of discourse and to characteristics of the internal structure of these parties. These elements have been important in the mobilization of this party family, but are not necessarily specific to it. For a new party to break into an existing party system with a fully mobilized electorate, it must succeed in displacing the existing structure of conflict by a new one, as Schattschneider (1975: Ch. 4) has pointed out. A promising way to do this is to denounce the established parties of being unresponsive to what really cleaves the electorate, and to accuse them of deliberately forming a “cartel” to protect their privileges. Thus, the populist right’s anti-establishment discourse has been part and parcel of its role in drawing up a new conflict between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values. In addition, these parties are characterized by a hierarchical internal structure that differs from the pluralist organization of mass parties. This allows them to adapt quickly to new circumstances and to seize programmatic opportunity structures more quickly than the established parties, which interpret new issues in terms of the existing structure of conflicts, and thereby seek to reinforce existing cleavages.

A strategic flexibility has already been a key to right-wing populist parties’ success in the 1980s, as I have argued, when they still propagated quite diverse issues, for example neo-liberal demands in the case of the Front National and the FPÖ (e.g., Ignazi 2003). Their internal party structure has remained a prime advantage thereafter, allowing them to thrive on new potentials, such as those stemming from diffuse resentments against Muslims after September 11, 2001 (see Betz 2005), or from widespread feelings of insecurity that have fuelled the law and order issue. The populist right has catered the associated issues by pointing out that they belong to a more salient line of conflict than those represented by the established parties. A case in point is the reversal of its originally favourable stance regarding European unification, framing opposition to the project in terms of its traditionalist-communitarian convictions, as we shall see. While the established parties are divided regarding European integration and therefore avoid taking clear positions (Kriesi et al. 2006, Bartolini 2005), the populist right can successfully combine a critique of the integration project with the political anti-establishment logic of their mobilization.

To distinguish the extreme right-wing populist party family, I use three empirically applicable criteria that sum up this discussion. One is related to these parties' extreme position in political space, while two are related to their populist style of mobilization:

- (1) *A location at the extreme on the ideological axis ranging from libertarian-universalistic to traditionalist-communitarian positions.* The criterion of extremeness is similar to one used by Ignazi (2003). However, my focus is exclusively on parties' position regarding the cultural axis of conflict. Contrary to Kitschelt (1995), I argue that a specific stance on distributive issues is not a defining feature of this party family. On the contrary, right-wing populist parties' attitude regarding distributive conflicts is likely to vary as a function of the social-structural characteristics and preferences of their electorate. Ignazi (2003), on the other hand, uses a single left-right dimension, and therefore cannot distinguish between positions on the economic and the cultural axes. This is a problem because left-right positions are correlated both with economic and cultural issues, as van Spanje and van der Brug (2005) have shown.
- (2) *A populist anti-establishment discourse,* in which right-wing populist parties draw a political line of conflict between themselves and the established parties. This is the "political logic" of their mobilization, which they use to portray themselves as anti-cartel-parties and defenders of real democracy. Drawing up a politically defined antagonism, in addition to the divide based on interests or values, also helps them to bridge the internal divisions within their heterogeneous electorate, and to mould a new collective identity.
- (3) *A hierarchical internal structure,* setting them apart from the pluralist organization of the established parties. This allows them to repeatedly revert their policy-positions in response to sentiments in the populace, as the vast country-specific literature on their programmatic stances testifies.

Parties have to conform to all three criteria to be included in the group of extreme right-wing populist parties. For example, Mudde (1996: 231ff, 2000) criticizes the concept of populism, employed on its own, as primarily describing a political style and not a specific ideology. While agreeing on this point, I consider the combination

of a traditionalist-communitarian stance with a populist anti-establishment discourse as a central element in distinguishing right-wing populist parties from the established right, which may at times advocate similar policy positions for tactical reasons. Since the empirical analysis in the next section primarily focuses on parties' positions in political space, I will provide some support concerning the other two criteria in a brief manner now.

Strong evidence for the importance of the internal party structure is provided by the two cases where a pre-existing, established party underwent a transformation to an exponent of the populist right. The rise of the Austrian FPÖ or the Swiss SVP was accompanied by an abandonment of their former pluralist party organizations in favour of a hierarchical machinery allowing a charismatic leader to dominate the apparatus. This is supported by Ignazi's (2003: 111-116) description of Jörg Haider's ascension to the leadership of the FPÖ, as well as by the Swiss experience, which will be presented in Chapter 7. The remaining two candidates for inclusion in the extreme right-wing populist family, namely, the Front National and the List Pim Fortuyn, also fulfil the second and third criterion. The Front National's anti-establishment discourse is well known, Jean-Marie Le Pen regularly referring to the established parties as the "gang of four" and denouncing the lies of the "candidates of the system" (*Le Monde*, 25.4.1995, p. 5). At the same time, the party's structure is extremely centralized and hierarchical (Venner 2002). The Pim Fortuyn movement is also a obvious case, the LPF essentially having consisted of Fortuyn, and the candidates for parliament having been personally selected by him (Pennings, Keman 2003).

Of course, an anti-establishment strategy is more feasible as long as right-wing populist parties are not in government. If they cannot adopt their propositions when participating in government, it becomes more difficult to convince voters that they are actually different from the other parties. At least the fate of the FPÖ in Austria suggests such an interpretation (Heinisch 2003). In Switzerland, on the other hand, government participation has been less detrimental to the continuing success of the Swiss People's Party (SVP). Christoph Blocher, an exponent of the right-wing populist wing of the party, who has entered the federal government in 2003, has in fact contributed to adopting policies consistent with the parties' line, such as the recent restriction of the law to asylum. It thus remains an unsettled question to which degree government participation poses a problem for right-wing populist parties'

ongoing success. To a certain degree, both the SVP and the FPÖ have managed to hold on to double strategy of government participation and anti-establishment rhetoric.

Right-wing Populist Parties and Their Competitors in the Political Space of the 1990s and Early 2000s

Research design

The following analysis will track the positions of the List Pim Fortuyn, the Front National, the FPÖ and the SVP in the political space constituted by the programmatic positions advocated within their respective party systems. The structure of political space in these countries can then be compared with the cases of Germany and Britain, where no strong extreme right-wing populist parties are present at the national level. To be able to identify the lines of conflict structuring political competition, a media analysis of parties' "political offer" in the elections for the respective country's first parliamentary chamber was conducted (except for France, where the analysis focuses on presidential contests). In each country, all articles related to the electoral contest or politics in general were selected from a quality newspaper and a tabloid, covering the last two months before Election day for three elections in the 1990s and early 2000s. The articles were then coded sentence by sentence, as is spelled out in more detail in Chapter 5.¹ For the present purposes, only relationships between political actors and political issues are taken into account. Political actors were coded according to their party membership. Small parties were grouped; for example, in France, the UDF category comprises several small centre parties as well. To insure reliability, some of the smaller parties had to be excluded from the analysis, when there was not enough information on their issue positions.

To code political issues, a detailed schema was used, distinguishing between 200 or more categories. For the statistical analysis, they were regrouped into 12 broader categories. In the following, the content of these categories is specified. All categories

1 Because of their importance in the campaign, party ads were also coded in Switzerland.

have a clear direction, and actor's stance towards them can be either positive or negative. The abbreviations in brackets refer to the ones used in the figures later on:

Economic issues

- *Welfare*: Expansion of the welfare state and defence against welfare state retrenchment. Tax reforms that have redistributive effects, employment programs, health care programs. Valence issues such as statements “against unemployment” or “against recession” were dropped if there was no specification whether the goal was to be achieved by state intervention or by deregulation.
- *Budget*: Budgetary rigor, reduction of the state deficit, cut on expenditures, reduction of taxes that have no effects on redistribution.
- *Economic liberalism (ecolib)*: Support for deregulation, for more competition, and for privatisation. Opposition to market regulation, provided that the proposed measures do not have an impact on state expenditure – this is the distinguishing criterion from the Welfare-category. Opposition to economic protectionism in agriculture and other sectors.

Cultural issues

- *Cultural liberalism (cultlib)*: Support for the goals of the New Social Movements: Peace, solidarity with the third world, gender equality, human rights. Support for cultural diversity, international cooperation (except for the European Union and Nato), support for the United Nations. Opposition to racism, support for the right to abortion and euthanasia and for a liberal drug policy. *Cultural protectionism, coded negative*: Patriotism, calls for national solidarity, defence of tradition and national sovereignty, traditional moral values.
- *Europe*: Support for European integration – including enlargement – or for EU-membership in the cases of Switzerland and Austria.
- *Culture*: Support for education, culture, and scientific research.
- *Immigration*: Support for a tough immigration and integration policy, and for the restriction of the number of foreigners.
- *Army*: Support for the army (including Nato), for a strong national defence and for nuclear weapons.
- *Security*: Support for more law and order, fight against criminality and political corruption.

Residual categories

- *Environment (eco)*: Calls for environmental protection, opposition to atomic energy.
- *Institutional reform (iref)*: Support for various institutional reforms such as the extension of direct democratic rights, calls for the efficiency of the public administration.
- *Infrastructure (infra)*: Support for the improvement of the infrastructure.

The data are now analysed using Multidimensional Scaling (MDS), which results in a graphical representation of parties and issues in a low-dimensional space in every country. The grouping of the issues into economic, cultural, and residual categories is provided for illustrative purposes and does not determine the analysis. To give salient relationships between political actors and issues more weight than less salient ones, a Weighted Metric Multidimensional Scaling is used. There are always distortions between the “real” distances and their graphical representation in the low-dimensional space resulting from the MDS, but the weighting procedure ensures that the distances corresponding to salient relationships between parties and issues will be more accurate than less salient ones. The results thus take into account both position and saliency.

In all six countries, political space proves to be clearly two-dimensional, since the move from a one-dimensional to a two-dimensional representation results in the clearest improvement in the goodness-of-fit of the solution.² The results of the analysis are presented in Figures 2.1 to 2.6. The dimensions resulting from the MDS analysis are not substantially meaningful. The solution can therefore be freely rotated and it is possible to lay theoretically meaningful axes into the distribution. It is also important to keep in mind that the distances in the solutions are only interpretable in relation to each other, and not in absolute terms. For example, right-wing populist parties may not be just next to the subject of immigration in absolute terms, because their proximity to other issues also “pulls” them in another direction. A fuller

² The values for the Stress I statistic, which is an estimation of goodness-of-fit of the final configuration, is 0,32 for Austria, 0,29 for France, 0,25 for the Netherlands, 0,32 for Switzerland, 0,34 for Germany and 0,25 for Britain.

description of methodological procedures and a guide to the interpretation of the MDS-analyses can be found in Chapter 5.

In the solutions, a first line has been drawn between “welfare” and “economic liberalism” as a representation of the distributional political conflict. All the configurations have been rotated to make this antagonism lie horizontally in political space. Arguably, it represents the political content of the traditional state-market cleavage. The cultural line of conflict has been drawn by connecting “immigration” and “cultural liberalism”, the two categories that embody the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian line of conflict. Cultural liberalism conveys both support for universalistic values, as well as the repudiation of the opposing normative ideals, namely, the defence of tradition, national sovereignty, and traditional moral values. Opposition to immigration and calls for a tough integration policy (denoted in the figures as “immigration”), on the other hand, captures stances regarding the theme the populist right has used for its construction of a collective identity based on the demarcation from people with cultural backgrounds different from that of the majority population.

Right-wing populist parties in the political space of Western European party systems

The first thing we notice when looking at the general patterns is that the *configuration of political alternatives presented in the six party systems is strikingly similar*. Political competition everywhere is structured by an economic and by a cultural line of conflict, although to varying degrees. In France and Switzerland, there are signs of an integration of the two dimensions, cultural liberalism being associated with a pro-welfare position and anti-immigration stances lying closer to the economic liberalism pole of the state-market divide. Britain is an exception in that immigration played a minor role in the elections under investigation, and the category therefore does not appear in the figure. However, as in the other countries, cultural liberalism, along with support for the EU, is a polarizing issue in Britain. I start by discussing the countries displaying a strong presence of parties that are presumed to belong to the right-wing populist party group, testing the hypothesis that this can be considered a party family. I then analyze the proposition that established right-wing parties are situated in a

similar position in Britain and Germany's political space, thereby weakening the chances of an electoral breakthrough of more extreme parties.

The French Front National, the Austrian FPÖ, and the Swiss SVP are clearly situated at the extreme of the political spectrum in their respective countries, as Figures 2.1 to 2.3 show. All of them are furthest away from cultural liberalism, and also the most fervent opponents of immigration, making them form the lower pole of the cultural line of conflict. By contrast, the Dutch List Pim Fortuyn, while also located at the limits of the political spectrum (see Figure 2.4), stands out for not being particularly opposed to immigration, raising doubts concerning its inclusion in the category of right-wing populist parties. In France, Austria, and Switzerland, however, right-wing populist parties are clearly located at the opposite pole of the Social Democrat and Ecologist parties with regard to all the issues associated with the cultural dimension. In Switzerland, support for European integration is also located in the libertarian-universalistic domain, and appears even more polarizing than cultural liberalism. This supports the hypothesis that attitudes towards the EU are becoming "embedded" in the cultural axis of conflict (Kriesi et al. 2006). Finally, right-wing populist parties are also near to law and order stances ("security") and institutional reforms, where calls for direct democracy are included. However, this is not necessarily what distinguishes them from other parties. Having presented the general picture, I now discuss the most important differences between the cases. A brief interpretation focused on the individual countries addresses, among other points, right-wing populist parties' varying positions regarding the economic axis of conflict.

In *Austria* (Figure 2.1), the cultural line of conflict cuts across the distributional dimension very clearly. The FPÖ is located on the cultural line of conflict and rather remote from the distributional axis, near to anti-immigration and furthest away from cultural liberalism. At the same time, the FPÖ has moved away from neo-liberalism, which was an issue it propagated in the 1980s (e.g., Ignazi 2003), and is now located nearer to "welfare" than to economic liberalism. This is less visible in the figure, where other issues also condition its position, but the similarity measures show that between 1999 and 2002, the FPÖ has completely reversed its position and has switched to a pro-welfare and anti-economic liberalism position (see Appendix A). This move is in line with a strategy aiming to mobilize the losers of economic modernization and globalization. Indeed, the FPÖ represents something like the

“master case” of a modernization loser party, combining exclusionary community construction with leftist economic stances. This is not by implication equivalent to success, of course, since the party has faced the difficulties of becoming a government party and of being struck by internal disputes. What is also apparent in Austria is that established parties may seek to attract the same potential a right-wing populist party has been mobilizing, even if this is more difficult for them due to their pluralist internal structure, as I have argued. It is quite striking how close the conservative ÖVP has moved to the FPÖ’s position, especially in the 1999 election campaign.

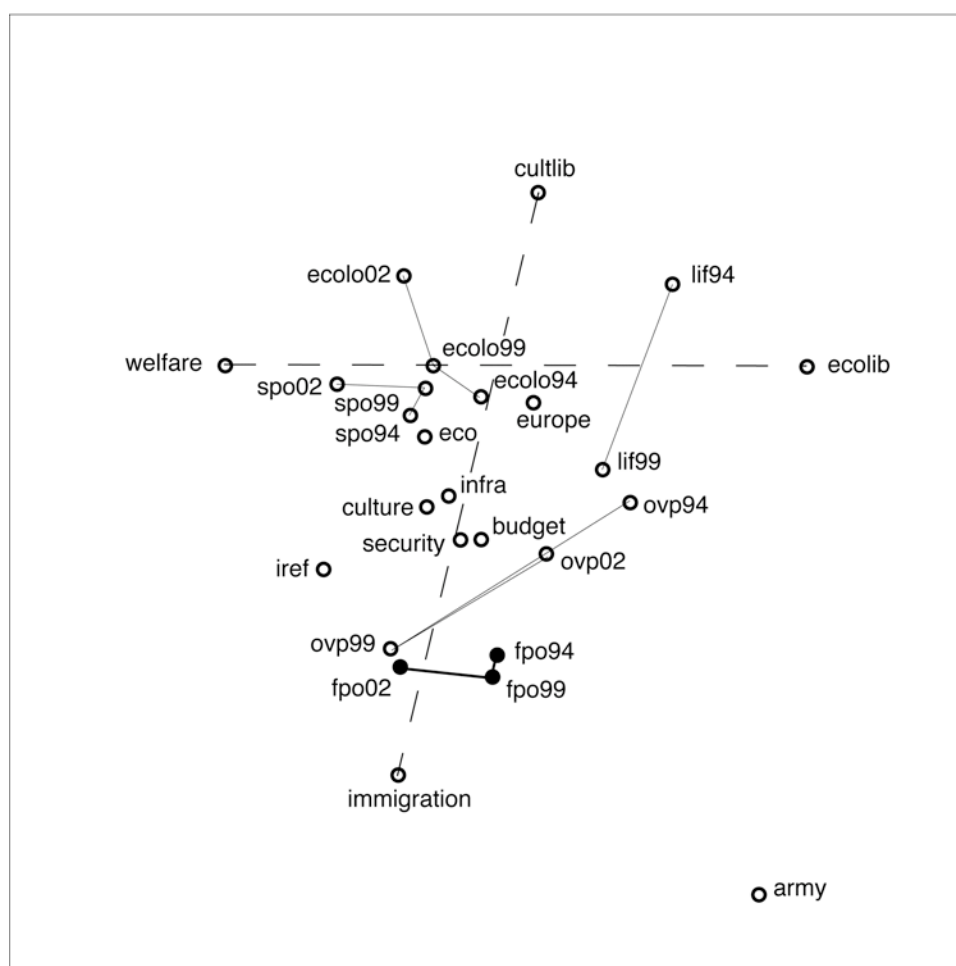


Figure 2.1: Austria

Legend: fpo: Freiheitliche Partei Österreich (Austrian Freedom Party); ovp: Österreichische Volkspartei (conservatives); lif: Liberales Forum; spo: Social Democrats; eco: Greens.

In *France*, we find a situation similar in some respects to Austria. The cultural line of conflict also clearly cuts across the distributional dimension, and here too, cultural liberalism and anti-immigration stances are located at the extreme points of this axis (Figure 2.2). The Front National takes a distinct position and is consistently located in the traditionalist-communitarian political space over the years, far away from cultural liberalism. While the parties of the left are always located in the left-libertarian domain, the parties of the established right have shifted their strategy. In 1995 they are located between the left and the Front National, although at a safe distance from the latter. In 2002, they move closer to cultural liberalism, back to a position

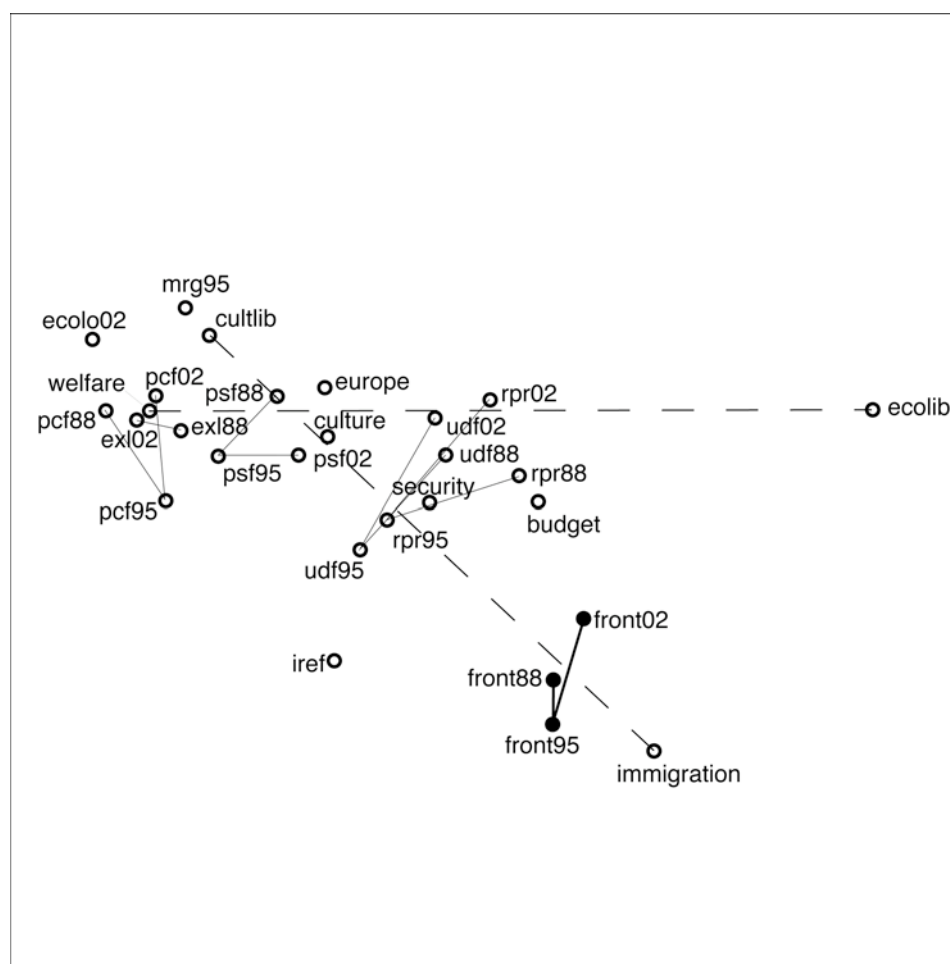


Figure 2.2: France

Legend: front: Front National, Mouvement National Républicain (MNR); rpr: Rassemblement pour la République; udf: Union pour la Démocratie Française, small center parties; mrg: Mouvement des Radicaux de Gauche; psf: Parti Socialiste Français; pcf: Parti Communiste Français; ecole: Verts, ecological parties; exl: extreme left.

similar to that in 1988. As a consequence, the political space drawn up by the parties becomes triangular, with the parties of the left situated on the upper left, the moderate right-wing parties to their right and the Front National at the lower end of the cultural divide. At the same time, the Front National's position regarding distributional issues is not clear-cut. In 2002, it has moved nearer to economic liberalism and away from the more pro-welfare stance it had taken in 1988 and 1995.

In *Switzerland*, the cultural dimension appears highly polarizing, and the SVP is clearly situated at the one pole of this opposition, advocating cultural protectionism as opposed to cultural liberalism, and a strict immigration policy (Figure 2.3). The

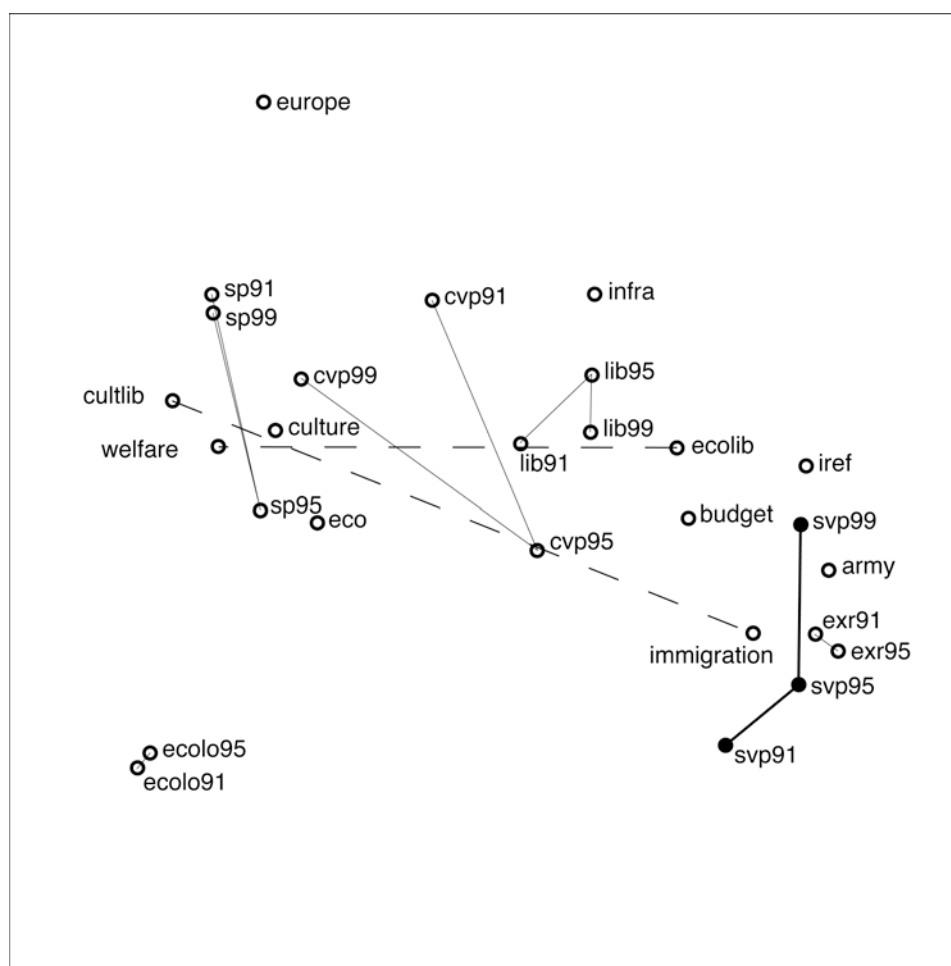


Figure 2.3: Switzerland

Legend: svp: Schweizerische Volkspartei (Swiss People's Party); exr: older extreme right parties, lib: Liberal Democrats (FDP and other liberal parties), cvp: Christian Democrat group; sp: Social Democrats; ecolo: Greens.

SVP's fervent opposition to joining the European Union is also evident in the location of this issue, whose position is much less centred than in most of the other countries. At the same time, we can see that the cultural divide does not cut across the distributional one very clearly. Anti-immigrant positions are located much nearer to economic liberalism than to welfare state support. In other words, there are signs of an integration of the economic and cultural divides in a single left-right dimension. Thus, the SVP is located at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the cultural divide, but also close to economic liberalism. Its position in the economic domain does not seem suitable to mobilize the losers of economic modernization.

As a non-member of the European Union, however, the SVP's refusal to join the Union can be considered an expression of economic protectionism as well as part of a defence of national community and its distinct traditions. The importance of the issue of European integration also explains the unexpected position of the Ecologists, which is due to their rejection of a rapprochement. As the analysis in Chapter 7 will show, the Ecologists do represent the counter-pole to the SVP along the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian line of conflict. What is most striking about the SVP is the fact that it has moved into a political space originally occupied by extreme right parties such as the Freedom Party, the Swiss Democrats and Swiss Democratic Union. As can be seen in Figure 2.3, the SVP's position is identical to that of the older parties of the extreme right. In the course of the SVP's programmatic shift, the older extreme right parties have almost vanished – due to the diminished attention they have gained in the media, we can no longer estimate their position in 1999.

In *the Netherlands*, the data covers the span from 1994 to 2003, but it makes little sense to analyze the four election jointly that took place in this period of time, because the Dutch political space has been profoundly restructured, and we find the largest shifts in party positions in this country. I therefore restrict the analysis to three contests, namely, the 1998 election, before Pim Fortuyn appeared on the political stage, and the 2002 and 2003 elections. In 2002, the List Pim Fortuyn reaped a sweeping success, receiving 17% of the vote. In the elections in 2003, the LPF – without Fortuyn – gained 5.7% of the vote. In the political space of the late 1990s to early 2000s, the line connecting cultural liberalism and immigration cuts across the distributional dimension very clearly (Figure 2.4). The LPF is manifestly located quite

far away from cultural liberalism. This reflects its opposition to the multicultural model of social integration, demanding instead that foreigners adapt to the Dutch culture. At the same time, the conservative VVD issues a clearer anti-immigration stances than the Pim Fortuyn movement.³

The LPF's position reflects the fact that Pim Fortuyn very much advocated an innovative ideological cluster of his own, which does not fully conform to the libertarian-universalistic vs. communitarian-traditionalist dimension of conflict.

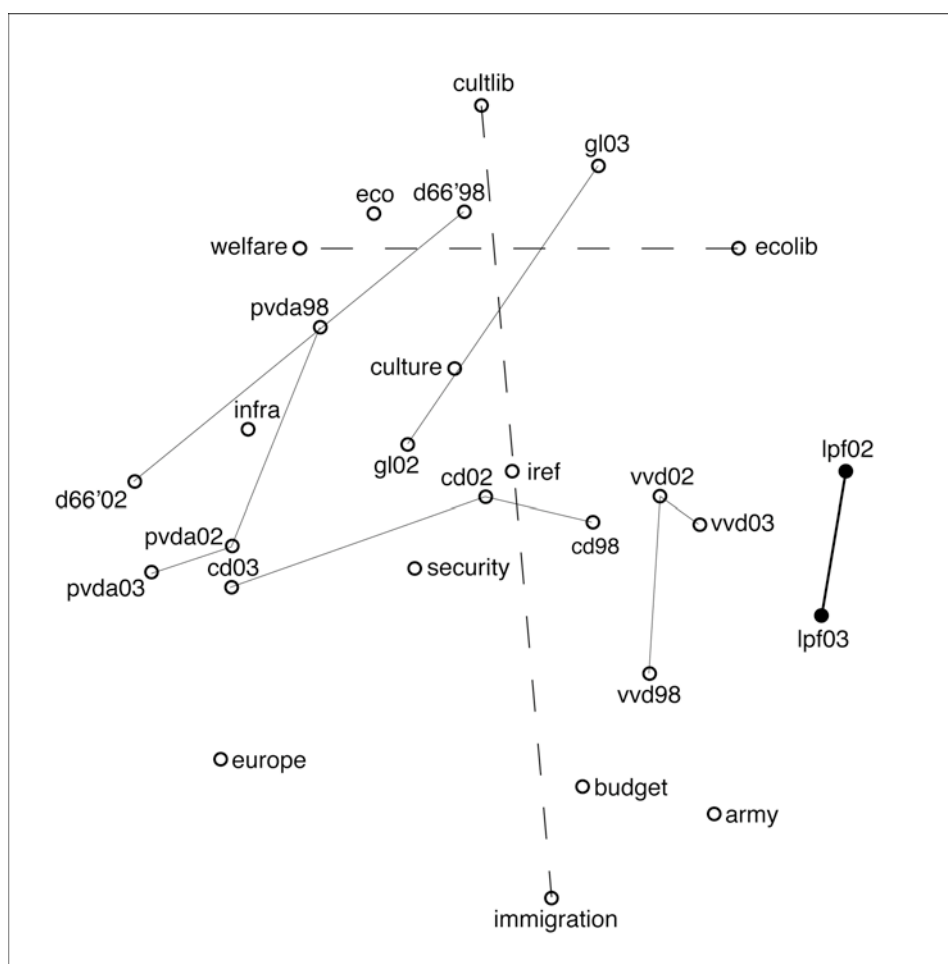


Figure 2.4: The Netherlands

Legend: lpf: List Pim Fortuyn, Leefbaar Nederland; vvd: Liberals; cd: Christian Democrat group; d66: Democrats '66; pvda: Worker's Party; gl: Green Left (Groenlinks, PSP, PPR).

³ Unfortunately, the Centrumsdemocraten and other extreme right parties, which we would expect to be positioned similarly, could not be included in the analysis because there are too few observations regarding their positioning.

Hence, while he was opposed to multicultural society (which forms part of the cultural liberalism category), he held libertarian values concerning homosexuality and related societal values. He expressed neither tough stances against immigration, nor a strong law and order position, as our data show (see the tables in Appendix A). However, he did criticize the individualization and fragmentation of society (Pennings, Keman 2003: 62), thus aiming at the communitarian potential I have sketched out, yet in a different way than right-wing populist parties do. Consequently, the LPF should not be classified as an extreme right-wing populist party similar to the Front National, the FPÖ or the SVP. Pennings and Keman (2003), come to a similar conclusion in an analysis based on party manifesto data from the MRG-project, noting that the LPF bears more resemblance with established right-wing parties in other European countries than with parties of the extreme right. As far as the LPF's programmatic profile regarding the welfare state and economic liberalism is concerned, it is clearly nearer to a liberal position.

What is also striking is how all the established parties have moved away from cultural liberalism in the Netherlands, though not necessarily towards anti-immigration stances. Indeed, the differences in the parties' positions in the different elections are the largest of all countries studied here. The success of Pim Fortuyn's programmatic stance thus has to be seen in the light of (i) an established party already taking a clear position at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the cultural divide *before* the appearance of the LPF, namely, the liberal VVD, and (ii) strong competition from other parties, imitating the ideological mix developed by Pim Fortuyn, and collectively challenging what had appeared a multicultural consensus.

No space for the populist right in Britain and Germany?

Starting with *Germany* (Figure 2.5), we can see that the basic structure of political space is quite similar to the one found in the four countries already discussed. The cultural line of opposition runs from cultural liberalism to anti-immigration stances, cutting across the economic axis very clearly. In 1994, both the Ecologists as well as the Social Democrats take a left-libertarian position, and are located close to the universalistic pole of the cultural divide, and according to general expectations. The

FDP in this election is very liberal both in economic, as well as in societal matters. The Union, on the other hand, representing the two Christian Democratic sister parties CDU and CSU, is located in a rather centrist position with regard to both dimensions. Thus, while the resulting configuration is triangular, the space at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the cultural divide is not yet occupied.

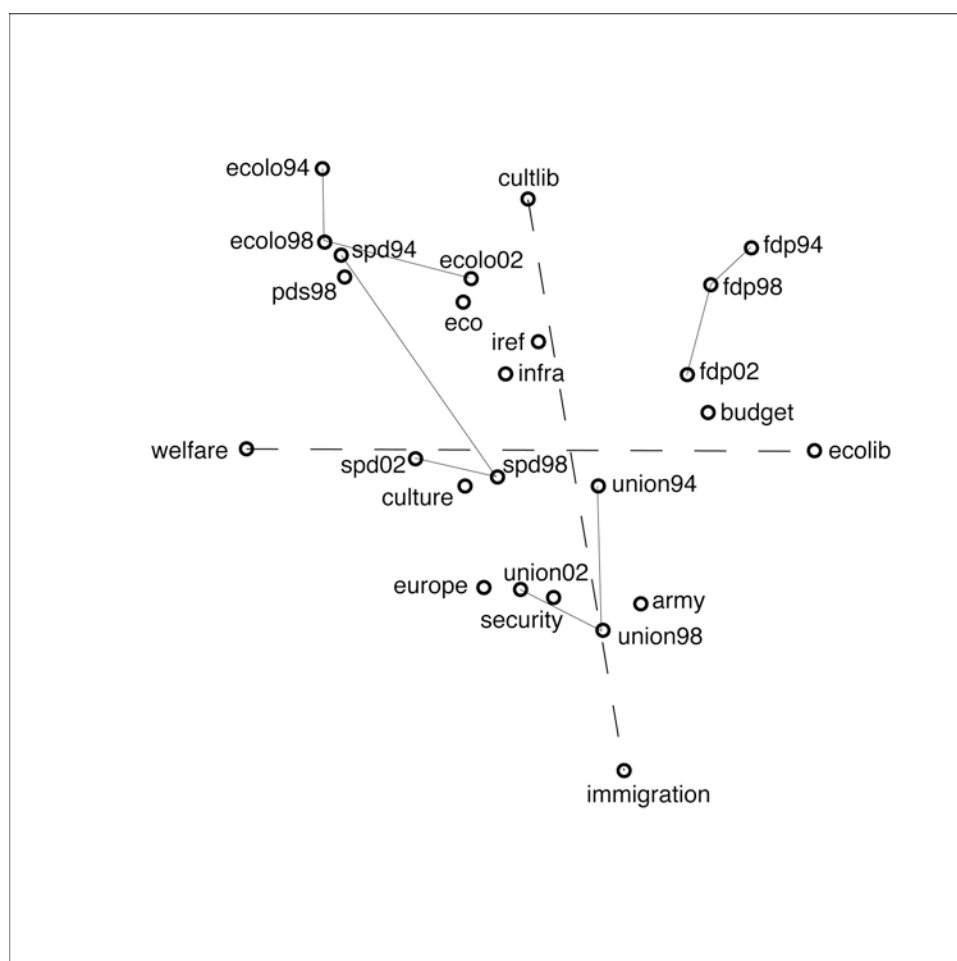


Figure 2.5: Germany

Legend: ecolo: Greens, pds: Democratic Socialists, spd: Social Democrats, Union: Christian Democrats (CDU, CSU), fdp: Liberals

Between 1994 and 2002, we witness a quite astonishing general move of the major parties towards the traditionalist-communitarian pole, with the (partial) exception of

the Ecologists, which primarily move to the right. While the SPD in 1998 takes a centrist position on both dimensions – similar to the Union's location in the first election – the latter has moved further to the anti-immigration pole of the cultural divide. Thus, while the configuration remains triangular, the two main parties have both moved away from a libertarian-universalistic position. Without having seen the emergence of a strong challenging party of the populist right, German political space is thus characterized by a configuration resembling that found in the countries previously analyzed. The Union's location is similar to the one exhibited by the populist right in other countries, and appears to leave little room for the latter, except for the small parties of the extreme right that represent a rather marginal phenomenon and hardly appear in the media.

Although political space is also two-dimensional in *Britain* (Figure 2.6), the situation in this country is somewhat different compared to those discussed so far. While a cultural dimension structures the positions of the major parties, it is characterized only by a libertarian-universalistic pole (marked black), lacking the ideological counterpart of a culturally homogeneous community. Budgetary rigor is located at the opposite extreme in political space. This is not entirely surprising because cutting back the state is associated with a neo-conservative political position, which is liberal in economic terms, but traditionalist in cultural matters (Habermas 1985, Eatwell 1989). Right-wing populist parties such as the Front National and the FPÖ have advocated similar positions in the 1980s (Ignazi 2003). Even in the 1990s, budgetary rigor is generally associated with a traditionalist-communitarian stance in Austria, France, the Netherlands and Switzerland, although not in Germany (see Figures 2.1-2.5).

However, support for or opposition against universalistic values clearly play a role in parties' appeals in Britain. This dimension also includes attitudes towards the European Union, similarly to Switzerland. While Labour and the Liberal Democrats switch their positions regarding the cultural conflict between 1997 and 2001, the Conservatives are furthest away from cultural liberalism and Europe. However, the Labour party in 1997 and the Liberal Democrats in 2001 come rather near to their position, making it less extreme in relative terms. Still, the Conservatives' most consistently show a neo-conservative profile, characterized by an acceptance of economic, but a rejection of cultural modernity, which Habermas (1985) identifies as the core traits of neo-conservatism. Under Margaret Thatcher, the Conservatives have

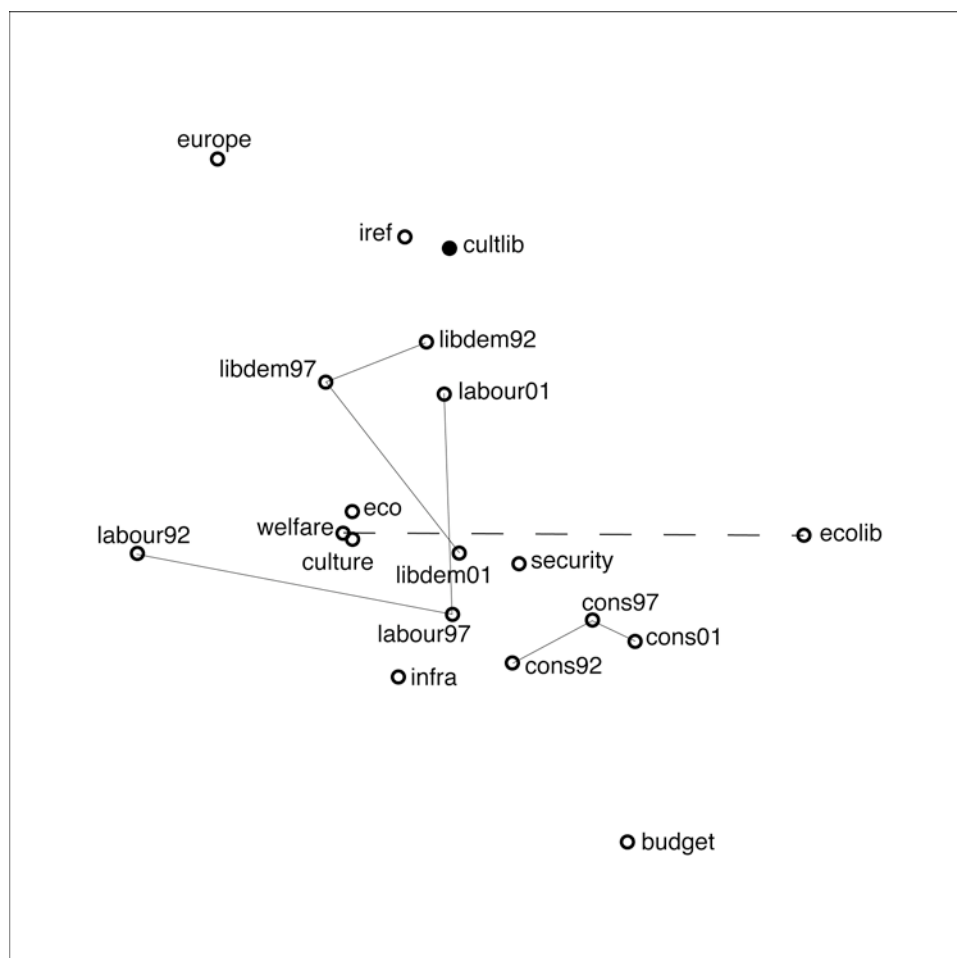


Figure 2.6: Britain

Legend: labour: Labour Party, cons: Conservative Party, libdem: Liberal Democrats.

explicitly emphasised the need to defend national tradition (Eatwell 2004: 64). Nonetheless, a potential for communitarian-traditionalist mobilizations beyond the Conservatives seems to exist, given the success of the UK Independence Party in the last European elections, for example. Furthermore, the historical weakness of the British extreme right, according to Eatwell (2004), is not due to structural factors, political culture, or even institutions, a frequently quoted explanation (e.g. Ignazi 2003), but rather to the nature of the extremist parties themselves, internally divided and far too radical. In this sense, the British Nationalist Party's "modernization" strategy of the past years, consisting of its adoption of a differentialist cultural discourse and the targeting disadvantaged social groups (Eatwell 2004), may prove successful in the long run.

Conclusion

The evidence from the analysis of political space shows that political conflicts in the six countries examined are structured by an economic state-market and by a cultural line of conflict. Drawing on various theoretical perspectives, I have argued that the issues associated with this axis – the libertarian goals brought up by the New Social Movements of the 1960s and 1970s, as well as the conservative counter-reaction represented by movements of the right – can be interpreted in terms of an opposition between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values or conceptions of justice. The more recently established pole of this line of conflict is characterized by an opposition to the universalistic conceptions of the New Left – the latter including the right to difference, societal permissiveness, and in some countries also support for supranational integration in the European Union – as well as by an anti-immigration stance. I have further argued that the latter represents an attempt at community construction based on the exclusion of culturally different citizens. With the exception of Britain, where the immigration issue has been almost absent from the political debate until recently, the cultural liberalism of the New Left and the anti-immigration stances advocated by right-wing populist parties indeed lie at opposing poles of a new cultural line of opposition.

The French Front National, the Austrian Freedom Party and the Swiss People's Party are clearly positioned at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of this opposition. Clearly, these are not single-issue parties, but express a coherent ideological vision. Together with the two other criteria proposed – a populist anti-establishment-discourse and a hierarchical internal party organization, centred on a charismatic leader – they can be considered members of a common party family. While the populist-organizational criteria also apply for the Dutch Pim Fortuyn movement, its position regarding the cultural line of conflict differs from that of the other populist parties. Hence, while Pim Fortuyn opposed the multicultural model of society associated with the libertarian left, he did not put forward any tough anti-immigration stances. Consequently, he does not satisfy the criteria I have put forward to identify members of the extreme right party family, namely, an extreme position on the cultural axis of conflict.

By contrast, I have proposed the label those parties that satisfy the criteria of extremeness on the new cultural dimension of conflict “extreme right-wing populist”. Like most labels applied to these parties, the term “right” is actually misleading, because the populist right does not represent an extreme form of right-wing thinking, as Mudde (2000: 179) argues convincingly. However, with the term “New Right” comprising too diverse strands (Eatwell 1989), we are by convention stuck with terms identifying these parties as part of the “right”. Indeed, right-wing populist parties stand out for their extreme position on the cultural axis of conflict and not for a specific stance regarding the state-market conflict. Contrary to Kitschelt’s (1995) prediction, not all successful right-wing populist parties are pro-market, as the Austrian case demonstrates most clearly. Other parties, such as the French Front National, change their position regarding distributional conflict frequently, reflecting an unease in satisfying the diverging economic preferences of their voters, as Chapter 6 will demonstrate. Of the three parties included in the extreme populist right group, only the Swiss SVP is consistently pro-market.

A final note regarding the proper definition of the extreme right-wing populist party family is in order here. The empirical application of my criteria to delineate the right-wing populist party family has primarily sought to distinguish this group from the pluralist parties of the established right. On the other hand, an analysis that focuses on parties’ position in political space is rather insensitive towards internal differentiations *within* the extreme right. Because all these parties share an ideological core, drawing borders inside the extreme right group is no easy task (Mudde 2000). As I have argued, what distinguishes right-wing populist parties from the wider extreme right party family is their culturalist discourse, which the Front National, the FPÖ, and the SVP practice alike. The distinction between the older parties of the extreme right and the new right-wing populist sub-type will be addressed once more in the discussion of German extreme right parties in Chapter 8. More important for the topic of this chapter has been a clear distinction between extreme right-wing populist parties and those of the established right. Although this may seem a trivial problem at first sight, it is in fact essential, as this analysis shows. For example, the Dutch VVD’s ideological position in political space corresponds closely to the profile exhibited by the three members of the extreme right-wing populist group. Given these similarities, a distinction based on origin, which would classify the Swiss SVP as an established

conservative party and the Austrian FPÖ as a national conservative party, makes little sense. A major difference then lies in the anti-political-establishment rhetoric and the hierarchical internal structure of right-wing populist parties.

The *rhetorical element* corresponds to a type of mobilization specific to this party group, linking popular discontent with the propagation of a political division between them and the “cartel” represented by the political establishment. A *hierarchical internal structure*, on the other hand, enables populist parties to quickly respond to changing moods in the populace. This opportunism allows them to interpret new issues in terms on the cultural axis of conflict they mobilize on. An example is the Front National and its changing stance regarding the EU, which will be discussed in Chapter 6. Such flexibility in strategic positioning is quite difficult to achieve for parties with a pluralist internal structure, despite the fact that these parties are becoming more centralized as well (Katz, Mair 1995, Blyth, Katz 2005).

Finally, the analysis has shown that the lack of success of right-wing populist parties in Germany and Britain can at least partially be explained by the fact that established parties in these countries exhibit a programmatic profile similar to the one characteristic of the populist right. However, Britain stands out for not having seen the immigration issue ascend to the central role it played in the other countries. At the same time, libertarian-universalistic issues are highly polarizing, indicating that the universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide can structure the party system even in the absence of the immigration-issue. The British Conservatives take a clear-cut position regarding this conflict, combining it, as the Swiss SVP does, with an opposition to the European Union. Thus, from this perspective, the chances for new parties seem rather limited in Britain. At the same time, the recent success of the UK Independence Party as well as the rising appeal of the British Nationalist Party (see Eatwell 2004) urge to temper all too clear-cut predictions.

In Germany, the Union parties appear to occupy the political space in which right-wing populist parties thrive in elsewhere. Political conflicts in Germany closely resemble those found in the other countries, and contrary to Britain, the immigration issue has played a role in the election campaigns of the 1990s. For this reason, the German case merits a more in-depth analysis, taking into account the role of political identities shaped by the historical cleavages in stabilizing political alignments, as well as the established parties’ way of dealing with the immigration issue, both of which

are possible factors inhibiting the appearance of a right-wing populist party. Such an approach is the subject of Chapter 8, which will also discuss the German extreme right's failure to modernize and to distance itself from fascism. The following two theoretical chapters lay the conceptual ground for the analysis of the role of historical cleavages and party strategies in shaping the mobilization of the traditionalist-communitarian potential.

Part II

New Political Divides and the Transformation of Historical Cleavages

Chapter 3

Social Structure and Collective Identities: An Individual-Level Reading of the Preconditions of Cleavage-Mobilization

Introduction

In cleavage theory, as well as in explanations of political mobilization in general, a central importance of the prior establishment of a collective identity is generally acknowledged. However, under which circumstances collective identities emerge and how they relate both to social structure and to individual identities has so far not been explicitly laid out. Thus, while one of the merits of the cleavage concept is to link macro-historical processes with individual-level analyses, the question how the individual and the macro levels are to be linked – one of the central problems in the social sciences, as Coleman (1986) has pointed out – is far from clear. Quite obviously, the formation of cleavages and their subsequent long life-span suggest that people develop relatively stable political identities that cannot be explained by their acting as interest-based actors alone. My argument is that existing research is deficient for not giving enough weight to the role of identity processes both in the initial mobilization of political oppositions, as well as in the formation of long-term bonds between social groups and political parties.

The main aim is then to bridge the micro and macro levels by drawing on social psychological accounts of identity formation, which provide promising tools to link the two levels. Applications of these concepts in political science are scarce (for overviews, see Monroe et al. 2000, Brewer 2001, and Huddy 2001), with few

exceptions in the field of social movement research (Klandermans 1997, Stryker et al. 2000). More specifically, to the best of my knowledge, none of these concepts have so far been employed to account for one of the prototypical questions when cleavage theory is brought to bear on individual-level mobilization: Within a category of people sharing some social structural characteristic such as working class membership, why are some individuals mobilized in terms of this characteristic, while others feel close, say, to a denominational party? And once preferences for a specific party have developed, what is it that stabilizes the resulting alignments over time? To address these questions, I will take advantage of calls put forward recently for an integration of “social identity theory”, developed by Tajfel (1982) and “identity theory”, developed by Stryker (1980). The combination of these approaches seems promising in order to link social structure and collective identity formation.

I start by providing a short overview of the cleavage approach of the historical formation of party systems in Europe. I then emphasize the importance of the collective identities of social groups for the mobilization of cleavages. A brief excursus on the formation of Latin American party systems shows that the relative homogeneity of the European historical experience of cleavage formation tends to conceal this important fact. The main part of the chapter then introduces and links the concepts of social identity, personal identity, and values, which makes it possible to grasp collective identity at the individual, as well as the group level. While this results in concepts that are applicable in empirical research, survey data frequently lacks the kind of information necessary to implement them. Nonetheless, by providing an account of how cleavages are *initially mobilized*, this chapter clears the ground for Chapter 4, where I focus on the factors accounting for the stabilization and the “freezing” of party systems after the initial mobilization of political conflicts. The insights from the discussion in this chapter thereby feed into the analytical model that seeks to gauge the impact of historical cleavages on the mobilization of the populist right. The chapter concludes by addressing the role of identity processes in the mobilization of the libertarian New Social Movements on the one hand, and the forging of a traditionalist-communitarian collective identity by right-wing populist parties on the other.

The Cleavage Concept and the Historical Experience of Europe

Across Europe, the twin processes of the national and the industrial revolutions have constituted “critical junctures” determining subsequent political development, and have led to long-term alignments between social groups and political parties. In Lipset and Rokkan’s model (Lipset, Rokkan 1967, Rokkan 2000), the national and the industrial revolutions have each resulted in the establishment of two cleavages. The national revolution refers to the process of nation-building, and to the resulting conflicts between the state and the church. The antagonisms to emerge from this revolution have been territorial on the one hand and cultural on the other. The *centre-periphery cleavage* was triggered by “the conflict between the *central nation-building culture* and the increasing resistance of the ethnically, linguistically, or religiously distinct *subject populations* in the provinces and the peripheries”, while the *religious cleavage* developed from “the conflict between the centralizing, standardizing, and mobilizing *Nation-State* and the historically established corporate privileges of the *Church*” (Lipset, Rokkan 1990 [1967]: 101, emphasis in original).

As opposed to these cultural conflicts, *functional oppositions* have arisen only after a certain degree of internal consolidation of the national territory and a certain level of cultural standardization. The processes of external boundary building have been a crucial precondition for the internal political structuring of the polity along functional lines (Bartolini 2005: Ch. 2). Accordingly, cross-local oppositions first resulted from the *industrial revolution*, which in the 19th and early 20th centuries produced two cleavages: A *sectoral cleavage* between the first and the secondary sectors of the economy, opposing agricultural and industrial interests, and, as the historically youngest divide, the *class cleavage*. While this last cleavage has not necessarily been the strongest one, it has probably received most attention in comparative politics because it has come to structure politics in every European country. These historical cleavages, in processes lasting to the end of the 19th and the beginning of the 20th centuries have given birth to the modern party systems in Europe. Subsequently, as Lipset and Rokkan (1967) have famously noted, the full mobilization of European electorates by the 1920s led to a “freezing” of the major party alternatives. The basic structure of European party systems has thus proved remarkably stable throughout much of the 20th century.

In their further elaboration of the concept, Bartolini and Mair (1990: 213-220) have offered a definition of a cleavage which has become widely accepted. According to this conceptualisation, a political divide must comprise three elements to constitute a cleavage: (1) A *social-structural* element, such as class, religious denomination, status, or education, (2) an element of *collective identity* of this social group, and (3) an *organizational manifestation* in the form of collective action or a durable organization of the social groups concerned. Going beyond the three constituting elements of a cleavage in the definition quoted above, the term cleavage is usually reserved for relationships which exhibit a certain stability. A cleavage constitutes a *durable pattern of political behavior* linking social groups and political organizations. This pattern is reproduced over generations of voters, and possibly beyond the conflicts which originally brought the respective parties into being.

A cleavage therefore constitutes a *political structure* in David Easton's terms, who states that "structure is a property of behavior" (1990: 43). Cleavages entail collective political identities and organizational loyalties that determine individual political behavior, and which are not easily broken down or diluted by new political movements. The space for new political conflicts is thus conditioned by the existing cleavage structure. The relationship between the last of the four historical cleavages and the three historically older ones illustrates this nicely. The class divide, contrary to the other cleavages, has proven to be universally polarizing across Europe. But despite representing the main commonality of European party systems, its impact has been far from uniform in the different countries. On the one hand, this is due to the country-specific opportunities for alliances with other political movements. More directly relevant for the present discussion is the fact that the class cleavage's strength as well as the make-up of its social basis have been heavily determined by the older cleavages and the loyalties and identities that they entailed (Rokkan 2000: 277-412, Bartolini 2000: Ch. 8). Workers' parties thus found their mobilization space constrained by prior mobilization efforts of the religious, nationalist and agrarian political movements. As a consequence, the share of the working class voting for left parties varies heavily across countries, and so does the social structural homogeneity of the electorate mobilized by the left (Bartolini 2000: 497).

The Role of Collective Identity in the Mobilization of Cleavages

The prerequisites of collective action

As the definition by Bartolini and Mair (1990) noted above makes clear, the collective identities of the social groups divided by a conflict are a constituting element of a cleavage. As far as the initial mobilization of a cleavage is concerned, the reasons for this are straightforward. Tarrow (1992: 177) states that “If the social movement research of the last two decades has shown anything, it is that grievances are not sufficient to trigger collective action, that this requires someone who can take advantage of political opportunities, develop organizations of some kind, *and interpret grievances and mobilize consensus around them*” (emphasis added). There are differing usages of the term collective identity, but I propose here to understand it as the shared beliefs, values and ideologies, as well as the shared definition of the membership criteria and of the boundaries of a group. This understanding draws upon conceptions of collective identity in the literature on social movements (see, for example, Gamson 1992, Kriesi et al. 1995, Melucci 1996: 70-1, Klandermans 1997, Snow, McAdam 2000, Brewer 2001: 119).

However, contrary to some usages in the literature, such as Melucci’s (1996), I prefer to view a collective identity as something the individuals in question are conscious of sharing, and which binds them together. In a similar vein, Eisenstadt and Giesen (1995: 74) conceive collective identity as “produced by the social construction of boundaries“. These divisions, according to the authors, might be related to control over resources and social differentiation, but they are nonetheless dependent upon symbolic codes of distinction. For reasons which will become apparent later on, I propose to keep analytically distinct the second and the third elements of a cleavage mentioned above, namely, the element of collective identity and that of political organization. As Gamson (1992: 61) argues, “A person may embrace the collective identity offered by a movement and feel alienated from its major organizational carriers. Conversely, there may be organizational loyalists whose personal lives are thoroughly intertwined with the fate of the carrier but feel little identification with any

broadier »we« that includes movement constituents”. Thus, the collective identities of social groups are independent of their more specific political articulation.

The element of collective identity is central for the mobilization of cleavages because in the absence of a shared self-definition, the classical collective action problem arises for the mobilization of a certain cause, where free-riding is the rational option for each individual (Olson 1965). Pizzorno (1986, 1991) has demonstrated that from a strictly logical perspective, theories expecting people to act collectively on the basis of their shared interests alone are deficient. Without something beyond self-interest, the Hobbesian problem of order, i.e. how people come to agree to act together and establish a state, cannot be solved. Pizzorno then goes on to claim that a collective identity as a shared standard is a necessary precondition for members of a group to be able to engage in cost-benefit-calculations regarding their actions. There is abundant evidence for the fact that much political behaviour cannot be explained by the pursuit of individual self-interest. People in many instances choose courses of action which do not reflect their material self-interest (for an overview over the literature, see Mansbridge 1990a, 1990b). Pizzorno (1986, 1991), similarly to Melucci (1996), also argues that some forms of collective action are valued in themselves and therefore do not depend on shared interests at all.

If the collective action problem is correctly stated, objectively shared interests are insufficient to explain the formation of a cleavage. An individual will only consider grievances and deprivations as typical for the social category it belongs to if it somehow identifies with the group constituting this category. Only if the category has a meaning for the individual is an interpretation of discontent possible in collective as opposed to individual terms. Concerning mobilization along political cleavages, Sartori (1968) has early on criticized Lipset’s (1960: Ch. 7) dictum of party oppositions being the “democratic translation of the class struggle”. At the centre of his critique was the often implicit notion that objective class positions manifest themselves as a matter of course. According to Sartori (1968), we have to distinguish clearly between objective class membership and subjective class consciousness. The historical mobilization of the class cleavage illustrates that political organization and mobilization is possible only under conditions favourable to the development of a subjective attachment to a collective group. While I will provide a reading of the formation of the historical class cleavage that emphasizes the role of collective

identity later on, a look at party system formation outside Europe illustrates the preconditions of cleavage-formation most clearly.

European exceptionalism: How cleavages did not materialize in Latin America

Looking at the European experience, the importance of the conditions favorable to the formation of a collective political identity are easily overlooked. For all the differences that exist between cleavage structures in Europe, we simply do not find any countries where cleavages did not materialize at all. This is due to one of the specificities of the democratization process in Europe, namely, the timing and gradual character of the extension of political rights to new social groups claiming their political incorporation. This struggle for political participation had strong identity-forming effects since it provided the groups in question with clearly defined the boundaries of the group as well as with an overarching goal. The relevance of this fact can easily be seen by extending the geographical scope of the countries considered, which brings in considerably more between-country variance regarding the strength of cleavage identities.

The Latin American experience underlines that without a favorable timing of suffrage extensions, and in the absence of a political struggle of social groups for political participation, cleavages might never develop, independently of the level of modernization.¹ Accordingly, in a country like Brazil, where the suffrage was extended to large parts of the population preemptively, long before the working class had effectively organized and actually called for the vote, a class cleavage never materialized despite high levels of socio-economic inequality. In the absence of the critical junctures characteristic of the European path to cleavage formation, Brazil remains an enigma in that the party system is not anchored in social structural divisions, in spite of a large potential for class-based political action, given the extremely high levels of inequality (see Samuels 2006). Chile, on the other hand, one of the few countries in Latin America which has a cleavage structure similar to

1 This section draws on my Diploma-thesis (Bornschier 2002) where I analyzed the conditions which made for non-existing connections between social structure and party system in Brazil and compared them with the historical trajectory of countries where such links exist, chiefly in Uruguay and Chile.

European countries, also shares important other characteristics of the European cases: The sequential struggle of social groups for their political inclusion resulted in a gradual extension of the suffrage and led to the emergence of religious and socio-economic cleavages very much like in Europe.

Somewhat different but following the same logic is the Uruguayan experience. As a result of prolonged civil wars in the 19th and early 20th centuries, large parts of the population took sides for one of the opposing camps. Together with the early extension of the suffrage, when the opposition from the civil war was still fresh, this resulted in strong and durable loyalties of the population to one of the two parties associated with the two camps (Coppedge 1998: 177-180). The Colorados and the Blancos are catch-all parties, which do not have clear-cut links to social structure, and bear more similarities to the pluralist parties of Northern America than to their European counterparts.² Nonetheless, the strong collective identities deriving from the period of civil war froze the party system into place. A relevant workers' party emerged only much later, following a very gradual process of mobilization. Until today, Uruguay is characterized by the most stable party system in the Southern Cone of Latin America (Mainwaring, Scully 1995).

These examples underline the fact that the collective identity element of a cleavage is far from negligible, and too often taken for granted. First of all, the Brazilian case illustrates that the development of functional oppositions is impossible without a prior process of collective identity formation of the social groups in question. The example of Uruguay then shows how strong collective identities can lead to the emergence and the freezing of political divides *even in the absence of a clear-cut socio-structural basis*. Nonetheless, this cleavage fostered regularities in behavior that retarded the development of a state-market opposition for decades. We can thus learn a lot from looking at countries outside Europe in determining the prospects for new cleavages to develop. The importance of the prior existence of a collective identity for a cleavage to emerge is more clearly visible in Latin America, where some party systems have been structured by cleavages, while others do not relate to social structure in any meaningful way. In Europe, by contrast, the variation is more in the *degree* to which the various structural conflicts have manifested themselves politically, determined by the differing alliances between social sectors. It is important to recognize that the

2 The distinction between American and European parties is developed by Epstein (1980).

European cleavages developed not only as a consequence of very far-reaching critical junctures – the national and the industrial revolutions – but also under specific historical conditions and a timing of the democratization process that favored the formation of collective identities of various social groups. Overall, then, the threshold movements have to overcome to mobilize a cleavage seems quite high from the start, and even higher where existing cleavages constrain the mobilization space for new political conflicts, which will be the subject of Chapter 4.

Collective identities and collective action potentials

In social psychological terms, the political mobilization of a social group requires its members to interpret conflicts of interest or of ideological outlook in *intergroup* as opposed to *interpersonal* terms. According to social identity theory, this is achieved by the cognitive process of *depersonalisation* (Stets and Burke 2000: 231-2, Tajfel 1982). Tajfel (1982: Ch. 4) has provided an outline of the conditions for interpersonal to become intergroup behaviour: In contexts allowing for individual *social mobility* from one social position to another, behaviour is most likely to remain interpersonal, since individual action in order to change one's situation is possible. Intergroup behaviour, on the other hand, requires what Tajfel calls *social change beliefs*, which emerge only when group boundaries are not easily transgressed, or when the existing social stratification system does not enjoy legitimacy. This mechanism is in many ways similar to Hirschman's (1970) concepts of "exit" and "voice", which play a central role in Bartolini's (2005) analysis of the preconditions of internal cleavage structuring, namely, the drawing up of the outside borders of the polity in the process of nation-building. In Tajfel's account, social mobility and social change beliefs form a continuum. The further beliefs are away from the "social change" end of the continuum, the more "creativity" is necessary for the fostering of ideologies that make individuals act not as individuals but as group members. In other words, conflicts are only interpreted in group terms if intergroup mobility is low, because these conditions make probable the identification of individuals with the group they belong to. On the other hand, if social mobility is perceived to be high, the symbolic construction of boundaries will be much more difficult.

Lipset (1960) has employed a similar reasoning to explain why class-based political action has been common in European countries, while no socialist party emerged in the United States, arguing that differences in interclass social mobility between the United States and Europe go a long way in explaining this fact. Thus, in general terms, if the group boundaries based on functional characteristics are not particularly strong, the collective identity potential they entail is correspondingly weak. At the other end of the continuum are ascribed characteristics such as ethnicity, which cannot be overcome at all. If individuals define themselves in terms of their ethnic group, grievances that overlap with this group are likely to be interpreted in group terms and action is likely to be collective rather than individual. On the other hand, collective identity formation in terms of stratification or class categories, which are characterized by social mobility, is much more difficult, as the historical experience of Latin America has shown. In between, we find group distinctions based for example on religion. These are personal characteristics that are not ascribed, but nonetheless difficult to overcome, since they are often at the core of individuals' personal identity, a point I will return to later on. Consequently, they also have a strong potential for fostering "political change beliefs".

At the individual level, identification with a social group or category is the individual-level equivalent to a collective identity, as Klandermans and de Weerd (2000) have suggested. Because a political mobilization of group interests is dependent upon the prior existence of individuals' identification with the group, the *potential for collective identity formation of a social group or category* is crucial in determining the chances for the political mobilization of structurally rooted grievances. Such collective identities or group identifications are pre-political and do not necessarily include definitions of political action necessary to achieve a group's interests. In a similar vein, Klandermans and de Weerd (2000: 70) point out that collective identities remain "neutral" unless they are politicised.

In this respect, the concept of the "mobilization potential" of a social movement is fruitful. Klandermans (1997: 16) defines it as consisting of the citizens who could theoretically be mobilized by a movement, who share certain values and beliefs, and who are sympathetic to a certain collective action frame (see also Kriesi and Duyvendak 1995: 5-10). Combining this with the definition of a cleavage employed above, the mobilization potential of any political opposition – be it a new conflict or

one already represented by the party system – consists of two elements: (1) Groups of individuals defined by objective social conditions or cultural oppositions, and (2) sharing a collective identity, meaning that members identify with the group in question. While the first of these element identifies *structural potentials*, based on social structural or cultural distinctiveness, it is only the second element which involves the shift to *collective action potentials*, which can be mobilized by political actors.

The relationships between the basic concepts laid out so far are summarized in Table 3.1. Orientations towards political action, which I have not discussed so far, are only relevant for the third stage of a cleavage, namely the element of political organization. It is here that political actors come into play which can mobilize political potentials in various ways and in different political arenas. As a result, individuals develop loyalties to political organizations such as parties, and the conflict the party represents becomes part of their ideological schema, as will be argued in Chapter 4. The significance of individual-level role designations and value patterns at the collective level will be discussed later on in the course of this chapter.

Table 3.1: Political mobilization at the individual and collective levels

Elements of a cleavage	Social structure	Collective identity	Political organization
Individual-level equivalents	Grievances/interests	Group identification/	Political alignments
	Roles	Social identity	Organizational loyalties
	Ways of life/values	Value patterns	Ideological schemas
Resulting potential	Structural potential	Collective action potential	Political action

Collective Identity and the Individual: The Problem of Multiple Group Membership

The problem stated: Political potentials at the individual level

Evidently, even if the members of a structural category share a collective consciousness – implying that a collective action potential is present – not all of them are likely to be mobilized in terms of the grievances, interests, or ways of life characteristic of this group. This is, of course, partly due to the fact that they have to be reached by mobilization efforts. A more crucial factor accounting for differences between collective action potentials and political action, however, is that individuals are rarely members of one social category or structural potential alone. Hence, even people similarly located in employment terms may variably think of themselves for example as working-class, as catholic, or as belonging to a certain ethnic community, to name just a few possibilities. If it were not for this fact, the assertion that interest-based mobilization always requires the prior construction of a collective identity may seem too starkly put. If only one group membership were relevant for an individual, its preferences might be clear-cut enough to take a political decision based on individual interest. But in most real-world political situations, decisions are not that simple, and whenever more than one group membership is salient, political behaviour will be more difficult to predict.

From a historical macro perspective, scholars working within the cleavage-perspective have of course been sensitive to the effects of cross-cutting cleavages and the cross-pressures resulting from them, as mentioned (Rokkan 2000, Bartolini 2000: Ch. 8). But at the individual level, there are very few accounts that provide tools to explain why some members of a social category are mobilized on the basis of that category while others are not. Early on, Sartori (1968) had ironically stated that studies on class-voting in many countries actually found more *non-class voting* than anything else, ending with the apparent paradox that many people seem to vote against their material class interests.

Even accounts of political mobilization which emphasize the role of collective identity, such as Melucci's (1995, 1996), rarely address the question why some people are mobilized in terms of a certain social characteristic, while others are not. Diani (1996), for example, provides an interesting model to explain the rise of the Italian Northern League by employing concepts from social movement research. Stressing the political opportunities deriving from the veining of traditional cleavages and alignments, he shows how the Lega Nord successfully recast mobilization frames to gain support along a northern Italian identity. Yet, we are left with the problem that apparently not all northern Italians are responsive to this frame. While we can often intuitively point to explanations for this fact, we lack the conceptual tools to properly address this question at the conceptual and empirical levels. Again, social psychology offers more satisfactory answers to these questions. Here, we find theories that show, first, how individual identities are shaped by attachments to various groups, and secondly, offer theoretical links between individual-level identities on the one hand, and collective identities on the other.

Competition among identities: Linking social identity theory and identity theory

In social identity theory, a distinction is made between those aspects of a person's identity that are individual, and those that are social. Originally developed by Henri Tajfel (1982: Ch. 5), this distinction is captured concisely by Monroe et al. (2000: 421) as follows: "Broadly defined, social identity refers to the social categories, attributes, or components of the self-concept that are shared with others and therefore define individuals as being similar to others. In contrast, personal identity is made up of those attributes that mark an individual as distinct from all others." Social identity, in other words, refers to those parts of an individual's identity that are derived from their identification with various social groups. While collective identity is a socially constructed collective belief, *group identification* is situated at the individual level, and refers to the appropriation of collective beliefs (Klandermans, de Weerd 2000: 75, Klandermans 1997). Potentially, individuals can have a wide variety of social identities or groups they identify with: citizens sharing their religious affiliation, their professional group or their social class, their nationality, or the circle of all Europeans,

to note just a few examples which are potentially relevant for politics. To the extent that the members feel attached to these groups or categories, they form *collective action potentials*, as argued earlier.

If all of the group identifications referred to above were of the same strength, equivalent political potentials would result. Which identification would prevail in political action would merely be determined by the stimuli of a given situation that activates a specific identification. This is in fact what social identity theory would suggest (Thoits, Virshup 1997: 120-1).³ But in practice, it is quite likely that people will show different intensities in their identification with various groups. Hence, what is lacking in the described link between collective identity and individual identity is (a) an understanding of which factors make a particular identity salient in a specific situation and (b) what happens if several identities appear to be simultaneously relevant in a given moment.

Stryker (2000), in one of the rare applications of social psychological concepts to political mobilization, criticizes social identity theory for not being able to account for differentials in social movement participation by individuals who are similarly located in structural terms and ideologically like-minded. With its focus on how intergroup conflict emerges, and rarely focusing on real-world situations, social identity theory has been less concerned with the question why some people participate in collective action while others do not. Stryker's (1980, 2000) *identity theory*, on the other hand, offers conceptual tools to address the question. Although differences between identity theory and social identity theory exist, I will follow recent claims underlining the potential in linking the two theories,⁴ and offer an account that integrates them. A generic difference is that identity theory comes from a sociological tradition, and stresses interpersonal processes, while social identity theory comes from a social psychological tradition, and emphasizes cognitive processes (Thoits, Virshup 1997: 120-1).

Identity theory builds on sociological role theory and posits that "Persons potentially have as many [social] identities as sets of role relations in which they

3 However, there are differences in emphasis within the theory as to how context-dependent identities are (see Brewer 2001: 121-2).

4 See especially Stets and Burke (2000). Hogg and Ridgeway (2003) provide an overview of the literature. Accounts integrating the two theories can be found in Brewer (2001) and Burke (2004).

participate” (Stryker 2000: 28).⁵ Roles are behavioural expectations tied to positions in the social structure. A position, on the other hand, is any socially recognized category of actors. These can be defined by occupation, by status, or simply by characteristics such as “rich man”, “poor man”, “intellectual”, and so on, in the examples that Stryker gives.⁶ The expectations attached to positions are of course social *per se*, but another important feature clearly making them social is that they relate to counter-roles – employer vs. employee being an example (Stryker 1980: 57-59). Identities are *internalised role designations* whose salience can vary: Contrary to social identity theory, which posits that they are either activated or not activated due to the features of a specific situation, identity theory holds that identities have different *probabilities* of being activated (Stets and Burke 2000: 229-30). Identities can be conceived as being ordered into a salience hierarchy, “such that the higher the identity in that hierarchy, the more likely that the identity will be invoked in a given situation or in many situations” (Stryker 1980: 60-1). Contrary to social identity theory’s conception, then, identity salience is *transsituational*.

In Stryker’s identity theory, social behaviour consists in role-related choices. Action and interaction are shaped by shared meanings, which are, in turn, the product of prior interaction. Underlying the theory is a symbolic interactionist framework whose premise is that people’s actions are determined by the way they interpret situations. This basic assumption is captured in the phrase by Thomas and Thomas from 1928, quoted by Stryker (1980: 2): “If men define situations as real, they are real in their consequences”. In his version of the theory, however, Stryker gives more weight to social structure than to interpretive processes in accounting for an individual’s social behaviour, though sticking to the premises of symbolic interactionism: “Thus, if the social person is shaped by interaction, it is social structure that shapes the possibilities for interaction and so, ultimately, the person” (Stryker 1980: 66). In other words, the salience hierarchy of identities is influenced by

5 Stryker does not always explicitly differentiate between personal and social identity, primarily because he views humans as inherently social beings, and personal identity as socially patterned. It is clear that when he speaks of identities here, the term is meant to refer to social identities.

6 Thoits and Virshup (1997: 124-5) argue that roles based on personal interaction, such as in the family, should be kept distinct from identifications with large-scale social categories. In doing so, they emphasize differences between social identity theory and role theory because the two theories focus on qualitatively distinct psychological phenomena. However, since I am primarily concerned with identifications with large-scale social categories, I follow Stryker (2000) in playing down these differences.

an individual's networks of relationships and commitments to social groups. This is how society and social structure are reflected in an individual's self-concept.

In accounting for political action and mobilization, identities can be conceived as competing with one another for expression. Identity salience thus affects behaviour through role choice (Stryker 2000: 26-8). As mentioned, identities are transsituational on the one hand, and organized in a hierarchy of salience on the other. Hence, if there is little difference in the salience of two identities an individual holds, mobilization efforts or situational stimuli will play a dominant role in determining action (Stryker 2000: 35). However, if differences in the intensity of identities exist, this does not seem to be the case. Huddy (2001: 146-7) quotes a range of empirical evidence supporting the view that less salient identities are more affected by the situational context. Stryker even holds that less salient identities can win competition with more salient identities under certain conditions. Very salient identities, on the other hand, are found to be hardly affected by specific situations, supporting the view that they are transsituational.

Although social identity theory and identity theory differ in their conception of social groups,⁷ the two theories appear reconcilable, especially if social identities and role identities are viewed as different, yet integrated elements of a person's identity, as Burke (2004) does. The relevance of these theories for political mobilization can readily be seen. According to Stryker (2000), differences in political mobilization within social categories can be accounted for not simply by emphasizing recruitment

7 Since I have been integrating identity theory and social identity theory, I want to make obvious where the two theories differ, and justify my approach. While identity theory is very illuminating in that it introduces the notion of role choice, the resulting conception of groups differs from the one I use, which is derived from social identity theory. As Stets and Burke (2000: 227-8) note, "Social identity theorists regard the group as a collective of similar persons all of whom identify with one another, see themselves and each other in similar ways, and hold similar views, all in contrast to members of outgroups". The central cognitive process in social identity theory is therefore *depersonalisation* (Stets, Burke 2000: 231-2), which results in individuals' playing down of within-group differences that inevitably exist in the real world. Conceiving group attachment in this way is useful because it makes it compatible with the concept of collective identity, which is also based on the belief that commonalities within the group are more important than differences. Identity theory, on the other hand, puts much more emphasis on within-group interaction and role differentiation (Brewer 2001: 117). Here, the central cognitive process is *self-verification*, i.e. seeing oneself in terms of a certain role, which can vary among members of a group (see Burke 2004). For the study of political mobilization, this group concept is less promising than that of social identity theory. However, Stets and Burke (2000: 232) suggest that the two understandings can be linked, since membership in a social group or role involves both aspects, namely, "[...] one's identification with a category (emphasized more strongly in the depersonalisation process), and the behaviours that we associate with the category (underscored more strongly in self-verification). Both identification with a social category and role behaviour refer to and reaffirm social structural arrangements."

processes or campaigning effects, but also by individuals' linkages to various social networks – read: other group identifications – which pull them away from being mobilized in terms of a specific group membership. One of the prototypical historical examples for this process in cleavage theory is the catholic worker who has to choose between class solidarity and his belonging to a religious community – both constituting possibly salient social identities. From a cleavage perspective, then, social psychological accounts linking identity and social structure are interesting because they allow us to study differences in identity-conceptions *within* social categories without ending in a purely social constructionist account.

An illustration: The mobilization and the decline of the class cleavage

The perspective just developed allows an interpretation of the crucial role which industrialization and urbanization played as preconditions for the mobilization of the industrial working class. As I mentioned earlier on, these processes are considered crucial for an explanation of the emergence of working class political organizations. From an individual-level perspective, industrial manufacturing at the end of the 19th century made for similarities in work routines of workers, providing more homogeneous role identities than was mostly the case in pre-industrial employment. Equally important, spatial concentration increased the connectedness of workers sharing similar employment conditions. In the village context, relationships had been more varied and less restricted to individuals of the same class. Now, industrial employment and spatial concentration both worked together to increase the salience of role identities. Consequently, in defining themselves according to their place in the production process, workers' class identification became part one of their social identities. Surely, this process was not automatic, but supported or triggered by Marxist ideology, which emphasized the centrality of individuals' place in the production process and the lack of political inclusion as a defining feature of working class members. At the same time, ideology only gained momentum due to the structural and political potentials which were catalysed by the similarities in working conditions that large-scale manufacturing introduced.

Furthermore, the development of a collective identity would not have been possible had not other group identifications lost part of their power as a consequence of the same macro-processes that had aided the development of a working class political identity. Hence, industrialization led people to migrate to the new industrial centres, weakening the more diverse role and social identities linked to their established cultural context. Collective identities tied to the older cleavages, such as religious identifications, were thereby weakened. How much force religious identities retained, and if working-class identification would have the chance to win identity competition with them, was of course open to individual variation. This depended on individual's identity hierarchy, which was, in turn, influenced by their other social networks. Where factory employment brought together workers from the same region and with established social relations, religious and regional identities can be hypothesized to have retained more strength due these networks. Overall, then, spatial concentration was of course a precondition for the mobilization of the working class because it provided an environment more favourable to left-wing political mobilization than the countryside, as Rueschemeyer, Huber Stephens, and Stephens (1992) have argued. At the same time, it is doubtful whether Marxist ideology would have taken hold had not older collective identities lost and the new working class identification gained in salience within individuals' salience hierarchy.

Research at the macro level has shown that differences in the timing and degree of industrialization and urbanization are important factors in accounting for the timing of the mobilization of the political left in Europe (Bartolini 2000: 122-130). The above are meant to be sketchy examples to illustrate how the concepts introduced in this section allow us to move back and forth between the macro processes I started out with, and the level of the individual. We can employ the same logic to explain how the advent of a post-industrial economy at the end of the 20th century has led to the decline of working-class identities as a consequence of (1) the declining role of large-scale industrial manufacturing, (2) processes of gentrification of city centres and suburbanization, which reversed the trend to special concentration of similar employment categories, resulting in a weakening of role identities. Pappi (2001) has shown that the vote for the German Social Democrats among voters is no longer dependent on the social homogeneity of their circles of friends, and concludes that the basis for the maintenance of the traditional class conflict is thereby fading.

Finally, auxiliary class organizations such as unions and left-wing parties play a declining role in reinforcing role identities. In response to their more heterogeneous support base, these organizations have broadened their profile in order to appeal to other classes and social segments. Regarding the parties of the left, this evolution is a consequence of their New Left transformation, and their taking up of many of the goals advocated by the libertarian New Social Movements. How political appeals impinge on the maintenance of collective identities is the subject of Chapter 4. To be able to shed light on the identity processes underlying the mobilization of the New Left and the right-wing populist counter-offensive, it is necessary to discuss the role of values in collective identity formation.

Linking the Personal and the Social: Values and Social Structure in the Mobilization of the Movements of the Left and Right Since the Late 1960s

The Role of Values in Collective Identity Formation and Political Action

Little has been said so far about the relationship between social identity and personal identity. Indeed, Hitlin (2003) points out that both identity theory and social identity theory mention, but rarely address the level of personal identity. Hitlin proposes to see *values* as a cohesive force within personal identity. As political philosopher Charles Taylor puts it, when we seek to answer the basic question of our identity – “Who am I?” – we usually do this with reference to what is of crucial importance to us. And this, in turn, is closely related to our fundamental orientations and goals (Taylor 1992: Ch. 2). The fact that people define themselves in these terms is fairly modern. Taylor shows how identity has turned from something ascribed and unchangeable in pre-modern times to a self-concept which is to some degree constructed and defined by each individual. But since it can only be defined by reference to surrounding people, and using ideas that are somehow articulated in our culture, such a self-description is inherently social (see also Jenkins 1996: Ch. 1).

To describe people's fundamental orientations and goals, and to pull attention to their social patterning, it is common to use the concept of values. Rokeach (1973: 5), defines values follows:

“A value is an enduring belief that a specific mode of conduct or end-state of existence is personally or socially preferable to an opposite or converse mode of conduct or end-state of existence. A value system is an enduring organization of beliefs concerning preferable modes of conduct or end-states of existence along a continuum of relative importance.”

Values, according to the Hitlin and Piliavin (2004: 362), are mental structures much like schemata, and hence more abstract than attitudes. If *personal identity* is defined by individual value priorities, it is personal in the sense of not being *primarily* structured by group membership. Hitlin (2003: 121) noted that “Values develop in social contexts, draw on culturally significant symbolic material, and are experienced as a necessary and fundamental, but noncoerced, aspect of self. Understood as conceptions of the desirable, values are not experienced as externally binding but rather as ideals worth striving for” (Hitlin 2003: 121). Although value-identities are less strongly related to social structure, and more strongly shaped by culture than social and role identities, values are of course subject to social patterning. They link individuals to cultural systems and social groups (Gecas 2000: 94-5). Individual value priorities vary due to differences in socialization, similarities and dissimilarities in personal experience and individual needs (Rokeach 1973: 23-4).

Adding personal or value identities to the role and social identities discussed so far identifies conditions facilitating political action on the one hand, as well as new sources of mobilization on the other. Patterns of individual value priorities anchored in social structure are relevant for political mobilization in that common values facilitate the construction of a collective identity by providing an ideological interpretation of group membership. Huddy (2001: 144) mentions that meaning and group attachment can be fostered by group members' basic value orientations. At the same time, values motivate action. According to Rokeach (1973), values both represent standards that guide decisions and have motivational functions because they represent the relatively stable “supergoals” that people strive for. Thus, values can provide what Honneth (2003: Ch. 8) calls the necessary “semantic bridge” linking the individual experience of non-recognition – in terms of life chances or in terms of

identity – to a collective cause. Consequently, a group identification can develop, and enable collective action.

Values and the mobilization of the new cultural divide

By virtue of its collective identity element, every cleavage by definition has a value component, and it therefore does not make sense to contrast the class cleavage from cultural cleavages on these grounds, as Bartolini (2000: 16) points out. As Rokeach (1973) and Wildavsky (1987, 1994) have suggested, there are essentially two politically relevant value dimensions: freedom and equality. Whereas the value of equality underlies the mobilization of the class cleavage, the rising salience of the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide is associated with differing emphases of the value of freedom. Just as the state-market cleavage has a cultural component, so does the new value divide have a structural component, even if it has so far remained difficult to delineate precisely. Consequently, I label the new cultural divide with reference to the cultural and moral character of the *issues* it evolves around – the free choice of life-styles, as well as differing conceptions of justice and community. In contrast, the state-market cleavage, while also reflecting a value divide, but in political terms involves a struggle over resources.

Using more complex class schemas than the blue collar-white collar division underlying the traditional class cleavage, it can be shown that the libertarian-authoritarian value divide does have a structural basis, as shown by Kriesi (1998). However, while a more precise conceptualization of employment structures explains a lot, the value divide has an impact on voting behaviour that goes beyond class. This indicates, as Kriesi (1998: 177) concedes, that it has so far not been possible to detect the new conflict's structural component. In the terms introduced in this chapter, it has remained difficult to pin-point the social structural underpinning of the new cultural divide in terms of *role identities*. So far, there is merely evidence to suggest that social-cultural specialists, who are involved in interpersonal work logics in the tertiary sector, support parties that advocate universalistic values, while what remains of the working class seems to have become an important support base of parties mobilizing traditionalist-communitarian values, as discussed in Chapter 1.

Over and above these polar cases, however, our instruments for the description of social structural role identities still seem inadequate to detect the basis of the new cultural divide. Moving beyond social class, and taking into account the dynamics of the relative rise and decline of the social standing and prestige of social groups, as suggested by milieu theory (Vester 2001, Vester et al. 2001), appears promising. Theoretically, a whole range of social categories may potentially constitute the basis of a cleavage, as Bartolini (2004) has argued, pointing out that the term social-structural “[...] does not point to mere »economic« or »demographic« criteria, but to the whole range of differentiation criteria of social groups such as lineage, property, class, education, credentials, power, status.” One of the difficulties in studying social identities other than those defined by class and religion, however, lies in the limitations of the available survey data.

However, we have a clearer understanding of the origins of the values underlying the new antagonism. Early on, Allardt (1968) has argued that the educational revolution of the 1960s constituted a critical juncture, which had the potential to develop into a new cleavage. Because tertiary education fosters the adoption of universalistic values, it has resulted in growing differences between citizens along a value conflict that has variably been described as evolving around freedom (Rokeach 1973), materialism and postmaterialism or postmodernism (Inglehart 1977, 1997), libertarian vs. authoritarian values (Flanagan, Lee 2003), or, in this book, around libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values. The libertarian-authoritarian divide characteristic of cultural conflicts in the 1970s was still closely related to religion. Individual positions along the cultural divide of the 1990s, however, which has become enriched with the immigration issue, have come to be determined by differences in education more than anything else in the six European countries studied by Kriesi et al. (2007). Most probably, this is the result of a combined effect of early socialization, stressed by Inglehart (1977, 1997), and the advancement of universalistic values by the expansion of higher education. As Marks’ (1997) analysis of the formation of materialist and postmaterialist values shows, early socialization is indeed central, but education also promotes postmaterialist values, over and above individuals’ social environment in their childhood years.

On the libertarian side of the value divide, the mobilization of the New Social Movements of the left was facilitated by the close association between participants’

individual identities, the collective identities of the movements, and their political agenda, namely, the recognition of difference in terms of lifestyle, gender, sexuality, and so forth. Furthermore, the very constitution of a movement striving for certain goals entails a process of collective identity formation and maintenance (Melucci 1996, Habermas 1998: 8). In a process Snow and McAdam (2001) refer to as a “general diffusion” of movement identities, these movements in alliance with parties of the New Left, which took over their agenda, appear to have succeeded in forming political identities in larger segments of society that identified with their cause.

To the degree that the movements of the right, and right-wing populist parties in particular, represent a counter-offensive to the universalistic values promoted by the libertarian movement, we expect their mobilization to be supported by the opposing value cluster, namely, by a traditionalist-communitarian collective identity. Because the links between the goals of right-wing populist parties and the identities of its supporters are less direct, it can be assumed that their mobilization depends more on the deliberate molding of a collective political identity by political elites. Such attempts are potentially successful because there is something like a natural propensity of humans to group-formation and to the demarcation from others, as social identity theory (Tajfel 1982: Ch. 5), as well as other social psychological theories suggest. This is because social groups provide members with social identities, whose maintenance is important for individual’s positive self-esteem.⁸

The preceding chapters have highlighted the importance of the mobilization frames employed by actors of the populist right. Political campaigns can play an important role in the mobilization, since they “(...) not only draw on existing groups and group bias but also construct new coalitions from latent identity categories” (Monroe et al. 2000: 441). In conjuncture with the decline of collective identities formed by the class and religious cleavages, caused by the advent of a post-industrial economy, and the long-term trend of secularization, which have led to a withering of working-class and religious identities, other identities – old or newly salient ones – can gain room. In the case of the populist right, mobilization efforts have contributed to the “resurfacing” and rising salience of national identity, which has already played an important role in the older nationalist movements. This identity thereby seems to

⁸ Similarly, Burke (2004: 10) argues that social identities have a bearing on feelings of self-worth. This mechanism is central in various, otherwise competing social psychological theories linking identity to group formation and intergroup conflict. See the overview in Monroe et al. (2000).

have ascended in the individual salience hierarchy of identities of certain segments of the population.

While acknowledging the possibilities of political elites to reinforce collective identities, the crucial point this chapter has sought to emphasize is that *such efforts take place within the boundaries of the structural and cultural similarities of the groups in question*. To the degree that right-wing populist parties depend on an ideological, rather than a protest vote, they potentially share common social or role identities. Because of our insufficient understanding of the social structural basis of the populist right vote, and due to the lack of data to measuring potentially salient social identities, the further analyses will focus on the commonalities of right-wing populist voters' *values* and their more strictly *political identities*. At least these elements of the collective identity underlying traditionalist-communitarian mobilization processes are amenable to empirical examination. Accordingly, I expect the right-wing populist electorate to be characterized by a homogeneity of traditionalist-communitarian value positions along the new cultural divide. However, even if this is correct, the success of right-wing populist parties within the group of citizens holding traditionalist-communitarian values is likely to be conditioned by the salience of collective identities tied to the older cleavages. For this reason, the following chapter develops an analytical model to gauge the degree to which these identities are still politically relevant.

Conclusion

The purpose of this chapter has been to develop a conceptual framework for the analysis of cleavage-formation at the individual level. I have intended to show that using concepts from social psychology, these processes can be fruitfully studied at that level. The distinction put forward between *structural* and *collective action potentials* allows an assessment of the chances of structural conflicts being politically mobilized. Thus, my aim was both to challenge reductionist views that consider it sufficient to define political potentials in social structural terms, as well as to offer analytical tools to incorporate the element of collective identity into the study of

political cleavages. While collective identity is a constituting element of Bartolini and Mair's (1990) widely accepted definition of a cleavage, it is all too often left aside in empirical analysis due to the difficulties of measurement, a notable exception being Knutsen and Scarbrough (1995). Bartolini (2000), despite insisting on the importance of taking it into account, finds himself unable to measure it in a meaningful way. While this is on the one hand due to a lack of appropriate data, a problem that is not easily resolved, shortcomings can on the other hand be traced to a lack of appropriate analytical tools. For this reason, I have attempted to grasp collective identities at the individual level in this chapter, hoping to contribute to a more adequate integration of the collective identity dimension into the study of cleavage mobilization.

Both the traditional class and religious cleavages, as well as the more recent divide based on the conflict between citizens holding libertarian-universalistic and those defending traditionalist-communitarian values, emerged due to the interplay of common value priorities, integration into social networks, and the deliberate moulding of collective identities by political elites. Social structure and individual identities have to interact to enable the formation of collective identities that result in collective action potentials. However, to assess the strength of a collective action potential, we also have to take into account how firmly group members are still rooted in social identities related to older oppositions. To be able to develop a model that takes into account the interplay of old and new conflicts, we first need a proper understanding of how exactly European party systems have "frozen" into place in the 1920s. The processes accounting for the perpetuation and transformation of cleavages lies at the heart of the following chapter.

Chapter 4

From Structure to Culture and Back: The Perpetuation and Transformation of Cleavages

„Despite more or less thirty years of close reading by countless scholars in a variety of different fields, and despite what is now a genuinely voluminous literature seeking to explore and often test the ramifications of the so-called »freezing hypothesis«, there still remains a marked degree of confusion about what precisely was believed by Lipset and Rokkan to have settled into place by the 1920s” (Mair 2001: 27).

Introduction

The mobilization of the historical cleavages identified by Lipset and Rokkan (1967), in processes lasting to the end of the 19th and the beginning of the 20th centuries, have given birth to the modern party systems in Europe. Subsequently, the full mobilization of European electorates led to a “freezing” of the major party alternatives. A crucial characteristic of Western European competitive politics, according to Lipset and Rokkan (1990 [1967]: 134), is that “the party alternatives, and in remarkably many cases the party organizations, are older than the majorities of national electorates”. As the historical record shows, existing cleavages condition the room for the emergence of new conflicts. However, interpretations of the sources of the stability of European party systems differ, and so do notions of what promotes the stability of the basic lines of division underlying European party systems. This discord is mirrored in the discussion on whether or not the classical class and religious cleavages have maintained their structuring power, or if their force is waning.

If cleavages are formed by the interplay between structural or cultural similarities and the formation of a collective consciousness of social groups, as I have suggested in the previous chapter, then their continued salience must result from the stability of these collective identities. In the following, I suggest that an important mechanism perpetuating collective identities and individual-level group attachments is political conflict. As Coser (1956) has argued, conflict with out-groups has group-binding functions and increases the internal cohesion of groups. In order to gauge the chances for new conflicts to manifest themselves politically, we should therefore focus on the degree to which older lines of conflict have remained politically relevant, and thereby contribute to keeping the underlying group identifications alive. Consequently, the aim of this chapter is to develop an analytical model that, by incorporating the policy oppositions around which party competition evolves, allows an assessment of how established conflicts limit the room for parties mobilizing on new issue dimensions. This model will then be employed in later chapters to explain the rise of right-wing populist parties in various European countries.

This chapter is organized as follows. I start with the diverging findings concerning the enduring strength of the classical cleavages. While contrasting results of research addressing this question are partly due to the respective methodological choices, differences in approaching the question also tend to reflect diverse understandings of the cleavage concept itself, and in particular of the famous „freezing“-metaphor. The mayor opposition lies in an interpretation of the freezing hypothesis in terms of the immutability of social structural basis of cleavages on the one hand, and in terms of the stability of party systems on the other. In following the second line of interpretation, I propose a reading that centres on the lines of conflict structuring party interactions. In contrast to other approaches, this allows political change to be accommodated with the long-term stability of party systems emphasized in the cleavage account. I then suggest an analytical framework that links cleavages to the political conflicts that actually manifest themselves in politics. The model incorporates the positions of the parties and of their voters along the central lines of conflict, as well as the strength of political identities underlying them. By differentiating between different types of alignment between parties and voters, hypotheses can be derived concerning the mobilization potential of new conflicts that result in the realignment between social groups and political parties.

“Bottom-up” and “Top-down” Approaches to the Study of Cleavage Transformation

The question to which degree historical cleavages still determine political behaviour today has been approached from two perspectives. One approach centres on the social structural basis of cleavages, while the other focuses on the way new political issues have transformed the meaning of the historical antagonisms. While both have their merits, they have so far not been systematically linked in political analysis. “*Bottom-up*” approaches. Studies examining the social structural basis of cleavages are often inexplicit as to whether or not they are examining the traditional cleavages or possible new structural oppositions. Those of them who do find politics to have a structural basis today (e.g. Evans 1999a) seem primarily concerned with this fact as such, and pay less attention to the question how these oppositions relate to the historical cleavages. Consequently, they have little to say concerning the question what the policy antagonisms are about that have resulted in the new alignments they discover. As Peter Mair (Mair et al. 1999: 309) and Franklin (2002) have put it, Evans’ “The End of Class Politics?” (1999a) is not really a book about politics. More than offering a test of the strength of the *historical* cleavages, then, this is an analysis of the cleavage concept *as such*. On the other hand, Franklin et al. (1992) explicitly test the structuring power of the *traditional* class cleavage, by focusing on the historical antagonists in this conflict. Their conclusion is that, in terms of the manual vs. non-manual employment divide, the force of this cleavage has veined. This, on the other hand, leaves unexplored the continuing existence of a modified state-market cleavage as a consequence of the transformation of its social structural referent. Both approaches, then, suffer from the same deficiency: Proceeding “bottom-up”, from the social structural characteristics of voters to their party choices, they have difficulties relating the structural bases of politics to the policy-oppositions structuring interaction in party system.

„*Top-down*“ approaches. Kitschelt’s (1994) analysis, which takes new political issues as a starting point, can be considered a „top-down“-approach. As the author reveals, the opposition between left and right has been profoundly transformed since the 1970s as a result of a value conflict between libertarian and authoritarian

conceptions of community. As a consequence, it is quite doubtful if it is legitimate to speak of the traditional class cleavage when referring to the left-libertarian vs. right-authoritarian divide, even if this conflict is rooted in new class divisions. If we take Bartolini and Mair's (1990) three-fold definition of a cleavage literally, and apply it not only to the initial mobilization of conflicts, but also as a tool to analyse partisan alignments in later stages of political development, then the class cleavage has – in part, at least – given way to a new opposition. Hence, while Bartolini and Mair's (1990) own empirical analysis reveals a remarkable stability of party systems along the left-right opposition, it is left open if this stability is due to a persistence of the underlying cleavages, or, what is in fact more plausible, to their profound transformation.

While Kitschelt (1994) has pointed to the forces that have driven the transformation of the historical class cleavage, his approach does not reveal to which degree contemporary alignments are determined by the new value opposition on the one hand, and how strongly they are still related to the state-market cleavage on the other. For this reason, it is necessary to relax Kitschelt's assumption that left-libertarian and right-authoritarian positions form one single dimension of conflict in Western European party systems. For example, there are very few parties that combine a libertarian-universalistic cultural position with a market-liberal economic stance. Voters with this set of preferences will therefore often have to choose between a New Left party that adequately represents them on the cultural dimension and a liberal party that reflects their economic preferences. To properly distinguish the impact of the two divides underlying the new left-right antagonism, each divide structuring party competition should therefore be studied separately. Furthermore, I come back to the concepts introduced in Chapter 3 in order to develop a more adequate understanding of how the historical cleavages of the Lipset-Rokkan account have survived over the decades. An understanding of this process is essential in order to develop expectations as to how these cleavages are likely to impinge on the mobilization potential related to new conflicts and on parties that seek to put together new electoral coalitions.

The Perpetuation and Transformation of Cleavages and Political Alignments

Differing interpretations of the “freezing-hypothesis”

Contrary to the analysis of the genesis of European party systems, the mechanisms accounting for their ensuing long-term stability have not been analyzed in detail in the original Lipset-Rokkan article, and not in Rokkan’s later work either, now collected in a single volume (Rokkan 2000). Although a careful reading does reveal some insights regarding this question, it did not represent the authors’ primary interest. As Mair (2001) argues, the “freezing-hypothesis” is not really a hypothesis, but rather an empirical observation: The basic structure of party systems had remained remarkably stable between the 1920s and the 1960s, and even thereafter, as we know today. The parties that have historically emerged in the early phases of competitive politics have thereby survived profound societal transformations.

Empirical tests of the continuing validity of the freezing-hypothesis have proceeded along two main lines, as Mair (2001: 28-33) points out. As we will see, they are based on differing interpretations of what exactly “froze” into place in the 1920s: (1) A first possibility is to track the *evolution of social-structural basis of a cleavage*, the strategy pursued by scholars studying the social structural determinants of voting behaviour. In Bartolini’s (2000: 24) words, the focus here is on the *social homogeneity* of the structural basis of cleavages. Mair (2001: 30) criticizes this approach on the grounds that it starts from the unrealistic assumption that the hypothesis could only be correct if society itself is “frozen”. Since social structure has evidently changed a great deal since the 1920s, the long-term stability of party systems, as revealed by Bartolini and Mair’ (1990) analysis, must be due to something else than stable patterns of linkage between social strata and political parties. If party systems retain their basic shape in the midst of an evolving society, then this can only be accounted for by the forming of new links between social groups and parties, which compensate the natural process of structural dealignment due to the declining number of religious and working class voters. This is in fact the reasoning put forward

by Evans and his colleagues (Evans 1999a). But if the cleavages have been profoundly transformed, then it hardly makes sense to apply the freezing-metaphor to the cleavages themselves.

(2) The second strategy is to focus on the *stability of party systems* formed by the historical cleavages. Most of the work focusing on aggregate levels of electoral volatility falls into this category, such as Bartolini and Mair's (1990) study. This perspective seeks to explain the persistence of parties beyond the conflicts that originally brought them into being. The fact that the links between social groups and parties are subject to change is at least implicitly taken as a given. They are not problematic, quite to the contrary: As Mair (2001) argues, for example, a long-term transformation of cleavages is actually the only possible explanation for the stability of European party systems evidenced in Bartolini and Mair (1990). Their constant adaptation helped parties survive in a profoundly changing environment.

A partial explanation for the confusion as to the exact meaning of the freezing metaphor may actually lie in the influential definition of a cleavage put forward by Bartolini and Mair, which can only be read as putting great emphasis on the social structural homogeneity of parties' electorates. However, in other instances, the authors themselves are much less strict in their understanding of cleavages. This applies to Mair's (1997) later work as well as to Bartolini (2000), who accepts a long-term decline in the social structural homogeneity of a party's electorate as quite natural. Hence, Bartolini and Mair's definition, emphasizing the social structure-collective identity-organization linkage, seems much more adequate to analyze the conditions for the initial mobilization of cleavages than for answering the question to which degree historical cleavages structure politics today. Since studying the contemporary political relevance of cleavages is my aim, I will argue that it does not suffice to focus on social structure and on the stability of partisan alignments, but that we also have to identify the concrete political conflicts carried out in party systems and how they are interpreted and processed along the lines of historical antagonisms reflected in cleavages.

Party systems and the perpetuation of cleavages

Upon closer reading, Lipset and Rokkan's original formulation of the freezing hypothesis seems to conform more to the second interpretation just discussed than to the first. The passage most frequently quoted from their article in this context is the following:

„The narrowing of the »support market« brought about through the growth of mass parties during the final thrust towards full-suffrage democracy clearly left few openings for new movements. Where the challenge of the emerging working-class parties had been met by concerted efforts of countermobilization through nationwide mass organizations on the liberal and conservative fronts, the leeway for new party formations was particularly small; this was the case whether the threshold of representation was low, as in Scandinavia, or quite high, as in Britain” (Lipset, Rokkan 1990: 135).

This passage conforms to the interpretation that the freezing-metaphor does not refer to the conflicts themselves, but to the party systems. Lipset und Rokkan (1990: 134) actually refer to the „freezing of the major party alternatives“, and not the cleavages themselves. They explicitly state, „[...] the *party systems* of the 1960s reflect, with few but significant exceptions, the *cleavage structures* of the 1920s“ (ibid, emphasis mine). A frozen party system is thus equivalent to a structurally consolidated or institutionalized party system, in Sartori's (1976, 1994) terms. The stronger a party system structures the expectations of actors over time – at the elite as well as at the mass level – the more it contributes to channelling old and new conflicts into established structures of competition. Mair also suggests such a nexus between expectations and structuration:

„Predictability then becomes a surrogate of structuration: the more predictable a party system is, the more it is a system as such, and hence the more institutionalized it has become. This is also what freezing is about“ (Mair 2001: 38).

With the full mobilization of electorates in the 1920s, the mayor social groups had developed links to political parties that represented them in the national centre of decision-making. Large parts of the population had developed political identities and group attachments to one of the forces which had led the way in the establishment of political organization: Those in the periphery joining in the resistance against the central nation-building culture on the basis of their ethnical, linguistic or religious identities; those who saw their religious identity endangered by the centralizing and standardizing nation state; those who opposed industrial interests because they saw their interests as members of the agricultural sector threatened; and, finally, the organization of the working class fighting for political incorporation and material equality, leading to the counter-mobilization of those with opposed class interests (Rokkan 2000).

These established loyalties to the parties mobilizing on behalf of social groups formed of citizens' political identities, understood here as those social identities that are politically relevant. If individuals perceive themselves as belonging to a group, they downplay within-group differences and start to emphasize differences between themselves and other groups (Tajfel 1982). In other words, they symbolically construct boundaries between themselves and their political competitors. The struggles around the mobilization and counter-mobilization of the interests that had brought the party systems into place rendered highly salient these political identities, and thus left little room for subsequent political mobilization.

To the degree that conflicts evolve around the political questions directly linked to the original cleavages, politics is likely to reinforce and sustain the underlying collective identities. Ongoing political conflict serves to highlight the boundaries of the group and to keep group identification salient at the level of the individual member. The structure of conflict represented by the party system thereby perpetuates the collective identifications underlying the cleavage structure. Sartori (1968) has argued, for example, that objective class positions are not automatically transposed into politics. In the terms introduced in Chapter 3, this requires a class collective identity at the group level, and the development of a group attachment at the individual level. After the initial mobilization of this opposition, the conflicts carried out within the party system between working-class parties and those defending the

interests of the upper classes served to reproduce these group identifications at the voter level.

However, it needs to be emphasized that it is not the working class party alone that keeps alive the subjective class-consciousness of the social constituency that once led to the mobilization of that party. Without an antagonist, this identification would lose much of its political relevance, and not being refreshed, would open the way to identifications on the basis of some other group membership. It is thus not parties themselves that reproduce collective identities, but the conflicts they carry out with other parties. In other words, it is the party *system*, defined as a „[...] *system of interactions* resulting from inter-party competition“ (Sartori 1976: 44) that reproduces collective identities.

Political space can thus be imagined as structured by parties taking certain positions along the historical dividing lines. Cleavages being reflected in the party system, it is the interaction of the parties that reproduces the identities tied to cleavages. Contrary to the argument put forward by Campbell et al. (1960: Ch. 7) and Converse (1969), then, it is not necessarily the long-term identification of social groups with a specific party that accounts for the stability of a party system over time, but rather the stability of the patterns of interaction between parties that perpetuates political alignments. Accordingly, party identification appears as the product of a genuinely *political* socialization process.

Party systems then reproduce themselves over time as new generations of voters are socialized into the existing structure of interaction, and come to interpret politics in terms of the prevailing pattern of oppositions. Thus, the configuration of the lines of conflict in a party system represents something like a cognitive schema that helps individuals to make sense of politics. A schema can be conceived as a „cognitive structure of organized prior knowledge, abstracted from experience with specific instances that guides the processing of new information and the retrieval of stored information“ (Conover, Feldman 1984: 96). According to the authors, one of the roles of schemas is to generate expectations against which reality is compared (ibid, p. 97), much like the notion of a frozen or an institutionalized party system developed in the preceding section.

In the absence of patterned interactions, the party system provides no cognitive schema for the interpretation of politics. Sartori (1976: 244-248) has argued that parties that do not exhibit this regularity in interaction – “fluid politics and quasi-parties”, as he calls them – do not constitute a *system* at all. Accordingly, no stable links between social constituencies and parties exist, and levels of volatility from one election to the next can be very high, indicating the absence of any form of structuring. Examples for such constellations are absent in Western Europe, but the experience outside Europe – looking at the contrasts between party systems in Latin America, which were discussed in the preceding chapter, for example – demonstrates that veritable party systems are the product of cleavages, and do not develop in other historical contexts.

The notion that the socialization within a party system entails the development of a cognitive schema then helps to explain why cleavages, once formed, are so resistant to change, and how they can persist beyond the immediate conflicts that have brought the system into being in the first place. As Bartolini and Mair (1990: 218) put it, they offer individuals already existing alternatives for their social identities and political integration. At the same time, this does not mean that there is no change in the content of the conflicts carried out between parties. On the contrary, as Mair (1997) has insisted, the historical party organization’s remarkable resilience over time is precisely due to their ability to adapt to structural and cultural changes. Thus, while new political issues are for the most part *interpreted and processed* in terms of the established structure of conflict, there is by no means stability in the *political content of conflict*. Structures of oppositions may resemble those produced by the historical cleavages, but it is not the cleavages or the original conflicts as such that are perpetuated, but the shape of the party system.

At this point, it is obviously necessary to move from *identities anchored in social structure* and tightly bound to the social groups – whose mobilization initially produced a cleavage structure – to more genuinely *political identities*, which are partly a product of politics itself. This interpretation is in line with Sartori’s (1968) dictum that we have to conceive of the party system as an independent variable between the domains of social structure and politics. At a fine level of analysis, then, the partisan camps divided by a cleavage consist of social groups that have been mobilized into this opposition by virtue of the homogeneity of their life chances, their

religious world-view or their sectoral interests. Represented in the party system, however, are broader patterns of opposition, which are the result of multiple alliances between social groups in opposition to those with opposing interests or ideologies.

At this higher level of abstraction, where we move from the political organization of social groups to political articulation and interaction within a party system, the more particularistic identities based on attachments to social groups are meshed into broader political orientations. These can be termed „political cultures“, as generalized orientations towards politics (Almond and Verba 1963: 13, Eckstein 1996). It has repeatedly been pointed out that such very basic clusters of values and ensuing value identities are antagonistically related to one another. Wildavsky (1987: 7) refers to this as a „necessity theorem“, according to which „conflict among cultures is a precondition of cultural identity“ (Wildavsky 1987: 7). Similarly, Coser (1956) has emphasized the group-binding functions of conflict. Hence, the established patterns of interaction within a party system serve to stabilize the collective identities underlying the dividing lines in the party system. Upon closer inspection, Bartolini and Mair's (1990) study provides evidence exactly for this concerning the class divide: Studying the volatility between the blocs of the left and the right, their focus is not on the stability of alignments of specific social groups, but on the stability of one specific opposition within the party system, which is the fruit of the historical class cleavage.

Ideological schemas also help voters take decisions on new issues consistent with their basic political beliefs, as Wildavsky's (1987) culturalist theory of preference formation suggests. Because ideological schemas are likely to relate to fundamental value dimensions and are subject to social patterning, there is neither a different schema to be invoked by each individual and for every situation, nor is there just one universal schema, as simple cost-benefit explanations of political choice suggest (Wildavsky 1994). If voters locate themselves ideologically with reference to the divisions represented in the party system, a limited number of individual-level ideological schemas exists. Taking up the concept of identity salience from Chapter 3, the most salient group attachments are transsituational, and therefore likely to be invoked in almost every situation of political choice. For some, the most salient social identity may be class, and for others religion. Consequently, the two dimensions structuring political space will not be of equal importance for the individual voter.

The transformation of cleavages: Collective identities and realignments

If new conflicts are usually somehow absorbed into the established structure of conflict without altering it, this does not mean that a party system will be capable of channelling all conflicts around new political issues. Whether this is the case depends on how easily new issues are reconcilable with the predominating antagonisms, or if they cut across them. If new issues divide the same social groups as the conflicts that have been prevailing so far, they will simply be taken up by parties and will result in a somewhat altered meaning or political content of the dominant lines of conflict within a party system. Just like voters, parties rely on ideologies to position themselves with respect to new issues (Budge 1994). However, if parties' established electorates are divided concerning an issue that is new or was of minor salience hitherto, parties will try to avoid positioning themselves regarding this question. The obvious temptation to attract new voters by positioning themselves regarding controversial issues is tempered by the risks inherent of such a strategy. Parties are historical beings and "stand for something", in Klingemann et al.'s (1994: 24) words, and this keeps them from abandoning those political positions that are closely associated with them. I take this to be the background of Schattschneider's (1975) dictum of organization being the "mobilization of bias", every form of organization being receptive to some conflicts but not to others. In times of "normal politics", the party system is not particularly responsive to new issues, because the established cleavage structure tends to "organize" issues cutting across established lines of division "out of politics".

This situation can change, however, in phases of realignment. If new issues cannot be integrated into the existing structure of conflict, and if one of the parties within the system – or a new party – takes them up, the other parties will have to take sides as well, and chances are that linkages between social groups and political parties are reconfigured. While old connections are weakened in a process of *dealignment*, new and salient issues may lead to the formation of new linkages. The latter processes are at the heart of the theory of *political realignments* (Dalton, Flanagan, Beck 1984, Martin 2000, Mayhew 2000). Small realignments may occur continuously, but according to Martin's (2000) reformulation of the theory, when party systems adapt to new structures of conflict, this is usually a rather eruptive process, and can be traced

to a number of “critical elections” characterized by higher levels of volatility accompanying the modification in party constituencies. This eruptiveness is precisely due to the inherent inertia of party systems as a consequence of their freezing along historical antagonisms, and the fact that they are not very responsive to new demands of the populace in times of “normal politics”. The latter in the theory of realignment denotes phases where the system is stable and where the prevailing alignments are not altered, despite events such as corruption scandals and economic crises affecting the relative strength of parties in the short run.

Following Martin (2000: 84-86, 422-427), we can distinguish three levels of analysis regarding the evolution of patterns of party competition, each of them being related to a theory that lays primary emphasis on them:

- (1) The *long-term evolution of social structure*, which is the primary focus of *cleavage-theory*. Here, the focus is on those critical junctures, such as the national and industrial revolutions, which heavily influenced political development in a path-dependent function. Following Allardt (1968), I have claimed that the educational revolution of the 1960s and 1970s has constituted a new critical juncture. Higher education fosters universalistic values, and the societal dynamics resulting from the stronger diffusion of such values has led to the emergence of a traditionalist-communitarian counter-mobilization. Claims have been made that an additional critical juncture has been witnessed in the form of the processes of globalization and Europeanization that have intensified since the 1980s and 1990s (Kriesi et al. 2006). In a somewhat different reading, Bartolini (2005) has argued that the lowering of national boundaries in Europe does not necessarily lead to a new line of opposition, but leads to a de-structuring of the functional cleavages at the national level. As I have argued earlier on, European integration in both ways either directly or indirectly feeds into the new cultural conflict between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values.
- (2) These developments do not translate directly into new antagonisms within the party system due to the force of existing alignments and the freezing of party systems along historical divides. The established parties will seek to avert the entry of new parties by responding to new potentials within the electorate, within the limits set by their historical position. The adaptation of the existing

structure of conflicts to new political potentials is the central focus of the *theory of political realignments*. The weakening of prevailing alignments and the emergence of conflicts cutting across a prevailing cleavage makes the electoral coalitions united by virtue of that cleavage break apart and opens the way for the *establishment of new links between social groups and political parties*.

- (3) The lowest level is that of everyday politics. Here, cyclical issues of minor importance, corruption scandals and the popularity or unpopularity of politicians and governments affect results of elections. Even if they dominate everyday politics, such events rarely affect the two higher levels of political development.

In a restructuring of oppositions in a party system, levels one and two interact and therefore have to be analyzed jointly. A weakening of the grip of the established structure of conflict on voters is a precondition for a process of realignment to occur. As already pointed out earlier on, a dealignment can either be structural and behavioural (Martin 2000, Lachat 2004). In the case of *structural dealignment*, modernization leads to a long-term change in the strength of those social groups in which the old structure of conflict is anchored. Here, the long-term evolution of social structure situated at the first level impinge upon the second level, that of realignment-theory. For example, the advent of a post-industrial economy has led to a shrinking of the traditional working class, while secularization has led to a decline in the share of regular churchgoers in Western European countries. As a consequence, the traditional strongholds of Social Democrat and Christian Democrat parties have lost in electoral importance. A party system reflecting primarily these conflicts will therefore be less rooted in social structure than a few decades ago, opening a window of opportunity for the mobilization of new conflicts.

Processes of *behavioural dealignment*, on the other hand, are not necessarily connected to a gradual shift in the strength of social groups. Here, the links to political parties or to ideological blocks formed by cleavages undergo change as a consequence of the rising importance of new political issues, the advent of a new dimension of political conflict, or because a party abandons its customary position. If the policy or

value positions of an ideological block of parties and its voters no longer match, or if the electorate considers the political offer to be out-dated, the established links between parties and voters become fragile. A miss-match between the positions of parties and voters means that alignments may remain stable for some time due to habit, as long as voters do not redefine their political identity, but most likely, a realignment will occur. A process of realignment in this case requires a redrawing of individual's personal group attachments. Drawing on Chapter 3, new identifications stand in direct competition with established group attachments, and much therefore depends on the latter's salience. Behavioural realignments are therefore possible only as a consequence of a gradual transformation in individuals' salience hierarchy of identities.

Behavioural dealignment can, however, also be a consequence of politics itself. If political identities depend upon conflict with opposing identities, as stated above, the decline of conflict between parties along any one cleavage will lead to a gradual weakening of the group identities underlying it. As a consequence, other identities can ascend in the salience hierarchy of identities. These can be existing identities, which were supplanted by the salience of new group attachments. Or they can be older group attachments, suppressed by the mobilization of the cleavages outlined by Lipset and Rokkan (1967), which now re-emerge. On the other hand, the fading of the identities linked to the traditional cleavages opens space for the emergence of new collective identities, crafted by political entrepreneurs. However, as the preceding chapter has emphasized, the possibilities of deliberate forging of new identities are subject to the limits of objective social or political similarities characteristic of the new constituency.

Summary: Policies and political conflict in the stabilization of alignments

Summing up the discussion so far, the programmatic content of party oppositions is relevant in two respects. First of all, conflict along the broad dimensions of opposition reflected in the party system activates voters' ideological schema (or cognitive representation of political space), and reinforces the established interpretation of what politics is about in the specific country. To the degree that parties adequately voice the

preferences of their constituencies, the conflict around policy also keeps alive the antagonistically related collective (political) identities underlying divisions. This can be presumed to be the case irrespective of parties' government or opposition status. At the individual level, conflict therefore renders salient voters' political identities, by which they can locate themselves in the ideological political space. Inversely, if a conflict is pacified, this leads to the dilution of the group identifications underlying it, and voters become receptive for new mobilization efforts, as Kriesi and Duyvendak (1995) have suggested, who postulate a zero-sum relationship between old and new divides. These mechanisms are displayed graphically in Figure 4.1, where the three levels correspond to the constituting elements of a cleavage as defined by Bartolini and Mair (1990). At the third level, however, I include the policy propositions issued by parties.

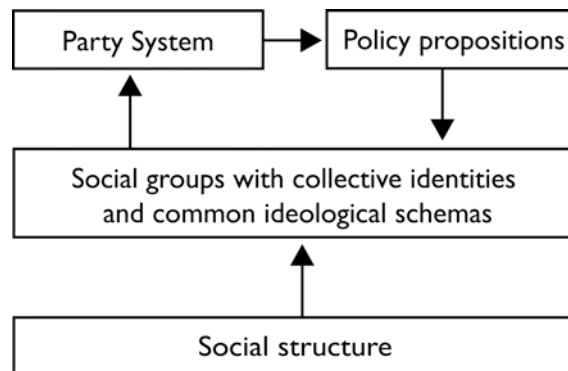


Figure 4.1: Social structure, collective identities and their reinforcement by parties' differing policy propositions

The programmatic content of party competition can be the source of change of partisan alignments in still a different way, however. In the medium term, alignments can only be expected to remain stable to the degree that parties adequately represent the preferences of voters. From the point of view of one theoretical tradition, we would not expect this to be the case. The Michigan School (Campbell et al. 1960) postulates that voters' issue positions are antecedent to, and therefore result from their group loyalties and their party identification in the "funnel of causality" explaining voting behaviour. Realignment theory, on the other hand, while acknowledging that

this may be the case for phases of “normal politics”, suggests that the causality runs inversely in times of realignment (Martin 2000: 65-7). In a dynamic interpretation of the Michigan School’s “funnel of causality” (Bornschieer, Helbling 2005: 27-32), a mismatch in the positions of parties and voters can lead to a reconfiguration of partisan preferences. This is a second way how the programmatic conflicts in the party system impinge on the perpetuation of cleavages. In terms of the three levels discussed earlier on, realignments then lead to a reconfiguration of the long-term alignments between social groups and political organization that are at the heart of cleavage-theory.

In the short or even in the medium term, the absence of conflict between antagonistic ideological party blocks, or a mismatch in the positions of parties and voters should not lead to dramatic transformations in the of party system. This is because collective identities fade only eventually, and ideological schemas are not reconfigured in a day either. Understandings of politics therefore tend to reproduce themselves in a path-dependent manner (see Pierson 2000: 259-262). To the degree that the adoption of ideological schemas takes place in a political socialization process, as I have suggested, there is an element of inertia in them. This is because early socialization conditions later learning, and change is likely to be at least partially driven by generational replacement (see Eckstein 1988). We should thus expect significant differences in the make-up of ideological schemas between cohorts, patterned by the structure of conflict individuals were socialized into when they entered the electorate.¹ Furthermore, voters have developed long-term loyalties to political parties, and continuity in voting behaviour may also occur as a habit.

In all these cases, where the established conflicts have either been pacified, or parties no longer adequately represent their voters along the established or a new dimension of conflict, processes of dealignment and realignment are likely to occur. The established structure of conflict will fade eventually, especially if new parties represent the preferences of certain segments of the electorate more adequately. Based on these insights, we are now in a position to develop a typology of different types of divide that have varying consequences for the likelihood of new conflicts to emerge.

¹ Franklin’s (2004) finding that the evolution of electoral turnout can best be explained in terms of stable cohort patterns of political participation, which are shaped by a the level of activism when a cohort enters the electorate, supports such a view.

Cleavages and Lines of Conflict: A Typology of Alignments and Their Implications for the Mobilization Potential of New Conflicts

Cleavages and lines of conflict

Starting from the assumption that existing alignments condition the room for new conflicts to emerge, different types of cleavage are likely to have variable consequences for the mobilization capacity of new conflicts. While some cleavages may be at the centre of political disputes, others presumably have a more identitarian role, and stabilize alignments because the social groups divided by them (still) share a collective identity. Drawing on the work of Bartolini and Mair (1990: 19-52, 68-95), as well as Kriesi and Duyvendak (1995), we can differentiate cleavages along two dimensions, namely, salience and closure. Salience denotes the importance of a cleavage relative to other divides in a party system, while closure refers to the stability of the social relationship represented by the cleavage. Together, these elements condition the stability of political alignments. A cleavage, according to these authors' conceptualization, is important if it structures party preferences to a high degree (relative to other cleavages) and if voters do not change allegiances for a party on one side of the cleavage to one belonging to the opposite camp.

From Bartolini and Mair (1990), I retain the notion that the closure of social groups opposing one another along a line of cleavage can be analytically grasped by means of the stability of partisan alignments. Note that this implies a *focus on politically defined collective identities, which are situated at a higher level of generality than the various group attachments and role identities underlying these political identities*. The limitations inherent in cross-nationally comparable data preclude a focus on more specific social identities that are more intimately tied to social structure, and are central in the initial mobilization of cleavages, as argued in Chapter 3. In determining the *saliency of a divide*, I depart from Bartolini and Mair in focusing on the *polarization* regarding the issues around which it evolves, using the differences between parties' programmatic statements (instead of cross-cleavage volatility, where low levels can either be a function of virulent conflict, or of social closure, which have differing implications). If parties' positions are far apart along a line of

opposition, it represents a salient dimension within the party system. This follows from the central role attributed to political conflict in this chapter in perpetuating cleavage structures.

In order to analyse political conflicts, I use the term *line of opposition* to denote an over-arching issue-dimension that structures party competition in a given election. Through its tight conjunction with the policy level of party competition, it denotes something distinct from a cleavage. Such a dividing line can, but does not necessarily reflect a cleavage. First of all, the number of lines of opposition does not necessarily coincide with that of the cleavages underlying the party system. However, they are likely to reflect the most salient cleavages. As we have seen in the analysis presented in Chapter 2, the economic and cultural dimensions characterizing party oppositions in the six Western European countries studied correspond rather closely to the divisions originally engendered by the class and religious cleavages. At the same time, a cleavage, as a (durable) pattern of political behaviour of social groups, linking them to specific political organizations (Bartolini and Mair 1990: 213-220), is something we do not necessarily encounter in everyday politics. For example, the centre-periphery cleavage, where it exists, may not find expression in a separate dimension of conflict, but is likely to be integrated in the main dividing lines that structure party interaction.

As I have argued, the contemporary impact of the historical cleavages lies primarily in having shaped party systems in the crucial phase of mass enfranchisement and mobilization, which led to their subsequently “freezing”, and not so much in the immutability of a cleavage’s social structural basis. I therefore propose to lay primary emphasis on the stability of the links between social groups and parties, and pay less attention to the social structural homogeneity of the groups divided by a cleavage. A cleavage structure then denotes a *durable pattern of political behaviour of socially or politically defined groups*. In the model presented here, I regard the stability of alignments over time as the crucial factor distinguishing short-term alignments from cleavages. To the degree that we find the same lines of opposition in a number of consecutive elections, and if these divisions engender durable alignments, it is highly probable that they represent a cleavage. Unstable alignments, on the other hand, be they founded in social-structural divisions or not, are either short-term deviations from the established patterns of cleavage politics, or a herald of an

unfreezing party system. If the proposition is correct that collective identities are reproduced by conflict, however, then cleavages that not even occasionally manifest themselves in politics are bound to fade.

The next step is to relate oppositions in the party system to the attitudes of voters. In determining the chances for a realignment to occur as a consequence of a new dimension of conflict, the match between the positions of parties and that of their respective electorates is crucial: It allows an estimation of the degree to which the party system is responsive to voters. Because the term cleavage has usually been reserved for relationships where political parties represent durable divides in the preferences of social groups, I consider a rough match in the positions of parties and their voters as a defining feature of a cleavage. Over the long run, a miss-match between the two will presumably lead to an erosion of the link between parties and their social constituencies. This leads to a waning of the cleavage and opens space for new alignments based on other group attachments.

Different types of divide and resulting mobilization potentials for new conflicts

This results in an analytical schema combining three elements: (1) The *polarization of parties' positions* along a line of opposition, indicating the *salience* of a divide. (2) The *match between the positions of parties and their voters* along this line of opposition, allowing an estimation of the responsiveness of the party system to the preferences of the electorate. (3) The degree of closure a division entails in terms of the organizational loyalties of social groups. Like Bartolini and Mair (1990), I am not interested in partisan loyalties to individual parties, but in the *stability of preferences for ideological blocks of parties along a divide*, which represent the broad divisions reflected in voters' ideological schemas. Stable preferences indicate closure and strongly rooted political identities, while instable preferences are an indication of a fluid line of opposition or cleavage. Closure gives an indication of the collective identity component of an alignment. If this component is strong, it will delay the manifestation of a new opposition even if parties have converged in their positions and if the conflict is pacified.

Figure 4.2 shows the possible combinations of these three elements. The starting point for analysis is a single dimension structuring political competition in a particular election in a country. The analysis of a number of elections can then reveal either dominant patterns or evolutions in the types of divide. I now explain the content of the cells in the schema and briefly state what the implications of the various types of alignment are for the mobilization capacity of new political oppositions.

Starting at the top left of Figure 4.2, we find a situation combining high party polarization and a match in positions of parties' and voters, indicating that voter preferences are also polarized. With parties and voters being durably aligned along a line of opposition, this corresponds to a highly *segmented cleavage*. The term segmentation comes from depictions of consociational democracy and there denotes deeply rooted identities such as language or religion. However, following Mair (1997: 162-171), it can fruitfully be used for any deep political opposition entailing strong loyalties and party preferences of certain social groups. As a consequence, the electoral market is tightly restrained and leaves little room for the emergence of new lines of opposition or new political parties. At the extreme, such a structure of opposition rules out any real competition between parties. Political systems characterized by pillarization, where the Netherlands at least used to be a prominent example, each party has its own constituency, and they do not really compete at all. Presumably, therefore, this is the structure of conflict that *most strongly inhibits the emergence of a new conflict* at the centre of the party system. In this category we find on the one hand established cleavages that have either preserved their salience or have been reinvigorated by new issues, or, on the other hand, highly salient new divides that have come to structure politics.

A corresponding case where preferences are volatile, exemplified by the field to the right, points to an *emerging line of opposition*. Competing with other, crosscutting divides, it lacks strong partisan loyalties. Voting choices are therefore dependent on the relative salience of this line of opposition as opposed to other divides in a given election. Should the division prove to be temporary, patterns of party competition will not change much. If, however, the conflict remains salient on the side of the voters, it is likely to lead to realignments resulting in a political structuring and then stabilization of alignments along this divide. The driving force of such realignments is

either an outsider-party or an established party reorienting itself in order to attract new voters beyond its traditional constituency.

Figure 4.2: Types of divide as a function of polarization, responsiveness, and social closure

	Match		Mismatch	
Polarization of parties	Stable alignments	Unstable alignments	Stable alignments	Unstable alignments
<i>high</i>	<p>SEGMENTED CLEAVAGE</p> <p>both parties and voters highly polarized and durably aligned along the dimension</p>	<p>EMERGING LINE OF OPPOSITION</p> <p>segmented opposition cross-cutting other dimension and lacking closure</p>	<p>UNRESPONSIVE PARTY SYSTEM (organizational cartellization)</p> <p>OUT-DATED CLEAVAGE/ SECONDARY POLITICAL DIMENSION</p> <p>Different dimension or established loyalties check emergence of new conflicts</p>	<p>UNRESPONSIVE PARTY SYSTEM (organizational cartellization)</p> <p>UNANCHORED PARTY SYSTEM</p> <p>High potential for realignments or anti-cartel parties</p>
<i>low</i>	<p>IDENTITARIAN CLEAVAGE</p> <p>Alignments stabilized by strong political identities, historically formed</p>	<p>COMPETITIVE POLITICAL DIMENSION / SCHUMPETERIAN COMPETITION</p> <p>Performance of government decisive for voting choices</p>	<p>UNRESPONSIVE PARTY SYSTEM, possibly: NEW DIMENSION OF POLITICAL CONFLICT (Issue-cartellization)</p> <p>Party identification checks emergence of new conflicts/ realignments</p>	<p>UNRESPONSIVE PARTY SYSTEM, possibly: NEW DIMENSION OF POLITICAL CONFLICT (Issue-cartellization)</p> <p>High potential for anti-cartel parties/ realignments</p>

Moving to the right, we find two situations of a mismatch between the positions of parties and voters. In both cases, parties' positions are far apart on the dimension, but the *party system is unresponsive* to the positions of voters. Supposedly, these constellations are related to Katz and Mair's (1995) thesis of party system cartellization. Cartellization can either refer to the established parties keeping specific issues off the agenda, a situation that will be dealt with in a moment, or to their ability to inhibit the entry of new competitors, partly due to their privileged access to state resources. The latter case, which may be termed *organizational cartellization*, is relevant for cases of polarized, but unresponsive party systems, where the established parties manage to restrict competition. At the same time, grass root party members or parties' clinging to their old core constituencies make impossible an ideological moderation. If alignments are stable, this indicates that parties either represent (i) an *out-dated cleavage*, which is pacified on the voter side, but still engenders loyalties, or (ii) that the dimension is of *secondary relevance* for voters who are more concerned with the stances parties take regarding a different dimension. As a consequence, the mismatch between voters' preferences and the positions of parties does not lead to realignments. If, on the other hand, party preferences are not stable, the same situation has already led to a waning of partisan attachments. In this case, the hypothesis of a different political dimension stabilizing alignments can be ruled out – the *party system does not reflect voters' preferences and is unanchored* in the electorate. Hence, the *emergence of a new line of opposition is possible either due to the reorientation of an established party, or to the entry of a new competitor de-emphasizing the established line of opposition for the benefit of a new one.*

I now turn to the two cases in the bottom-right corner, where the party system is feebly polarized and at the same time fails to represent voters, implying that party electorates are characterized by more diverging policy preferences. This can be the case in two contrasting situations: Either the established parties have converged along a line of opposition and are thus *unresponsive* to their voters, for whom the dimension remains salient, as some would argue concerning the state-market dimension. The other possibility is that the established parties have not (yet) taken clear positions along a *new dimension of political conflict*. Parties can try to avoid doing so for various reasons, for example because they are internally divided concerning new

issues, as it appears to be the case regarding parties' stances towards European integration (Bartolini 2005). In these cases, where parties converge, while their electorates remain polarized, we have evidence for what I propose to call *issue-specific cartellization*. This is *probably the most advantageous situation for anti-establishment parties* to emerge, since they can on the one hand advocate programmatic positions that are not represented within the party system, and on the other hand denounce the other parties for not being responsive to the preferences of voters. In fact, this corresponds to a prominent explanation for the rise of right-wing populist parties in the 1980s (Katz, Mair 1995, Kitschelt 1995, Ignazi 1992, 2003, Abedi 2002). If party alignments are stable, and social closure is high, existing political identities will retard processes of realignment. But since the positions of the established parties are similar, and because no visible policy oppositions or conflicts reinforce group attachments, existing party preferences can be expected to decline, opening the way for new conflicts to gain room.

Finally, in those situations represented by the two bottom-left cells, the distances between parties are low. Congruence with their electorates' preferences being given, this means that electorates are not far apart either. The first case is that of an *identitarian cleavage*, where party preferences are stable due to strong collective identities of social groups, constituting political sub-cultures. In either case, closure remains high due to enduring group attachments that carry the imprint of historical conflicts. But since the underlying collective identities are not reinforced by contrasting programmatic stances of parties, preferences are likely to remain stable only as long as new oppositions do not gain in importance relative to the old ones. However, even if this happens, and if the new oppositions crosscut existing constituencies, the rise of a new line of opposition will at least be tempered or delayed by the force of existing loyalties.

A *competitive political dimension*, on the other hand, denotes a kind of competition that is close to Schumpeter's (1942) characterization of party competition: Elections serve to elect competing teams of politicians that try to convince voters in the electoral market. In theory, as Downs (1957) has argued, this results in their targeting the median voter (but see Barry 1978 and Powell 2000). In a situation conforming to these criteria, voters can choose among parties by virtue of their performance in

office. If new potentials were to arise, newcomers could in principle find fertile ground, because there is little in political identity to check the emergence of new conflicts. However, since the established parties do not have any strong links to specific constituencies that keep them accountable, they are relatively free to re-orient themselves and to absorb new issues, limiting the chances for challengers to gain success. An exception to this scenario would be if the established parties agreed not to address issues evolving around new oppositions, which would open space for anti-cartel parties.

While the primary aim of this typology is to study patterns of opposition in the party system as a whole in a given election, it is applicable at various levels of specificity. On the one hand, one can move up to a more general level and identify dominant patterns over a number of elections within a country. On the other hand, it is possible to move down and to characterize the more specific nature of oppositions for certain parties or groups of voters. For example, in cases of pillarization, a cleavage may continue to exist, but it is not necessarily relevant to the same degree for all voters. Thus, in cases of segmented political oppositions there is a certain danger of the party system not being responsive to those who are not integrated into the prevalent networks of societal and political opposition. Thus, such a structure of opposition will only inhibit the emergence of new conflicts if the party system also integrates citizens lacking strong political identities. The schema developed can also be applied to analyse the political behaviour of sub-groups of a party's electorate, whose links to a specific party may be of different kinds.

One of the problems involved in an analysis centring on parties and their respective electorates is that a non-responsive party system can generate both support for new or anti-establishment parties, as well as abstention from voting. For example, right-wing populist parties quite often seem to recruit their voters from previous non-voters, as the example of the French Front National shows (Mayer 2002). More generally, Goldthorpe (2002) has for instance argued that while class voting may be in decline, the relationship between class and non-voting may fortify as a result of the processes of modernization and globalization. Thus, any analysis seeking to gauge the chances of the emergence of new lines of opposition should keep an eye on non-voters. I will therefore take abstention into account when measuring the stability of alignments.

Conclusion

Beyond shedding light on the way old cleavages are perpetuated in transformed form, the central task of this chapter has been to develop a typology of divides with varying consequences for the emergence of new lines of opposition. To the degree that established cleavages entail collective identities and provide cognitive schemata for to interpretation of politics, they condition the room available for the articulation of new conflicts that cut across the old divisions. Extending the argument from Chapter 3, I have argued that collective identities and ideological schemas are shaped and reinforced by political conflict. It is therefore essential to link historical cleavages to the policy level of oppositions in party systems, over and above the three constituting elements of a cleavage suggested by Bartolini and Mair (1990).

In the country studies, the resulting model will be applied to study the patterns of opposition in three countries, focusing on one election in the 1970s, before the new cultural conflict between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values emerged, as well as three recent elections. In two of these countries, namely, in France and in Switzerland, the rise of the new cultural divide has resulted in the emergence of a right-wing populist party in the party system. Chapters 6 and 7 will investigate how the prevailing patterns of opposition allowed the populist right to establish itself. Using the typology developed in this chapter, it will also assess which type of divide the new cultural conflict has turned into, and whether it is likely to remain durable. Despite the similarities of the Swiss People's Party and the French Front National with respect to their position in political space, the two cases represent different starting points for the populist right. In France, the Front National broke into the existing party system, while the Swiss SVP was an established party that underwent a transformation to a right-wing populist party. In both cases, this resulted in a reconfiguration of the party system.

If the premises underlying the model are correct, the differentiation of various types of divide should also be able to account for the fact that no right-wing populist party has emerged in Germany. As we have seen in Chapter 2, the basic structure of the German political space is remarkably similar to that of those countries where new parties of the right have been successful, and it must either be the strategies of the

established parties that have precluded a development similar to that in the other countries, or the force of political identities tied to the older cleavages. Both hypotheses can be verified using the analytical schema developed in this chapter. Before proceeding to the empirical analysis, however, various methodological choices require discussion. Chapter 5 lays out how the model is implemented in the country chapters to come, and how the positions of parties and voters and the stability of alignments are measured.

Part III

The New Cultural Cleavage and the Populist Right in France, Switzerland, and Germany

Chapter 5

Methods and Research Design

Introduction

This chapter lays out and illustrates the methods and measurements used in the subsequent country chapters. On the one hand, this involves the operationalization of the analytical model set out in the preceding chapter. On the other hand, the strategy to empirically verify the hypotheses developed in earlier chapters will be outlined. Adopting the structure of the country analyses to come, this discussion has three main parts. In the first section, I start out by describing in more detail than was possible in Chapter 2 the campaign data used in this study. I also discuss at some length the interpretation of the configurations resulting from the Multidimensional Scaling (MDS) analysis. Investigating the dimensionality of political space, and determining the positions parties take within it, are also the first step in the research strategy pursued in the country studies.

The second section illustrates step by step the measurement of the elements necessary to deploy the analytical schema set out in Chapter 4, and summarized in Figure 4.2. This analysis relies on the campaign data on the one hand, and on 4 post-election surveys in each country on the other. Since the methods I use differ from those employed in prior research, I spend some time discussing the theoretical rationale for proceeding this way. Using examples from the analysis of the French case, I explain the measurement (i) of the positions of parties and voters along the dimensions found to structure oppositions within the party system, (ii) of the internal heterogeneity of the stances of parties and their voters, (iii) of the match between the

positions of parties and voters, and (iv) of the overall degree of polarization of the party system along the two dimensions.

The third section presents the procedure used in the additional analyses performed in each chapter, which refer to hypotheses developed in Chapters 1 and 3. First of all, I use individuals' positions along the two dimensions as determinants of voting for the various parties in the party system. Here, the aim is to determine which parties mobilize on which dimension, and who right-wing populist parties' main antagonists on these dimensions are. In other words, I probe further into the structure of oppositions from the perspective of voters. This is intended to refine and corroborate the foregoing analysis by linking political supply and political demand according to a more strictly causal logic. In a next step, I will investigate the role played by social class in the vote for the populist right. Introducing a class schema that distinguishes between nine occupational classes, I substantiate the general expectations regarding the populist right's support base discussed in Chapter 1. As a final step in the analyses to come, I verify to which degree the heterogeneity of the right-wing populist voters economic preferences are related to social class. My hypothesis, derived from the theoretical discussion in Chapter 3, is that social class does continue to matter for economic preference formation, but that these preferences are manifestly irrelevant for electoral choices as long as cultural orientations appear more central to the voters of the populist right.

Determining the Dimensionality of Political Space in the Parties' Programmatic Offer

The campaign data

To be able to identify the lines of conflict structuring political competition in democratic elections, I rely on data based on the media coverage of election campaigns in six European countries. This data has been collected within the research project "National political change in a denationalizing world" (Kriesi, Grande, Lachat,

Dolezal, Bornschier, Frey 2006). The data covers one election in the 1970s and three more recent elections that took place between the late 1980s and early 2000s in France, Switzerland, Austria, Germany, the Netherlands and Britain. Parties' programmatic offer is coded in the two months preceding each election. The election in the 1970s serves as a point of reference before the most recent restructuring of conflicts in Western European party systems took place. More specifically, in the 1970s we expect a situation in which the first transformation of the traditional political space has taken place under the mobilization of the New Left. The second transformation, driven by the rise of the New Right, will be traced in the three more recent contests.

In all countries except France, the focus of the analysis is on parliamentary elections. France is the exception because presidential elections are more important than legislative elections because of its semi-presidential regime, which makes the study of presidential contests more promising. The exception in France is the 1978 parliamentary campaign, which was chosen because no suitable surveys were available for the presidential elections of the 1970s. For each election, we selected all articles related to the electoral contest or politics in general during the last two months before Election Day in a quality newspaper and a tabloid. These were *Die Presse* and *Kronenzeitung* in Austria, *Le Monde* and *le Parisien* for France, *NRC Handelsblad* and *Algemeen Dagblad* in the Netherlands, *Neue Zürcher Zeitung* and *Blick* for Switzerland, *Süddeutsche Zeitung* and *Bild* in Germany, and *The Times* and *The Sun* in Britain. Because the number of relevant articles varies a great deal between countries, we did not code every daily issue in all cases. Switzerland and France are two strongly contrasting examples, with the number of articles ranging from an average of six per day in the *Neue Zürcher Zeitung* to about 18 in the *Le Monde*. To arrive at a roughly similar number of sentences, between two and six days were coded per week, depending on the number of daily articles. A system of alternation was used to choose the weekdays to be coded. However, special reports on parties' programs, or interviews with party leaders or presidential candidates were coded, regardless of the weekday on which they appeared. In Switzerland, party adverts in the same two newspapers were also coded due to their importance in Swiss election campaign.

The articles (and adverts in Switzerland) were then coded sentence by sentence using the method developed by Jan Kleinnijenhuis and his collaborators (see

Kleinnijenhuis and De Ridder 1998 and Kleinnijenhuis and Pennings 2001). This method allows a coding of the relationship between political actors on the one hand, and between political actors and political issues on the other. For the present purposes, only relationships between political actors and political issues are considered. The direction of the relationship indicates whether the actor is in favour or opposed to the issue and is coded either as -1 or as $+1$. There are three intermediary positions, but these were rarely used (only if the statement is explicitly contradictory, for example). Political actors were coded according to party membership. Small parties were later grouped to form larger categories, such as the parties of the extreme left competing in various countries. Another example is a number of small centre parties in France that are regrouped into the UDF category.

Political actors' programmatic statements were coded into 200 to 400 detailed categories, the number depending on the country. The statements concerning these detailed issues were then recoded into the 12 broader categories presented in Chapter 2. There are two reasons for this. First of all, issues have been grouped to correspond to the central concepts used in this research. For example, the categories "Welfare" and "Economic liberalism" together allow an operationalization of the state-market conflict, while "Cultural liberalism" and "Anti-immigration stances" correspond to the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian line of opposition. The second reason is that the importance of the more specific issue categories varies from one election to the next depending on the political agenda, making it difficult to compare them over time.

Each of the twelve broad categories used to cover the political agenda has a clear direction, and actors' stances towards it can be either positive or negative. The assignment of the detailed, country-specific issue categories to the broader categories used for the comparative analysis is of course a crucial step in the analysis. A great deal of effort was devoted to defining clear rules concerning the assignment, which are laid out in Chapter 2, and to implementing them coherently across countries. Lists with the detailed issues and their assignment to the larger categories for each country are available from the author upon request.

Dimensionality

The first step in Chapter 2 as well as in the research strategy for the chapters to come is to determine the dimensionality of political space and to identify the issue categories that structure oppositions in the party system in a given election. The campaign data is analysed using the unfolding variant of Multidimensional Scaling (MDS). This allows a representation of parties and issues in a low-dimensional space according to measures of similarity or dissimilarity between them (Coxon 1982, Rabinowitz 1975). In the preliminary analysis presented in Chapter 2, three elections since the late 1980s were analyzed jointly in every country. In the country chapters, a more detailed analysis will follow, focusing on one election at a time, and also including an electoral contest in the 1970s. In all these analyses, the mean distance between the individual parties and each of the twelve issue categories is used as a measure of similarity between parties and issues.

To give those relationships more weight that were prominent in a given election, Weighted Metric Multidimensional Scaling (WMMDS) is used,¹ employing the number of observations in each category as a weight. Note that weighting by the overall salience of categories implies a focus on the general structures of opposition in the party system, and not on the salience of issues for individual parties. While there are always distortions between the “real” distances and their graphical representation in the low-dimensional space resulting from the MDS, the weighting procedure ensures that the distances corresponding to salient relationships between parties and issues will be more accurate than less salient ones. The proximities resulting from the analysis have then been rescaled to make them correspond to the original distances in the data.² Furthermore, categories with less than 3% of the sentences per election were excluded from the analysis, as well as parties for which less than 20 sentences are available.

The number of dimensions appropriate to represent the configuration can be determined by looking at the Scree Plot. In all six countries, political space proves to

1 WMMDS can be carried out using the algorithm Proxscal, which is implemented in SPSS.

2 The rescaling was performed by setting the weighted average distance between parties and issues in the final configuration equal to the same average in the original data (with distances being weighted by their corresponding salience). The procedure is developed in Kriesi et al. (2006).

be clearly two-dimensional, since the move from a one-dimensional to a two-dimensional representation results in the clearest reduction in the Raw Stress statistic, which is a measure for goodness-of-fit. This is visible in an “elbow” in the Scree Plot. The values for Stress I, which are more appropriate to estimate the goodness-of-fit of the final configuration (see Coxon 1982), are indicated together with the Figures in the country chapters.

It has to be emphasized that the dimensions resulting from the MDS analysis are not substantially meaningful. The only relevant information provided is the distance between the parties and the issue categories. This means that the solution can be freely rotated. Nonetheless, it is possible to lay theoretically meaningful axes into the distribution to facilitate the interpretation. In determining these axes, I apply two criteria. First of all, the opposition constituted by the poles must make sense theoretically. Hence, I expect an opposition between “welfare” and “economic liberalism” on the one hand, and between “cultural liberalism” and “immigration” on the other. Secondly, the categories constituting the poles should lie at the extremes of the distribution, since this is an indication of polarization. In all cases, the opposition between “welfare” and “economic liberalism”, representing the distributional political conflict, constitutes one of the emerging dimensions, and all configurations have been rotated to make this axis lie horizontally in political space. The second dimension is then formed by connecting a competing pair of polar issues. In the example in Figure 5.1, which shows the result for the 1988 campaign in France, we see that the second dimension indeed opposes support for cultural liberalism and anti-immigration stances.

Because of its theoretical relevance, the conflict around European integration is also taken into account if it proves to be polarizing. Looking at Figure 5.1, Europe appears as a rather consensual issue due to its central location. However, this conclusion is misleading due to certain specificities of MDS-analyses that I want to point out in the following. For purposes of illustration, the standard deviation of parties’ positions are therefore indicated next to the issue categories in Figure 5.1. In the present case, the central location of the European issue is due to the fact that positions regarding the EU cut across both of the two main dimensions structuring the space: All the main parties endorse European integration rather strongly in this election, with the exception of the Communist PCF, which fervently opposes it. Note

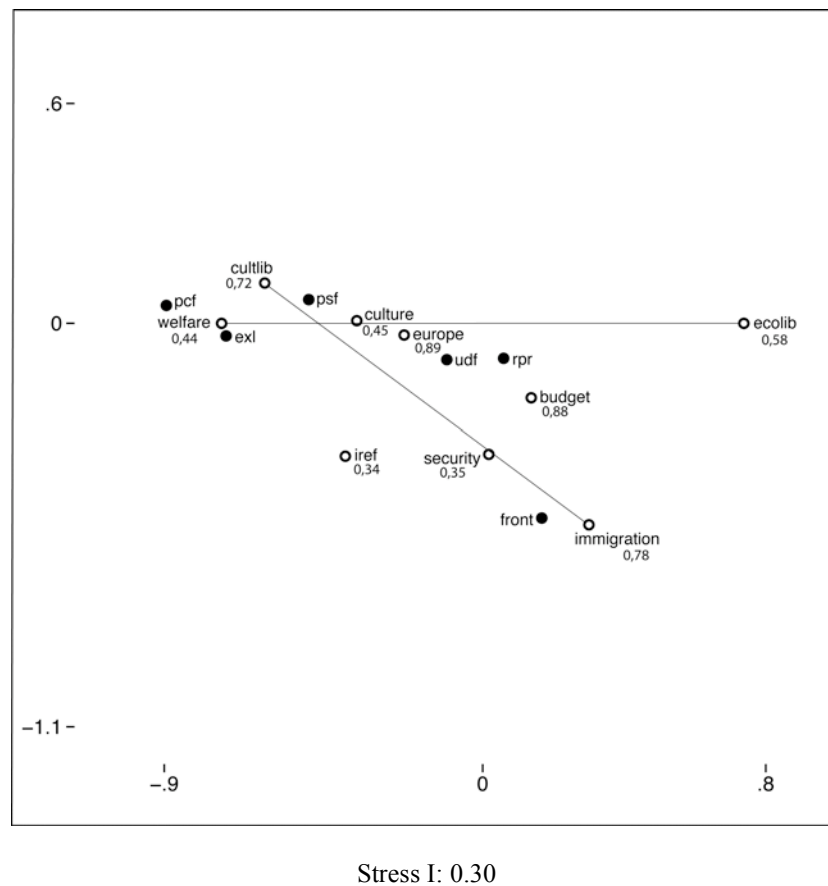


Figure 5.1: MDS-solution for the 1988 French elections

that this situation does not necessarily result in a three-dimensional solution for two reasons. First of all, the distances are more or less adequate in the two-dimensional solution: The major parties are all much nearer to Europe than is the PCF, and as pointed out, the distances in the solution are only interpretable relative to one another. Secondly, the EU-issue was not very prominent in this election, and as a result of weighting by salience, the distances between parties and this issue are potentially more distorted than more salient relationships. The immigration issue, for example, was more salient than Europe in present contest, and the Front National's position regarding the immigration issue is therefore much more adequate than it's distance to Europe, which it endorsed strongly in that election (something that has changed markedly in later years, however, as the analysis will show).³ Because parties may

³ In fact, the decomposition of Raw Stress, a measure of badness-of-fit indicates to which degree certain points contribute to Raw Stress, and corroborates this hypothesis (results not shown here). Of all the political issues, Europe contributes most heavily to the misfit of the solution expressed by Stress.

seek not to address issues that cut across established lines of conflict, a strategy discussed as issue-specific cartellization in Chapter 4, highly polarizing issues that do not fit the general pattern of oppositions are quite interesting for the present purposes, regardless of their saliency. Consequently, if Europe constitutes a polarizing issue in one campaign, it is analyzed as an additional dimension in all the elections, provided that there is sufficient information to do so.

Having identified the relevant dimensions and additional issues of interest, the next step is now to measure parties' positions along these dimensions. This information cannot be inferred from the MDS solution, because the axes laid into the configurations are only meant to facilitate interpretation. Because parties' positions are a function of their proximity to all twelve issues, and not just to the two that form the poles of a dimension, they have to be measured differently.

Parties and Voters Along the Dimensions and Resulting Structures of Opposition

Turning to the elements necessary to apply the analytical model summarized in Figure 4.2, I start out with determining the *position* of parties and voters along the detected dimensions, also taking into account the *heterogeneity* of these positions. I then go on to explain how the *match* between the positions of parties and voters is measured. The final element required for the analytical model is the degree of *polarization*.

Position

To determine the position of parties, I calculate the mean of their positions regarding the two categories forming the dimension (or a single category as in the case of European integration). However, just as in the weighted MDS analysis, the relative saliency of the issues must be taken into account here. I therefore compute a weighted mean, using the two categories' respective share of sentences as a weighting variable.

In the example of the 1988 French election above, welfare was more important than economic liberalism. Consequently, the weighting procedure will give greater weight to welfare in determining parties' positions along this dimension. To make the results reliable, I exclude parties with less than ten observations.

The dimensions are now reconstructed on the voter side using survey data. Using factor analysis to determine dimensionality on the voter side would allow an empirical test of the structure of political space, a strategy pursued by Kriesi et al. (2007). However, this may have the drawback of not allowing a positioning of electorates on the economic and cultural dimensions independently from one another. If attitudes towards economic and cultural issues are correlated in the aggregate, this will yield a first factor that represents a mixture of economic and cultural preferences. This is the case in Kitschelt's (1994) first, left-libertarian vs. right-authoritarian factor, while the interpretation of his second factor is much less straightforward, and essentially represents what cannot be explained by the first dimension. One of the major problems with mixed dimensions is that the resulting positions may not be adequate to the same degree for all electorates. Because I expect right-wing populist voters to combine economic and cultural preferences in rather distinct ways, this problem is especially acute for my analysis. For example, one may have legitimate doubts concerning Kitschelt's (1995: 106-108) positioning of the Front National's voters at the far right on the economic dimension, because it is also related to a number of cultural issues in the factor analysis. The analysis presented in Chapter 6, which focuses only on economic preferences, reveals that Kitschelt's results cannot be confirmed if we dissociate economic and cultural preferences.

The first step in the procedure I follow is to assign the issue-specific questions in the surveys to the broader categories used in the media analysis. With a few exceptions, there are enough issue-questions in the surveys to allow an operationalization of the four categories pertaining to the economic and the cultural divides. In fact, quite often we find several items that are related to the same category. In these cases, an index was formed using principle component factor analysis. Saving the factor scores results in a new variable that measures individuals' attitudes regarding the category. With very few exceptions, the theoretically grounded classification results in a single factor, indicating that the variables measure the same underlying dimension. Where there are many single items, however, it is difficult to

obtain one-dimensional solutions. In these cases, it usually makes sense to form sub-categories. To the degree that a single factor emerges in the subsequent aggregation to one dimension, this does not damage the validity of the measurement. A listing of the indicators used and the assignment to the relevant issue-categories can be found in Appendix C, while Appendix B lists the datasets used for the analysis.

The next step in the French example used above is to combine welfare and economic liberalism to form the state-market dimension. Only a single item is available to measure support for the welfare state, asking respondent to which degree inequality should be reduced by the state (for the classification, see Chapter 2). The item is thus standardized and an index is formed using this measure and that of economic liberalism, again using factor analysis. The mean position of each party's electorate is then determined using respondents' factor scores. Note that all the factor analyses are carried out using the attitudes of all respondents, and not only those who voted in the particular election. Because citizens with more clearly structured belief systems or ideological schemas are more likely to turn out to vote than others (Klingemann 1979), including non-voters in the construction of the indexes amounts to a tougher test of my hypotheses.

The respective location of parties and voters on each dimension are presented as in Figure 5.2. Parties are situated on the upper line and their voters below. A strong methodological word of caution is in order here: Because the positions of parties and voters are measured on different scales, the positions cannot be directly compared, and the correspondence between the two can only be judged in relative terms. The positions of the parties, being derived from the mean position of their statements in

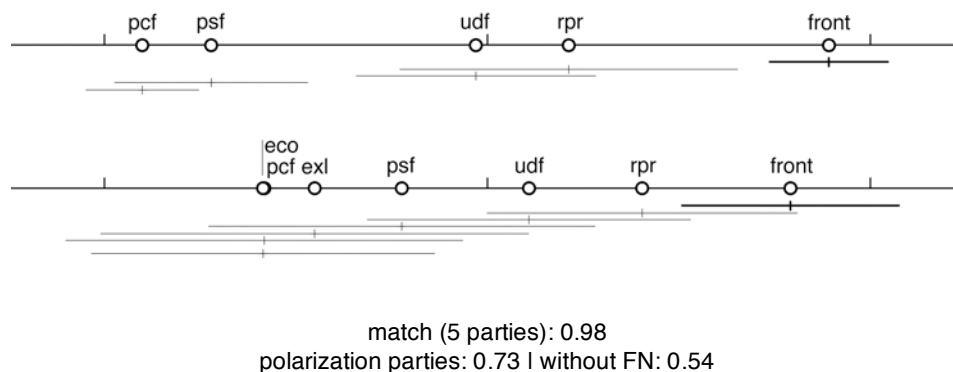


Figure 5.2: Positions of parties and voters on the cultural dimension, France 1988

the media, have a possible range of -1 to $+1$. These positions are interpretable in absolute terms. Hence, if the UDF is situated in the middle of the spectrum in the example shown in Figure 5.2, then its position is really in the middle of the road between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values. On the other hand, the positions of parties' voters have been standardized as a result of the factor analysis, and can only be interpreted in relative terms. Here, the voters of the UDF are also centrally located, but this only tells us that they are situated in the middle of the voter distribution, which is not necessarily halfway between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values. Because respondents' answers may also vary according to the question wording in the survey, it is not possible to derive voters' absolute positions. Consequently, there is no way to make the two scales strictly comparable.

Heterogeneity of parties' and electorates' positions

Informative as they are, the mean positions of parties and voters say little about the homogeneity or heterogeneity of the statements issued by parties and of the preferences within an electorate. Different political actors belonging to the same party may issue diverging policy stances, while the preferences of voters making up a party's electorate may be spread out along the ideological spectrum to quite varying degrees. On the voter side, considerable heterogeneity is in fact the rule, because it is not ideology alone that influences voting decisions. To compare and visualize the ideological spread within parties' electorates, and in parties' positions, we can calculate the standard deviations of positions. In Figure 5.2, bars indicate the spread around average positions. In this election, we can see that the Front National's statements concerning the cultural line of conflict are much more homogeneous than those of the Gaullist RPR, for example. The Front National also has a more homogeneous electorate than the other parties. By giving an idea of the overlap of the positions of two neighbouring electorates or parties, the standard deviations of the positions allow us to assess how strongly parties compete with one another for ideologically similar electorates. This, in turn, is crucial aspect for determining how segmented political competition is, which will be relevant for the classification of

elections. Note that if political actors issued very few statements concerning an issue, the direction can be same in all statements, and the standard deviation will be zero.

Match

Even if the mean positions of parties and voters cannot be compared directly, it is possible to measure the congruence of representation by calculating correlations. Because the correlation taps only the covariance between positions, the differing scales do not affect it. The results from the correlations are displayed below the figures for each election. In the example shown in Figure 5.2, match is very high, indicating an almost perfect correspondence between parties' and electorates' positions, which is plausible when looking at their respective locations. Because the match can only be calculated for those parties for which we have both supply-side, as well as demand-side data, I indicate on how many pairs the measure for match is based. In the example shown, for example, the Ecologists are not taken into account because they were not sufficiently present in the campaign to be positioned on the economic dimension.

As a rule of thumb to classify elections according to the schema in Figure 4.2, I take correlations below 0.8 as an indication of mismatch and correlations above this value to characterize a responsive party system. A correlation of 0.8 means that two thirds of the variance in the parties' positions can be explained by voters' preferences, or vice versa. Obviously, the choice of the cut-off point is debatable, and I will not rely exclusively on this criterion in the country chapters. However, while values over 0.8 or even 0.9 are in fact quite common, unresponsive party systems are usually characterized by a match between parties and voters way below 0.8. Consequently, the cases of responsiveness and unresponsiveness are rather clear in the concrete cases.

Overall polarization

The graphical representation of the positions of parties and voters allows a substantial interpretation of positions and patterns of opposition. To classify elections according to the degree of polarization they entailed, however, it is useful to have an overall measure of polarization along a dimension. Here, the standard deviations of parties' positions along a dimension is a straightforward solution. If we were interested in the overall ideological polarization of a divide, it would make sense to take into account the relative strength of parties in this measure (see Klingemann 2004). However, what is required for the implementation of the model in Figure 4.2 is an assessment of the ideological spread of a party system's political offer to voters, and whether or not this offer satisfies voter preferences. For this reason, using standard deviations is not problematic, but it should be kept in mind that all parties contribute to this measure independently of their importance. By performing the calculations with and without the populist right challenger (if there is one), we can also assess how strongly the latter contributes to the polarization of the party system.

To classify an election according to my model, the polarization of parties' positions in combination with degree to which parties match the positions of their voters is sufficient to assess the pattern of opposition. Again, as a rule of thumb, standard deviations below 0.5 will be taken as evidence that the system is weakly polarized along this dimension, while values of 0.5 and beyond indicate relatively high levels of polarization. If we want to estimate how much space there is for a right-wing populist challenger, the polarization measure excluding the challenger is obviously most instructive. If, on the other hand, such a party is already established and forms part of a pattern of segmented oppositions, as in the French example used above, the characterization of the party system should rely on the values including all parties.

So far, then, we have a measure for two of the three elements necessary for a classification of party systems according to the different types of divide outlined in the previous chapter. The degree of polarization of the party system is estimated using the standard deviations of the parties' positions, while the correlation of parties' and voters' positions indicates the degree to which the system is responsive to voters. The missing element is the stability of alignments, to which I now turn.

Stability of alignments

In analyzing the stability of alignments between voters and parties, I am interested in the degree to which a line of opposition engenders loyalties, which indicate social closure of the groups divided by an opposition. Loyal voters are those who vote for a party belonging to the same ideological block in a number of consecutive elections. As urged in Chapter 4, it is crucial also to take into account non-voting, since abstention may be an antecedent to the reconfiguration of preferences. Loyalty in my conception then implies that a voter regularly turns out to vote for his/her ideological party block. The alternative measure, volatility, would only take into account those voters who actually swifited from one block to the other in two consecutive elections, while all those who did not vote in one of them would be excluded from the analysis. By focusing only on wholesale shifts in party preferences, volatility disregards possible erosions of loyalties that are more gradual but nonetheless result in new political potentials. As Schmitt-Beck et al. (2006) have shown, a shift in partisan loyalties usually involves a prior move into independence.

To determine the stability of alignments, I use recall questions from the surveys. Asking people which party they voted for in a prior election is non unproblematic, since declared choices are known to be inaccurate at times (Himmelweit et al. 1978), and I am conscious of the limitations of this approach. However, the alternative, using aggregate measures of volatility, as for example employed by Bartolini and Mair (1990), is equally problematic. The problem there is that shifts between the blocks that run in opposing directions can cancel each other. Consequently, an apparent stability in aggregate volatility may conceal varying degrees of fluctuation between the blocks. A limitation of the use of recall questions, on the other hand, is that we only obtain information regarding stability in two consecutive elections. However, comparing the level of short-time stability over time and across parties should nonetheless provide adequate information regarding (i) the relative loyalties exhibited by the voters of the various ideological blocks, and (ii) the evolution of these loyalties over time. Two additional points can be made for the use of recall questions for my purposes. First of all, errors in recall are not random, but tend to produce consistency with behaviour at the time of recall (Himmelweit et al. 1978: 369). Thus, this measure is conservative, and, if anything, will tend to underestimate change. Secondly, the fact

that I am only interested in loyalties to ideological blocks, and not to individual parties, also makes the use of recall questions less problematic. Even if respondents may err in naming the party they voted for in the preceding election, it is less likely that they will also misname the ideological block they voted for – at least if the division between the blocks is substantially meaningful.

As noted in the preceding chapter, my classification approach is inspired by the work of Bartolini and Mair (1990). However, while their empirical focus is on the volatility between the left and the right blocks, they draw conclusions not only regarding the class cleavage, but also pertaining to the entire cleavage structure of the country. This is obviously a limitation. For example, we cannot be sure that a low degree of salience of the class cleavage, in conjunction with a lack of closure, really points to other important competitive dimensions, as Bartolini and Mair (1990: 45) contend. The same pattern could also indicate an overall low degree of cleavage structuring. Looking at only one line of opposition at a time avoids this problem. However, this also means that the ideological blocks have to be defined separately for the economic and the cultural divides. While this is quite straightforward in the case of the economic divide, which can be interpreted as the political expression of the class cleavage, it is somewhat more tricky concerning the cultural divide.

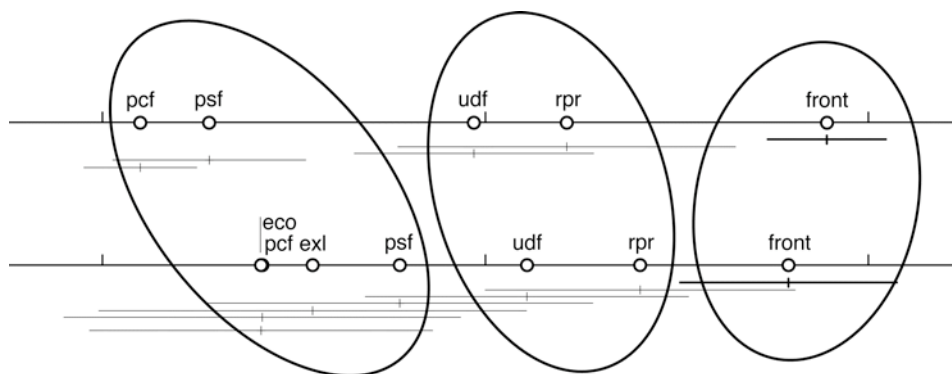
For the economic divide, two blocks can be defined based on the sides they take with regard to the traditional class cleavage. The classification of most parties is relatively easy using what Bartolini (2000: 10-11) calls a “genetic approach”, namely, identifying those parties as belonging to the left that have their roots in the process of lower-class enfranchisement and the rise of the class cleavage, characteristic of the structure of industrial conflicts. Bartolini’s classification thus provides a good starting point. The more difficult question concerns newer parties, and in particular the so-called New Left parties and the populist New Right, which emerged since the late 1960s and are not the product of the conflicts of the industrial age, as argued in Chapter 1. In most countries, Ecologist and New Left parties clearly have their origins in movements that are considered “movements of the left” (Kriesi 1999), but apart from this genetic criterion, I will also use parties’ empirically determined positions in political space for the classification.

The identification of the relevant blocks along the cultural dimension is more difficult, because we do not have established criteria such as those relating to the class

cleavage and the economic dimension as a starting point. From the theoretical discussion in Chapter 1, however, we can expect up to four blocks along the cultural divide: (1) New Left parties, (2) the classical parties of the left, (3) those of the established right, and (4) New Right parties, represented by the populist right. However, not all of these blocks may be discernible in every country. Furthermore, the distinction between Old Left and New Left is not necessarily an easy one, since New Left parties can either be newly founded parties such as the Ecologists, or result from the transformation of an older Socialist party. To define the blocks, I therefore use the empirically discerned distances between parties' and voters' positions along the cultural dimension. Large gaps between mean positions and low levels of overlap in the spread around these positions indicate a segmentation of competition. If such a pattern is manifest over at least two elections, it seems reasonable to consider the parties separated in this way as belonging to different ideological blocks.

Figure 5.3 shows the example of positions along the cultural divide in the 1988 election in France. Assuming the pattern found is reproduced in later elections, three blocks can be identified. First of all, because neither the positions of parties, nor those of their electorates reveal a divide between old left and the New Left, and because the overlap is especially large on this side of the spectrum, the left as a whole constitutes the first block (PCF, PSF, extreme left and Ecologists in the example). The second block is made up of the established right, the RPR and UDF. Finally, because both the Front National as a party, as well as its voters lie far away from the established right, the populist right forms a New Right block of its own. Based on this classification, the

Figure 5.3: Ideological blocks along the cultural dimension, France 1988



share of voters can be calculated that chose the same party in the preceding election and in the one under study, resulting in the measure for the stability of alignments. We now have the three elements necessary to classify election according to the analytical model developed in Chapter 4: Position, match, and stability. This analysis rests on a comparison of the aggregate positions of parties and voters. In the ensuing steps, the country chapters will probe further into the causal logic of voting choices. First of all, individuals' ideological positions will be used to predict their vote. Secondly, the social class base of right-wing populist party support will be explored.

Voting Determinants and the Impact of Social Class on Economic and Cultural Preference Formation

Voters' positions on the dimensions of conflict as voting determinants

Having located voters on the policy dimensions that structure conflict in the party system, we can explore the role these positions play in individual voting decisions. The first aim of this analysis is to verify the claim that right-wing populist parties mobilize more or less exclusively on the cultural dimension of conflict. Secondly, I probe further into the structures of opposition in the party system by determining which dimensions the other parties mainly mobilize on. If my broad assumptions are correct, there should be parties who gain votes by virtue of their followers' economic preferences, while others attract votes because of their cultural orientations. More specifically, if the rise of the populist right results from a reaction to the rise of the universalistic values advocated by the New Left, the latter's supporters should be mobilized by the same dimension of conflict. The old left, on the other hand, should turn out to be the antagonist of the established right on the economic dimension. While the analysis so far can show us to which degree the positions of parties and voters match, the analysis of voting determinants will show which dimension is relevant for which parties.

In this analysis, voters' positions on the economic, the cultural, and where present the EU-dimension are used to explain voting behaviour. I run binary logistic regressions for each party, using dummies as dependent variables. Certainly, multinomial logistic regression analysis would have the advantage of discriminating better between the choices of ideologically similar parties. On the other hand, running separate regressions for each party has the advantage of not requiring the arbitrary definition of a reference category, this choice always influencing the results. The tables presented report odds-ratios, z-values, significance levels, as well as the variance explained for each party. The odds ratios indicate the ratio between the probability of an individual voting for a party as opposed to the probability of not voting for it when its attitudes are more traditionalist-communitarian, for example.

The explained variance allows us to assess to mobilization logic of parties. Some will mobilize a distinct electorate in ideological terms, while others may gain votes due to a wide range of other motives, such as the personal traits of leaders and protest voting. Contrary to assertions that at least some right-wing populist parties gain a large number of protest votes (e.g., van der Brug und Fennema 2003, Luebbbers et al. 2002), my hypothesis is that, if anything, there is a connection between political dissatisfaction and certain issue positions. Put differently, right-wing populist parties do not mobilize a moody bunch of voters that are driven by little more than the rejection of the established political class. Much rather, the electorate of the populist right is made up of a group of voters with a distinct position on the cultural dimension of conflict. I therefore suspect these voters to reject mainstream politics because the established parties fail to represent their views, rather than being motivated by protest as such. This may then be termed "rational protest voting" (Bornschieer and Helbling 2005).

The social structural basis of right-wing populist party support

To the degree that the rise of right-wing populist parties is indeed the product of a cultural conflict that has its origin in the expansion of higher education, then these parties' social structural mobilization pattern should be related to education. If higher education fosters the adoption of universalistic values, voters with tertiary education

should be under-represented in the electorate of the populist right. I use a distinction between low levels of education (elementary school and lower vocational training), medium levels (secondary education, vocational training) and higher education (undergraduate and graduate levels) to discern the impact of education on the propensity to support the populist right. I expect the strongest negative effect from higher education, but in addition, voters with low levels of education may be especially likely to support a traditionalist-communitarian stance because this group can be considered to represent the losers of the economic and cultural modernization processes of the past decades, as argued in Chapter 1.

The next step in the analysis focuses on the losers of economic and cultural modernization in terms of social class membership. In the following, I first present the class schema used in the subsequent analyses and then develop some expectations regarding the propensity of various social classes to support the populist right, building both on economic, as well as on cultural preferences that are deemed characteristic of these classes. To measure social class, I draw on a modified version of the Erickson-Goldthorpe class schema proposed by Lachat (2004). Departing from Erickson and Goldthorpe, who distinguish only two groups within the middle class (or service class), and following Kriesi (1993a, 1998) and Müller (1999), this schema distinguishes three segments within the new middle class. Moving beyond vertical accounts of stratification, this approach introduces horizontal differentiations that help to capture the origins of diverging political orientations that are due to work logics and degrees of autonomy exerted in the workplace (see Kriesi 1998). While the resulting occupational categories are certainly not classes in a narrow sense (Oesch 2005, 2006a), they do identify groups that can be expected to share certain economic interests and cultural world-views.

Following Oesch (2003: 6, 2006a), three different work logics can be distinguished that correspond to the horizontal divisions in this schema: An organizational, a technical, and an interpersonal work logic. *Managers* are situated in an environment dominated by an organizational work logic, characterized by the exercise of delegated authority. Examples would be financial managers, bookkeepers or public service administrative professionals, here and in the following using examples provided by Oesch (2003, 2005, 2006a). They are employed in administrative hierarchies with a bureaucratic division of labour, which can be expected to engender strong loyalties to

their organization. *Technical specialists*, on the other hand, are less oriented towards their organization and more towards their professional community, which represents an additional point of reference for them (for example architects or computing professionals). Their work logic is technical, because the processes they work in are determined by technical parameters. Finally, an interpersonal work logic is characteristic of the so-called *social and cultural specialists*. Less bound into lines of command, teachers, journalists, or social workers have a strong orientation towards their clients, patients, and so on. Even more so than the technical specialists, they will put a heavy emphasis on individual autonomy.

Together with the more conventional categories that correspond to the Erickson-Goldthorpe schema, this class schema is composed of eight classes, to which the category of non labour force participants is added. The terms in italics indicate the abbreviations used later on:

1. self-employed *farmers*
2. other *self-employed* in non-professional occupations
3. semiskilled and *unskilled workers*, including agricultural workers
4. *skilled workers* and foremen
5. *routine non-manual workers* in white-collar occupations
6. *managers* and other professionals in social-administrative occupations
7. professionals with *technical* expertise
8. *social-cultural* specialists
9. *non labour force* participants

My operationalization of these categories for the six countries under study relies on Lachat (2004) and Kriesi et al. (2007). Not all post-electoral surveys permit a full operationalization of the schema, and the country chapters will draw attention to differing implementations. In a first analysis, logistic regressions will be run to assess the impact of the class categories on the vote for the populist right, using dummy variables for the social classes. Managers are chosen as the reference category because they constitute a relatively large group and at the same time are not expected to represent the core support base of right-wing populist parties.

Some more specific predictions can now be made concerning the propensity of the various social groups to support the populist right. Starting with hypotheses concerning the new middle class, we can then go on to develop expectations regarding the other categories. According to Kriesi (1998) and Müller (1999), the new middle class is characterized by diverging value orientations that derive from, or are reinforced by, individuals' position in the production process. The interpersonal work logic characteristic of *social-cultural specialists*, together with their shielded position from the market, can be expected to generate support for universalistic values on the one hand, and economic preferences favouring material equality on the other hand. And it is in fact recognized that social-cultural specialists represent the core support base of the New Left (Kriesi 1998, Müller 1999, Oesch 2006b). For these reasons, I expect the populist right's support to be weakest in this group. *Managers*, on the other hand, are conceived as the most right-authoritarian segment of the new middle class (Kriesi 1998, Müller 1999). In other words, they are probably less supportive of universalistic values and on average situated nearer to the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the cultural dimension, combining this cultural ideology with more market-liberal stances. *Technical experts* can be expected to lie in between these two groups. Within the middle class, then, managers are most susceptible to be mobilized by the populist right in terms of a traditionalist-exclusionist conception of community. However, as a whole, the middle classes do not necessarily belong to the groups most strongly affected by the process of economic and cultural modernization, and consequently, we cannot expect right-wing populist parties to draw over-proportional support from these segments.

As far as the other classes are concerned, the petty bourgeoisie segment within the *self-employed* has long been considered a potential for right-wing extremist parties (Lipset 1960: Ch. 5, Kitschelt 1995). Low levels of education make the members of this category receptive for the particularistic and traditionalist stances of the populist right. Furthermore, applying Sacchi's (1998) argument, which draws on Habermas' theory of modernization (Habermas 1995), this segment's early integration into market processes makes it more likely that its members develop anti-state attitudes, rather than hostility towards the market. At the same time, the petty bourgeoisie belongs to the segments that are particularly touched by economic modernization. However, while Kitschelt (1995) had postulated that this segment is also attracted by

the neo-liberal profile of the “new radical right”, I have demonstrated in Chapter 2 that the populist right’s programmatic stance regarding the distributional conflict is no longer decisively market-liberal in the 1990s. It thus seems more plausible to assume that this segment, too, is overwhelmingly mobilized by virtue of its position on the cultural dimension. The petty bourgeoisie would thus be a constituting part of the anti-modernist cultural potential that Sacchi (1998) has empirically identified in western societies.

In principle, similar factors such as low levels of education would also make *farmers* appear predisposed to support the populist right. While the origin of the Swiss People’s Party as a agricultural party and its continuing support in this segment would underscore such a hypothesis (see Kriesi et al. 2005), parties rooted in the urban milieu, such as the French Front National, have not been successful among farmers until quite recently (Mayer 2002). If the origin of right-wing populist parties matters for their success in this segment, we can expect the Swiss case to represent an exception. Looking at Austria, the Freedom Party’s spiritual home in Pan-German nationalist circles does not make the party appear predisposed to mobilize peasants either. Finally, the position of *routine non-manual workers* is somewhat ambiguous, as Müller (1999: 147) states, its position in the class structure being too undetermined to allow the formulation of clear hypotheses regarding its party political preferences. However, in terms of pay, they are often worse off than the manual working class, as Oesch (2006a) shows. Furthermore, certain segments of this group are under pressure due to economic modernization and the automation. In other words, routine non-manual workers do appear to constitute a potential for the populist right.

Finally, segments of the working class can in fact be expected to represent a core support base of the populist right. For one thing, relatively low levels of formal education characterize the *unskilled* as well as large parts of the *skilled workers*. Because higher education fosters support for libertarian or universalistic values (Sacchi 1998, Kriesi et al. 2007), this makes the working class relatively receptive to the traditionalist-communitarian ideology of the populist right. Furthermore, they belong to the social groups most strongly affected by economic modernization and structural change, as outlined in Chapter 1 (see Kriesi et al. 2006 for a more detailed discussion). In principle, workers would appear to constitute an economically leftist, rather than a culturally traditionalist potential. However, given the presumed

weakening of the collective identities related to the traditional state-market cleavage, these groups' bonds to the parties of the left have also weakened, and they consequently become a more promising target for identity-based appeals. Similarly to the petty bourgeoisie, workers' early insertion into the production process, according to the Habermasian logic explained above, makes it plausible that they come to see themselves as modernization losers more in cultural, rather than in economic terms.

Summing up, to the extent that (a) the traditional institutions of left-wing working class socialization, such as unions, lose their influence due to the decline of the employment structures characteristic of the Fordist production regime, and (b) a shift in emphasis takes place from economic to cultural issues in the political arena, parts of the working class may defect the left and vote for parties advocating traditionalist-communitarian stances. Note that this necessitates neither a shift in political preferences, nor in party preference at the individual level. In terms of political preferences, the individual-level saliency of the economic and cultural dimensions is central if voters do not find a party that adequately represents them on both dimensions. Regarding party preferences, the perpetuation of cleavages, as discussed in Chapter 4, suggests that such a change takes place above all through generational replacement. Accordingly, support for the populist right should be strongest among those generations that have been socialized into a new pattern of conflict in their formative years.

Because my model attributes central importance to the force of established political identities, the analysis of the social bases of support for the populist right is also exploratory. Here, I have developed general predictions for the susceptibility of certain employment categories to vote for right-wing populist parties. However, the crucial point determining to which extent these social groups actually vote for the populist right is strongly individual voters within the group are anchored in dimensions of conflict other than the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide, according to the logic discussed in Chapter 4. Thus, more important than the direct relationship between class position and voting patterns is the question to which degree class continues to matter for preference formation, which represents the final step in the analyses to come.

Social class and economic and cultural preference formation

The most important hypothesis in relation to social class concerns the determinants of the heterogeneity of the populist right's electorate in terms of economic policy preferences. If right-wing populist parties rally behind themselves different social classes that can be expected to have diverging interests regarding the state-market divide, then two explanations can serve to explain this fact. The first one is the contention that social class quite generally is no longer relevant for political preference formation, as boldly put forward by Kingston (2000). The other explanation, which is at the heart of this book, is that class continues to matter for economic preference formation. At the same time, voters belonging to social classes characterized by left-wing economic preferences vote for the populist right *despite* the fact that these parties do not represent their economic interests. Economic preferences are simply irrelevant because cultural orientations prevail. Again, if a segment is actually mobilized on behalf of its members' common preferences regarding economic or cultural issues depends on the relative ranking of individuals' group attachments in their salience hierarchy of identities, as outlined in Chapter 3.

In order to flesh out this hypothesis, the country chapters will present the location of the different classes within the populist right's electorate in political space, whose dimensions are constituted by the economic and the cultural dimension used in the previous analyses. Classes are located using their average factor scores on these dimensions. If my reasoning is correct, then the social classes within the populist right's electorate differ markedly in their economic preferences, but share a common cultural outlook.

The ensuing chapters will follow the structure of analysis outlined in this chapter. They start with the analysis of the dimensions underlying parties' programmatic offer, and then go on to analyze the correspondence of the positions of parties and voters.

Together with the stability of alignments along the respective dimensions, this provides the necessary elements to classify elections according to the analytical model developed in Chapter 4. In a second step, the impact of the two dimensions of conflict will be studied for all parties. A final focus is on the social structural support base and the preferences of the various social classes within the populist right's electorate.

Chapter 6

France: The Reshaping of Cultural Conflicts and the Rise of the Front National

Introduction

In much of the 20th century, France hardly qualified as an example of a stable party system, and it has not been uncommon to see new parties rise and old parties fall. At the same time, the enduring presence of the Front National appears to be more than the most recent episode of a challenge to the established parties, as the Poujadist movement had been in the 1950s. In fact, the institutions of the Fifth Republic – the two-round majoritarian formula used in national parliamentary elections and in presidential contests – did progressively bring about a more stable pattern of “bipolar multipartism” after 1958 (Parodi 1989, Knapp 2002). Since the early 1980s, however, cultural conflicts related to the different conceptions of norms that should be binding in society, of the way community is conceived, and of the balance of power between the nation state and the European Union have emerged. The appearance of these issues on the political agenda marked the rising prominence of a libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian line of conflict that lies at the heart of the transformation of the French party system in the 1980s and 1990s.

As a driving force of this transformation, and as one of the most successful right-wing populist parties, the French Front National has received a great amount of scholarly attention. And indeed, in many ways, Jean-Marie Le Pen’s formation still represents something like the “prototype” or the “avant-garde” of right-wing populist parties. Taking up concepts of the French Nouvelle Droite, it was among the first to

adopt a “differentialist nativist discourse”, as Betz (2004) has termed it, staunchly defending national culture and the established traditions it embodies. Earlier than in other countries, the extreme populist right in France achieved its electoral breakthrough in a number of second-order elections in the early 1980s. The rise of the political formation founded in 1972 by Le Pen owes a lot to the rather sudden decline in salience of the traditional cleavages and to a subsequent realignment in the country’s party system that took place in the early 1980s (Martin 2000, Perrineau 1997).

France thus appears as a promising case for the application of the theoretical framework set out in Chapter 4. As I shall argue, the rise of the Front National does appear to be related to the structural changes in the French economy since the 1970s. But at the same time, and contrary to Kitschelt’s (1995) contention, economic issues have hardly played a role in the party’s success story. Much rather, the evolution of the French party system brought about by the Front National is the result of, first, the transformation of the religious cleavage and, second, the rising prominence of cultural, as opposed to class divisions for certain social groups. In fact, there is very little evidence for Kitschelt’s (1995) thesis that the Front National mobilizes some voters by virtue of its free-market stances, while others are more attracted by its authoritarian-exclusionist appeal. Much rather, the populist right in France manages to rally behind itself a group of voters whose main characteristic is a strong homogeneity in terms of cultural preferences, but that has quite diverging position regarding the traditional state-market cleavage. This the hypothesis this chapter seeks to substantiate. As I will show, social class does continue to matter for economic preference formation, but these preferences are manifestly irrelevant for the support of the populist right. In the terms introduced in Chapter 3, the Front National’s ability to unite this diverse coalition depends centrally upon the predominance of culturally, as opposed to economically defined group identifications within its rows.

The following section will give a brief overview of the French party system and its evolution in the past decades. In particular, it is important to note that the Gaullist movement has introduced a strong tradition of sovereignist discourses into French politics that played no small role in paving the way for the Front National. Consequently, when the Gaullist RPR (now UMP) abandoned its position at the traditionalist pole of the cultural dimension, it left vacant a position in political space

that the Front National later thrived in. The preceding sections then follow the research strategy outlined in the previous chapter, implementing the analytical model set out in Chapter 4. In general, presidential elections are analysed, due to their superior importance over parliamentary elections in France's semi-presidential system. However, because no appropriate post-election survey was available for a presidential election in the 1970s, the analysis begins with the parliamentary election in 1978, and then proceeds to the presidential contests of 1988, 1995 and 2002. The long time span covered by the data is appropriate for an analysis of the French case, where the populist right firmly entrenched itself in the party system already in the late 1980s. In the third section, when I turn to voting determinants, the role played by the economic and the cultural dimensions of conflict in determining voting decisions within the French party system is investigated. Finally, I analyse the class basis of the Front National's support and empirically demonstrate the continuing influence of social class for the economic preference formation even among Front National voters. Furthermore, the influence of education on the vote for the populist right is verified.

Following the Front National's split in 1998, the extreme populist right was present with two candidates in the 2002 presidential election: Le Pen, who ran for the remaining Front National, and Bruno Mégret, who abandoned the party to form the Mouvement National Républicain (MNR). It would have been interesting to analyse the two formations separately, but the limited presence of Mégret in the media, as well as the insufficient number of respondents who declare having voted for MNR in the 2002 survey precludes such a strategy. And contrary to expectations, Mégret received only 2.3% of the vote, despite being the more moderate of the two populist right candidates. Consequently, the analysis for 2002 will focus only on Le Pen and his voters.

Political Potentials and the Transformation of the French Party System Since the 1970s

Traditional cleavages, new issues, and the rise of the Front National

Despite the organizational instability of its parties, the basic political divisions in French political society have remained rather stable until fairly recently. As many other European countries, political divisions in France carried the imprint of the class and religious cleavages. Even if there were no strong clerical parties, France represents a case where the parties of the right implicitly defended the prerogatives of the church (Rokkan 2000: 376). Consequently, it is important to keep in mind that the dominating left-right divide was by no means solely the expression of the class cleavage, but was also marked by a strong cultural or value component. In fact, religious voting has always been much stronger than class voting in France (Bartolini 2000: 494, Knutsen 2004: 228). In this sense, the early manifestation of the new libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide is perhaps less surprising, because it does not depend that much on the pacification of the socio-economic cleavage, which remains relatively strong in social-structural terms (Knutsen 2004).

At the same time, the two traditional cleavages overlap to a large degree, and as a result of the new electoral rules introduced in the Fifth Republic, a bipolar Communist vs. anti-Communist/catholic opposition emerged (Parodi 1989, Martin 2000, Grunberg 2006). Within each of the two blocks, the two major parties joined together to support a candidate of the left or the right, respectively, in the second round of the Presidential elections. However, both on the right, as well as on the left, there have been early signs of a break-up of the bipolar pattern, which then manifested itself rather suddenly in the 1980s. Within the right, Charles de Gaulle's presidency introduced a tradition of heavy emphasis on national sovereignty and the defence of a prominent place for France in world politics, which led to a Gaullist vs. non-Gaullist divide within the right. In the 1970s, Jacques Chirac's newly founded Gaullist RPR progressively gained weight at the expense of the centrist UDF federation, which had

its traditional strongholds among religious voters. On the political left, and during a similar time period, François Mitterrand's re-launched Socialist party gained support at the expense of the Communists. This evolution can on the one hand be attributed to the PCF following an orthodox Stalinist ideology, in spite of the growing disillusionment with the communist regimes in the east (Courtois and Peschanski 1988). On the other hand, the Communist party had drawn over-proportional support from the disengaged segment of the population, and the demise of the religious cleavage weakened both the Catholic, as well as the Communist subcultures (see Knutsen 2004: 108-9).

In other words, the decline of the religious cleavage seems to have paved the way for a new opposition centring on the antagonism between universalistic values and principles and traditionalist-communitarian norms and conceptions of community. On the one hand, the Socialists, more strongly adhering to a New Left course, gained votes at the expense of the Communists, who retained a more orthodox leftist profile in the 1970s and 1980s. A similar process, bringing to the fore the question of community, took place on the right, where the Gaullist RPR can be considered a forerunner of the New Right. While the Gaullists laid great emphasis on national sovereignty and patriotism, the UDF was more liberal in cultural terms, with Minister of Health Simone Veil for example liberalizing contraception and in 1975 introducing the right to abortion.

In fact, France is one of the prime examples that corroborates Ignazi's (1992, 2003) influential claim that the established parties of the right pushed a radicalization of political discourse which right-wing populist parties later thrived on. This occurred first in 1977, when the right-wing government announced plans to repatriate immigrants, countering first successes of the left in the wake of their ascendance to power, and confronted with rising levels of unemployment. This provoked a counter-mobilization of the unions and the non-communist left, as well as by parts of the right, leading the government to abandon the plan (Martin 2000: 256ff.). And the established right played with ideological polarization again after it found itself in opposition after 1981. When the Socialist government under Mitterrand decided to regularize illicit immigrants and abandon the death penalty, the right reacted promptly and radicalized its discourse to oppose these measures.

On the other hand, the Socialist left, confronted with the early successes of the Front National, promoted anti-racism as a central issue to fill its ideological void, as Perrineau (1997: 49-50) states, defending a multiculturalist “recognition of difference”. This strategy is likely to have contributed to the rising salience of the cultural as opposed to the economic dimension of conflict. Furthermore, it reinforced the Front National’s ownership of the immigration issue (see also Meguid 2005). After the RPR performed a change on ideological profile and rallied behind cultural liberalism, a new structure of opposition emerged, where the Socialists represent the counterpart of the established right in economic terms and the antagonists of the populist right in cultural terms. Grunberg and Schweisgut (2003) have termed this a “tripartition” of political space.

At the same time, this chapter qualifies this claim by drawing attention to the cross-cutting nature of the European integration dimension. First of all, the role of European integration in the mobilization of the French populist right should not be neglected. While the Gaullists had traditionally been sceptical of the integration project, they changed their stance quite radically in the European elections of 1984, and rallied behind a list led by Simone Veil, member of the UDF and former president of the European parliament. With the decline of the Communist party and the Socialists adopting a more clearly pro-European line, virtually the entire political spectrum had turned pro-European. Only the narrow margin of approval of the Maastricht treaty in 1992 and failure of the European Constitutional treaty to gain majority support that brought to the fore the truth that voters are strongly divided in their attitudes towards the integration project. Presumably, Euro-scepticism on the political right is related to the rise of the new cultural line of conflict. Because political integration at the European level implies the establishment of a supra-national political centre and of a new political community, the European project clashes with the traditionalist-communitarian conception of community that the populist right advocates (see also Chapter 1).

Secondly, by introducing a fissure within the left, the European integration process may gradually lead to the emergence of a pattern of oppositions involving four blocks. While the Socialists are favourable to European integration, the lack of support on the part of the Communist and extreme left, put in evidence in analyses of the referendum on the Constitutional treaty (Boy and Chiche 2005), is presumably related to a

different logic of rejection from that on the right. Given that EU policies have paved the way for deregulation and more liberal economic policies, while there has been little re-regulation in the realms of economic and social policy making at the European level, the euro-scepticism of the non-socialist left is more tightly related to the traditional state-market cleavage. Conceptions of social justice and of the relative emphasis put on the state or the market in allocating resources can be expected to be decisive in forming attitudes towards the EU, whose policies are, after all, heavily oriented towards the economic domain. Because the voters of the left in general hold quite libertarian-universalistic attitudes, I do not expect voters on this side of the political spectrum to be particularly concerned with the loss of identity, but rather with what they see as a neo-liberal thrust in European integration, a hypothesis supported by Evans (2000). Quite exceptionally, the 2002 post-election survey permits a separate operationalization of cultural and the economic preferences concerning European integration, and the analysis in this chapter will therefore probe further into the dual logic of rejection of the EU. It will be particularly interesting to investigate (i) to which degree attitudes towards the EU are related to positions on the domestic dimensions of conflict, (ii) how homogeneous or heterogeneous electorates are regarding this dimension, and (iii) whether the conflicts resulting from the integration question cut across established alignments. Even if the European integration issue has not been very prominent in the presidential contests studied in this chapter, there is ample evidence that Europe has been “invisible, but omnipresent” in structuring alignments in the 1990s, as Belot and Cautrès (2004) put it.

The Front National’s stance towards the European integration process is one of the prime examples of its strategic flexibility that is a defining feature of the populist right, as discussed in Chapters 1 and 2. The Front National, originally strongly favourable to the integration process (see Mayer 1998), has not been slow to respond to the opportunities provided by a euro-sceptic discourse. Once more putting in evidence its ability to quickly reverse its positions, it launched a new election programme shortly after the Maastricht referendum of 1992, in which it devoted considerable attention to the issue. Taking a staunchly anti-European stance, this was also a reaction to the emergence of new euro-sceptic competitors resulting from secessions from the established right (Perrineau 1997: 74-5, 78-9).

Quite generally, the Front National's centralized internal organization and its ensuing capacity to quickly take stances regarding new issues have been crucial in its rise, as well as in its later ability to stabilize its support (see Table 6.1). Due to Le Pen's leadership qualities, the Front National in 1972 succeeded in integrating the rather diverse streams of the French extreme right and established a powerful organization. The party's structure is extremely centralized and hierarchical, giving Le Pen a lot of leeway to define the programmatic line over the party's militants (Venner 2002). Another prominent example of the Front National's flexibility has been the reversal of its stances in economic policy. In the late 1970s and the early 1980s, the party was resolutely market-liberal, which prompted Kitschelt (1995) to highlight this as the party's defining feature, setting it apart from the old radical right. However, when the party saw a first "proletarianization" of its electoral basis in the 1986 elections, this neo-liberal thrust was progressively abandoned. While the party programme launched in 1985 had been very neo-liberal, the 1992 programme was protectionist and included rather welfare statist stances (Perrineau 1997). In a 1996 défilé, the Front National even called for the defence of the public sector, for a higher minimal wage, culminating in the slogan "le social, c'est le Front National" (ibid.).

Table 6.1: Vote share of the Front National in parliamentary and presidential elections in France, 1970s to 2000s

	1973	1974	1978	1981	1986	1988	1993	1995	1997	2002
Parliament	–		0.3	1.8	10	9.7	12.7		14.9	11.3
Presidency		0.7		–		14.4		15		16.9

Sources: Daniele Caramani, 2000, *Elections in Western Europe since 1815. Electoral Results by Constituencies*, Basingstoke: Macmillan; www.assemblee-nationale.fr; various other internet-data bases.

Presidential Election 2002, second round

RPR/UMP	Chirac	82,2%
Front National	Le Pen	17,8%

Source: Mayer (2002: 363)

The downside of Le Pen's control over the party apparatus and the consequent lack of pluralism has been a series of splits. When Le Pen set up a list of candidates including

many defectors of the traditional right in 1986, which probably helped the party's appeal a great deal, many militants in turn left the party. Personal rivalries between Le Pen and Bruno Mégret, himself a renegade from the Gaullist RPR, have persisted, and even provoked the party's split in 1998. While the Front National had progressively gained vote shares in national parliamentary elections similar to those achieved by Le Pen in presidential contests (see Table 6.1), making plausible the hypothesis that the party was increasingly attracting an electorate convinced of the party's programmatic stances and less driven by Le Pen's personal charisma (Mayer 1997), the 2002 presidential elections underscored the role played by his personality. Although Mégret, as a representative of the moderate party wing, appeared much more suited to mobilize the bourgeois elements of the Front National's electorate, his disappointing performance in direct competition to Le Pen underlined the party's dependence on its icon (Mayer 2002). Statistically, sympathy for Le Pen played the most decisive role in explaining the Front National vote in the 1995 presidential elections, but at the same time, 80% of these voters declare having done so because of their candidate's ideas, his personality only coming second (Mayer 2002: 209-10).

All this said about strategic flexibility and personal charisma, the role of the Front National's strong and far-reaching organization should not be downplayed. Although Le Pen centralized the party's internal structure in the early 1980s, the party also has a rich array of affiliated organizations. Youth and women's organizations, a number of sector-specific unions both in the public, as well as in the private sector, affiliated traditionalist catholic movements and newspapers aim at creating and nourishing a tightly knitted nationalist counter-culture, in Perrineau's (1997: 46-7) words, reminiscent of the Communist party in its early years.

New structural potentials and their political manifestation: Xenophobia and the politics of economic adjustment

While a full analysis of the context conditions relevant for the rise of the Front National is beyond the scope of this short overview, two more political potentials merit discussion in the party's rise: First, the political manifestation of xenophobia, and second, the crisis of France's the state-directed economic model of moderni-

zation. Starting with xenophobia, and in order to make sense of the rise of the immigration issue since the early 1980s, it is important to acknowledge that it is neither linked to an increase in immigration, which has remained very limited since the mid-1970s, nor to a surge in xenophobia. According to survey data presented by Martin (2000: 256) the share of citizens who believe that there are too many immigrant workers in France has not risen significantly between 1966 and 1993 – they were a majority already back then. In other words, the political potential linked to immigration has not grown. In line with the line of analysis proposed in this book, this chapter therefore focuses on *political* factors to explain the timing of the rise of the Front National and the subsequent transformation of political space. At the individual level, and adopting the framework developed in Chapter 3, a political mobilization of ethnic categories must be related to a waning of other group attachments. In the French case, this concerns not only attachments based on social class, and related to the class cleavage, but also religious identities, whose political relevance has declined, as the preceding discussion has shown. While the latter process can be seen as deriving from a long-term process of secularization characteristic of European societies (see Flanagan and Lee 2003 and Chapter 1), the diminished significance of group identities linked to the class cleavage seems to be more intimately related to politics itself, and more specifically to the politics of economic reform since the early 1980s.

Indeed, France's path to economic modernization since the 1970s has had quite far-reaching consequences. As Levy (2000, 2005) shows, the economic policy changes of the 1980s and 1990s imply a shift from a state-directed to a market-directed economy, resulting in a radical break with the past. According to Hall, the efforts made at liberalizing the economy have been "the most substantial of any nation in continental Europe" (2006: 7). While these reforms greatly enhanced competitiveness, making France one of the most attractive destinations for foreign direct investment in Western Europe throughout the 1990s, the process has not been without losers. The relatively large segments of the workforce disposing of low levels of skills and education were hit especially hard by the de-industrialization triggered by the increased international economic competition. As Levy (2005: 119-122) has forcefully argued, French governments reacted to this challenge by redeploying state activism from industrial to social policy making. Levy calls the latter a "social

anaesthesia” program, designed to “pacify and demobilize the victims and opponents of market-led adjustment” (Levy 2005: 119). When social exclusion increasingly became a problem in the 1980s, targeted minimum benefits were introduced, for example a state-financed minimum income (Palier 2005).

On the one hand, the level of inequality, though always exceptionally high within the OECD-world, has not risen since the 1970s (Alderson et al. 2005: 422). But some of the legacies of France’s “variety of capitalism” have remained. As in all regimes of coordinated capitalism and continental welfare states, individuals with few or obsolete skills find it increasingly difficult to compete on the labour market (Scharpf 2000, Hall and Soskice 2001). One of the major problems in France, in other words, is ensuring employment, especially for the young and even more so for those among them with low levels of education. According to Eurostat, the unemployment rate for under 25 year-olds in France in 2005 was more than twice as high as the overall rate of 9.9%. Two related dualisms therefore emerge within the French population. On the one hand, there is a divide between those covered by the rather generous Bismarckian social insurance schemes and those 10-15% of the population only relying on targeted minimum benefits (Palier 2005: 141). Levy points out that the “anesthetic” provided by welfare policies paying people not to work appears to be waning in force (2005: 121). While the benefits may prevent poverty, they do not override the emergence of a labour market insider vs. outsider divide. And this antagonism, as Chauvel (2006) shows, is in fact a generational one, producing an “insiderization” of previous generations and an “outsiderization” of new ones.

In terms of the political potentials resulting from these divides, it is important to note that the basic thrust of economic reforms has been quite similar under the left-wing governments under Mitterrand’s presidency after 1983 and under the right-wing governments between 1986 and 1993 (Hall 2006, Levy 2005). As a consequence, little difference was visible between the positions of the established parties. And it is also important to note that the social groups most affected by the new social divisions are over-represented in the Front National’s electorate. It is quite telling that the Front National’s electorate is young, and that the party is weakest among the over 65 year-olds. On the one hand, the latter are likely to be more firmly rooted in the traditional structure of conflict, according to the logic of political socialization set out in Chapter 4. On the other hand, the young are more likely to be labour market outsiders. In fact,

a combination of attributes such as being aged under forty and not having a bac degree (equivalent to high school) made the probability of voting for the Front National climb to about 27% in 1997 (Perrineau 1997: 103, Mayer 2002: 81).

Structural potentials due to the process of economic modernization and liberalization therefore exist, and the segments of the workforce most touched by these structural changes are also over-represented in the Front National's electorate, as we will see. But we are left with a paradox: The potentials resulting from structural economic change are mobilized not in economic, but in cultural or ethnic terms. Indeed, after an initial propagation of neo-liberal economic stances, the Front National found the political space restricted along the state-market axis of conflict after the U-turn performed by the left in 1981 and the subsequent propagation of neo-liberalism by established right in the 1980s (of which not much was left in the 1990s, as we will see). But what is equally important is that the electoral coalition mobilized by the Front National could hardly be more heterogeneous as far as economic preferences are concerned, and that the party is well aware of this.

An anti-establishment strategy denouncing the cartel of the established parties that appeared to have rallied behind the libertarian-universalistic zeitgeist of the 1980s therefore appeared more promising. Le Pen has actively sought to weaken the impact of economic issues by declaring that the socio-economic cleavage has lost any relevance, and had been replaced by the opposition between the proponents of a cosmopolitan and those of a national identity (Perrineau 1997: 64). Furthermore, the central role played by resentment vis-à-vis the political class in the mobilization of the populist right should not be understated, and has been strongly confirmed by all studies of the French case. The Front National capitalizes on a well-known anti-establishment discourse, where Le Pen regularly refers to the established parties as the "gang of four" and denounces the lies of the "candidates of the system" (interview in *Le Monde*, 25.4.1995, p. 5). While this is a mobilization logic typical of all right-wing populist parties, the detachment of the French political system from society, and the frequent corruption scandals make it especially powerful in this case.

However, a task left to investigate in this chapter is the degree to which the Front National capitalizes on changing coalitions of protest voters, or if it in fact mobilizes an ideologically extreme minority of the electorate that is unlikely to return to the established parties. Having provided the wider context of the transformation of the

French party system, the analysis will now focus on the patterns of opposition that result from party's policy stances on the one hand, and voters' orientations and long-term alignments on the other hand.

The Dimensionality of Political Space

The first step in the analysis is to identify the dimensions that structure oppositions in the four elections under study. Differing from Chapter 2, the analysis starts in the late seventies and proceeds with a separate analysis of each election. The methods used to implement my analytical strategy having been explained in detail in the preceding chapter, the following discussion focuses on the results of the analysis. For all technical matters, the reader is referred to Chapter 5.

The political space resulting from the MDS analysis, and constituted by the parties' positions concerning the twelve issue categories in each election, is presented in Figure 6.1. In all four cases, the solution is clearly two-dimensional.¹ As expected, the opposition between "welfare" and "economic liberalism" emerges as one dimension, and can be interpreted as the political content of the traditional state-market cleavage. The second axis visible is a cultural opposition. In the late seventies, the libertarian-universalistic pole of the new divide has already emerged. This is visible in the extreme position of cultural liberalism, which regroups the issues relating to the goals of the New Social Movements. It can also be seen that of all parties, the Socialist PSF is located nearest to this category. The counter-pole of the cultural dimension is formed by budgetary rigor. This can be interpreted as a neo-conservative position, which is liberal in economic terms, but traditionalist in cultural matters (see Habermas 1985, Eatwell 1989). The Gaullist RPR is situated at the traditionalist pole of this divide, close to budgetary rigor and furthest away from cultural liberalism. However, it is interesting to note that the two dimensions are partially integrated, as all parties but the Socialists are situated on a single dimension running from support for the

¹ The values for the Stress-I statistic are 0.13 for 1978, 0.3 for 1988, 0.19 for 1995, and 0.26 for 2002. For further explanations, see Chapter 5.

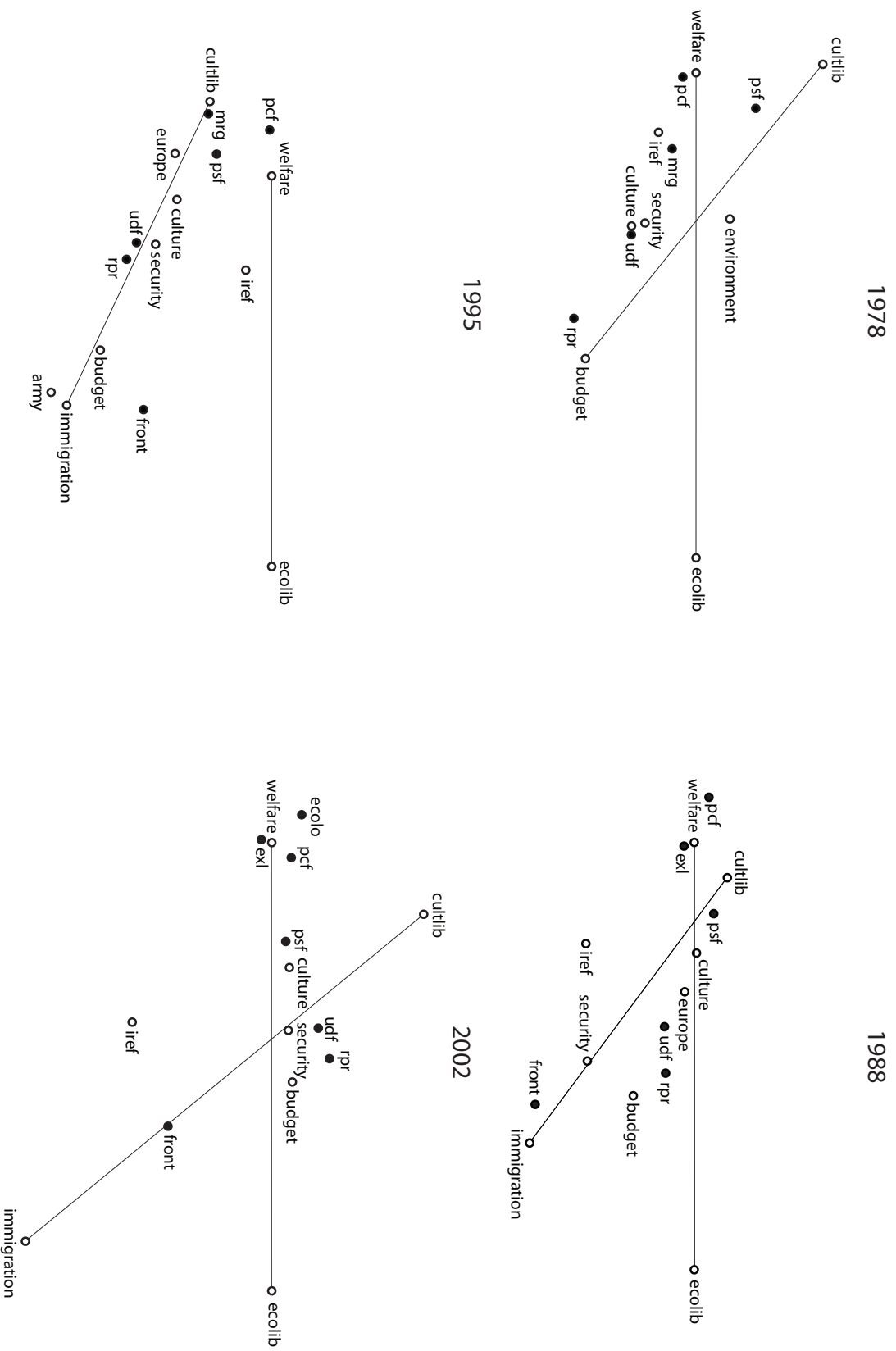


Figure 6.1: Political Space in France, 1978-2002. Positions of parties and issue-categories

Legend: *front*: Front National; *rpr*: Rassemblement pour la République (later UMP, Union pour und mouvement populaire); *udf*: Union pour la Démocratie Française, small center parties; *mrg*: Mouvement des Radicaux de Gauche; *psf*: Parti Socialiste Français; *pcf*: Parti Communiste Français; *ecolo*: Greens, ecological parties; *exl*: various extreme left parties.

welfare state to budgetary rigor. This conforms to the established wisdom that economic and cultural conflicts overlapped to a large degree in France. At the same time, we can see that the PSF's more strongly libertarian-universalistic stance as compared to the Communist PCF is largely responsible for the two-dimensionality of the solution.

While the economic divide remains stable over time, the analysis reveals a transformation of the cultural divide. In 1988, a traditionalist-communitarian counter-pole to the universalistic principles embodied in cultural liberalism emerges, represented by exclusionist anti-immigration stances. This accords with the hypothesis of a second transformation of the cultural divide in the late 1980s and 1990s (see Chapter 1), resulting in a conflict centring on a libertarian-universalistic position opposed to a traditionalist-communitarian world-view. While the positions of parties evolve somewhat, the basic structure of conflict is reproduced in 1995 and 2002.² Like in 1978, there is a tendency for the two dimensions to be integrated, as cultural liberalism is associated with a left-wing position on the state-market dimension and anti-immigration stances are closer to economic liberalism.

But nonetheless, with the partial exception of the 1995 election, the tripartition of political space is clearly visible in the solutions, and it is now the Front National's position that escapes the one-dimensionality of the established parties' positions. All the parties of the left combine the support the welfare state with an endorsement of universalistic values, annihilating the differentiation between Old Left and New Left that was visible in 1978. The UDF and RPR have largely converged in their position as well and are generally situated closer to the market pole of the state-market divide. However, looking at the cultural divide, we observe a change in strategy of the established right vis-à-vis the populist challenge: Whereas the UDF and RPR had been situated halfway between the left and the Front National on the cultural divide in 1988 and 1995, they have converged with the parties of the left on a relatively universalistic position in the most recent contest. As a consequence, the structure of opposition turns more clearly two-dimensional: The established left and right diverge primarily in their economic, and not in their cultural positions, with the consequence

2 In 1995, we can see that support for the army is very strongly associated with anti-immigration stances, and both categories could be interpreted to represent the traditionalist cultural pole. However, because army is only relevant in this one election, cultural liberalism and immigration are taken to represent the cultural divide in the three more recent contests.

of leaving the entire traditionalist-communitarian political space to the populist right. In how far these stances correspond to the orientations of voters is an open question that will be addressed on the analysis of the demand side of competition.

European integration does not take an extreme position in the French political space, but this is partially due to the fact that the division over Europe cuts across both other dimensions. European integration is sufficiently present in the media to emerge as a polarizing issue in 1988 and 1995, while it no longer plays a role in the 2002 contest. Being a relevant issue dimension both theoretically and empirically, it will be studied in the subsequent analysis alongside the state-market cleavage and the evolving cultural divide.

The next step is now to calculate the position of the parties along the three dimensions identified and then to position voters in the parties' political space. Table 6.2 shows which of the relevant categories can be operationalized on the voter side with survey data. In a second step, the issue categories constituting the axis are integrated into a single measure of the position on each axis, both for the supply, as well as for the demand side (see Chapter 5). Concerning the economic dimension, we lack items for voters' orientations regarding support for the welfare state in 1995 and 2002. Consequently, this dimension is calculated only using voters' positions

Table 6.2: Relevant issue-categories per election and those operationalized on the demand side

	Economic dimension		Cultural dimension		EU dimension
	Welfare	Ecolib	Cultlib	Budget	
1978	X	X	X	–	
	Welfare	Ecolib	Cultlib	Immigr	Europe
1988	X	X	2 dim.	X	–
	Welfare	Ecolib	Cultlib	Immigr	Europe
1995	–	2 dim.	X	X	X
	Welfare	Ecolib	Cultlib	Immigr	Europe
2002	–	X	X	X	X

Note: X denotes that one dimension emerges from the factor analysis. In two cases, the solution is two-dimensional ("2 dim."), and both underlying variables are used for the construction of the axis. See Chapter 5 for an explanation of this procedure and Appendix C for a list of the items used for each category.

regarding economic liberalism. However, this lack of information is not such a problem: From a theoretical point of view, these categories can be expected to form one dimension, and empirically, attitudes regarding the welfare state and economic liberalism are highly correlated at the individual level in 1978 and 1988.³ Regarding the cultural dimension, only cultural liberalism is available in 1978 and attitudes regarding the European Union can only be measured in 1995 and 2002 on the demand side. A listing of the indicators used to construct the issue-categories can be found in Appendix C.

Parties and Voters on the Cultural Divide

Position, match, and polarization

Figure 6.2 shows the positions of parties and their electorates along the cultural dimension. A position on the left indicates a libertarian-universalistic position, while a position on the right denotes a defence of tradition as against these universalistic principles. The latter ideological syndrome from 1988 on is coupled with exclusionist stances regarding foreigners, as we have seen. In the 1978 election, the positions of the parties of the left and of the centrist UDF do not differ very much, while the RPR pursues a polarizing strategy by issuing more traditionalist stances. In fact, the Gaullists are the only party that is nearer to the traditionalist pole of the divide. It is also quite evident that a number of parties fail to represent their voters adequately. While the UDF takes the most libertarian-universalistic position after the PSF, its voters are situated at the opposing end of the distribution, virtually at no distance to those who voted for the Gaullist RPR. In this sense, the RPR's rise at the expense of the UDF is not that surprising. The Communists and the MRG are similarly out of touch with their voters, resulting in a very low overall match in positions on the supply side and on the demand side, as indicated beneath each of the graphs. In other

³ In 1978 and 1988, welfare and economic liberalism display factor loadings of at least 0.8 on the state-market dimension.

words, the party system is clearly unresponsive to the electorate. The Front National's position cannot be determined in 1978 due to an insufficient number of statements. The position of its voters, on the other hand, is very dispersed along the cultural dimension, resulting in a centrist average position. It thus seems as if the party did not primarily mobilize on this dimension at the beginning of its rise.

Between 1978 and 1988, polarization surges, and the parties are now much more spread out along the spectrum. This is attributable both to the more clearly libertarian-universalistic discourse of the left, as well as to the emergence of the Front National at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the cultural divide, set far apart from the moderate right. While the RPR has not changed its position very much, the UDF now lies at quite a distance from the parties of the left, resulting in a programmatic convergence of the established right. In 1995, the UDF does not appear in the graphic because the party did not present a candidate of its own, but called to support Balladur, a second RPR-candidate who ran against Chirac. As in 1995, the location of the parties now closely resembles the relative positions of their electorates. The most important finding is that the Front National mobilizes an electorate whose location is similarly extreme to the party itself. *From 1988 on, and also in the most recent contest, the populist right has an electorate of its own.* Although there is some overlap between relatively traditionalist supporters of the RPR and the less traditionalist followers of the Front National, a large number of the latter's voters are located at the extreme of the dimension. The relatively large spread of the RPR's issue statements underlines the party's difficulty in defining its position on the cultural dimension, and its voters are also more dispersed along the spectrum than those of the Front National. While the electorates have also become more polarized than in the 1970s, it is the strong increase in polarization of the party system that restores the responsiveness of the party system, resulting in a close match of the positions of parties and voters. Overall, we face a situation of *deep segmentation* of which the Front National is an integral part: *The party system is responsive with or without the Front National and its voters.* Both the party and its voters lie at the extremes on the cultural divide and strongly contribute to the segmented nature of opposition on this axis.

On the party side, however, the 2002 election marks a change in strategy of the established right regarding the right-wing populist challenger: While the polarization of the party system is more or less maintained due to the presence of the Front

National, the parties of the established right have converged on a relatively libertarian-universalistic position, close to the parties of the left. Without the Front National, the polarization of the party system is minimal. This quite extraordinary result could be attributed to the last two weeks of the campaign, when it was clear that Le Pen would be one of the candidates in the second round. However, there is no change in this picture if we omit all articles that appeared in the two weeks between the first and the second round of the elections. And if the parties of the established right have moved towards the libertarian-universalistic pole, their voters have not followed suit. The electorates of the established parties are much more evenly spread out along the dimension than the parties, and the correlation of 0.8 marks a comparatively low match, indicating that the party system is not very responsive. The Gaullist RPR is especially detached from its electorate, and risks to lose those voters to the Front National who attach great importance to the issues associated with the cultural divide. To which degree this danger is real depends, in conjunction with the RPR's future strategy, on the strength of the loyalties of the voters of the established right, to which I now turn.

The stability of alignments along the cultural divide

In analyzing the stability of alignments, I am interested in the degree to which ideological divisions on the cultural dimension engender loyalties among voters, or, put differently, to which degree they entail collective political identities. Theoretically, we can expect up to four ideological blocks on the cultural dimension, corresponding to an Old Left vs. New Left division on the one hand, and an established right vs. extreme populist right divide on the other hand. With this expectation, the 1978 election is rather difficult to interpret, the largest distance being the one between the RPR and the other parties. From 1988 on, however, the picture changes, and several common features can be identified in that election and in the following ones: First of all, a division between the established right and the populist right is observable, and the Front National's electorate represents a first ideological block. Except for the extraordinary pattern in 2002, a division between the moderate right and the parties of the left is also visible. Within the left, however, no clear differentiation between Old

Left and New Left emerges, and the overlap both in parties' programmatic stances, as well as in their voters' preferences indicates that they compete for voters with similar ideological outlooks. The Ecologists are a partial exception, since their voters in 2002 could be taken to represent a decisively New Left block. But this is less clear in the earlier years and the position of the party itself, which can only be determined in 2002, is not distinct from that of the established parties.

Consequently, I form three ideological blocks: a left-libertarian family, a centre-right group and a block constituted solely by the Front National. The division between the left and the centre-right breaks down in 2002, but only on the party side, and I will therefore use the same blocks over the entire time-span. For the 1978 election, only two blocks can be formed because too few respondents declare having voted for the still marginal extreme right. The division between left-libertarian and centre-right parties corresponds to the classification that will be used for the class cleavage, but note that I exclude those who voted for the various independent candidates of the left and right here. These candidates, that we cannot place in political space due to an insufficient number of statements in the media, may offer combinations of economic and cultural stances that differ from those of the other parties. An example would be Jean-Pierre Chevènement in 2002, a dropout from the Socialist party who combined a leftist economic programme with a somewhat nationalist and Eurosceptic discourse. A second example is Philippe de Villiers, a former member of the UDF, who founded a new party called Mouvement pour la France and as a presidential candidate led a campaign in defence of tradition and national sovereignty in 1995.

The first striking feature in Figure 6.3 is the high level of partisan loyalty exhibited by the electorate of the Front National. Around 80% of those who declare having voted for it in the preceding election have done so again directly before the survey was carried out.⁴ On the other hand, cross-tabulations of actual and previous votes (results not shown here) also demonstrate that in all elections, considerable parts of the Front National's electorate come from voters who previously did not vote, who were non yet eligible to vote in the previous election, or voted for other parties,

4 This result has to be taken with a grain of salt, since the number of respondents who declare having voted for the Front National in the preceding election is always lower than the number of those who declare having done so in the more recent election, the one actually under examination. However, the analysis by Swyngedouw et al. (2000), which uses more sophisticated methods such as iterative proportional fitting to correct for the effective voting shares of parties, supports the results presented here.

mostly for independent candidates and the established right. Voters coming from the left are the smallest category in all years. These results show that *at least concerning the hard core of the Front National's electors, the structure of opposition is indeed highly segmented*. Looking at the left-libertarian block, we see a decline of loyalties between 1978 and 1995, but a stabilization at about 72% thereafter. In the first election, loyalties on the left were still stronger than those exhibited by Front National voters later on, but they are now somewhat weaker. The stability of alignments to the centre right, on the other hand, has always been the weakest. From 1988 on, alignments have declined further from the comparatively low levels. In 2002, loyalties have dropped to a low of 59%.

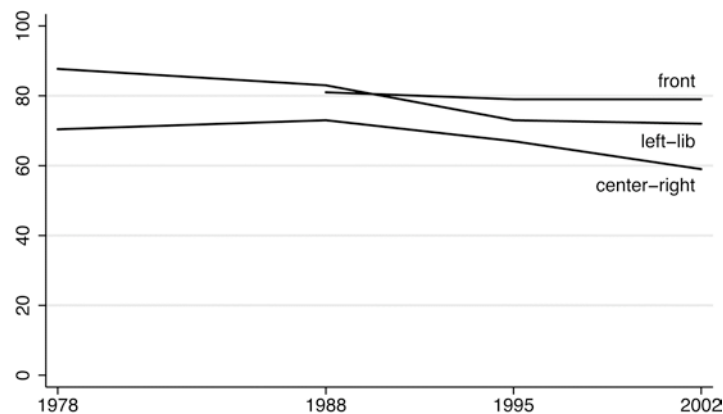


Figure 6.3: Stability of alignments to the left-libertarian block, the centre-right and the Front National in France, 1978-2002 (in percent)

Summary: emerging types of cultural opposition

The French party system was in the wake of the emergence of a new dimension of political conflict in 1978. Polarization was low, indicating that the parties' positions were feebly structured by conflicts over libertarian-universalistic values and neo-conservative calls for drawing back the state, exemplified by the cultural liberalism and budgetary rigor categories. The left-wing libertarian movements of the late 1960s and 1970s do not seem to have led to a strong opposition around questions of liber-

tarianism vs. tradition moral values at the level of the party system in that election, even if the RPR emerges as the most traditionalist party. However, strong alignments related to traditional laicist-communist vs. Catholic-traditionalist divide still checked realignments along the transformed cultural dimension, corresponding to the situation in the second cell from the right at the bottom of the schema in Figure 4.2.

By 1988, a new and more extreme pole has emerged in the shape of the Front National. An authoritarian cultural potential was not only present, it already formed a loyal constituency of the Front National. At the same time, the parties of the left adopted a more decisively libertarian-universalistic stance in the 1980s. While the centre-right did not move much, the rise of the immigration question marks the mobilization of a traditionalist-communitarian political potential in favour of the preservation of an (imagined) traditional community. Polarization growing both at the party and the voter level, the party system is responsive to the citizenry and oppositions have become highly segmented since 1988. This is especially true for the Front National's traditionalist block, which maintains the highest levels of loyalty of the three blocks. And while the left-libertarian block, too, seems to have stabilized its alignments, the centre-right block displays declining levels of loyalty, pointing to ongoing processes of dealignment.

Overall, the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide represents a segmented "emerging line of opposition", according to my theoretical model (Figure 4.2). Positions are polarized both on the supply, as well as on the demand side. At the same time, the decline of partisan loyalties to the centre-right block indicates that the opposition still lacks closure and that, consequently, the divide is not yet settled. However, the 2002 election has changed this situation of congruent segmented representation: With all parties converging on a rather universalistic stance, and polarization declining starkly, the party system has become rather non-responsive *and* party support rather volatile as far as the centre-right block is concerned, opening a wide potential for the Front National's anti-cartel rhetoric (this corresponds to the bottom-right cell in Figure 4.2). This is crucial not only because the established right's voters' cultural preferences are not adequately represented, but also because parts of the RPR's electorate have cultural preferences that overlap with those of the Front National's clientele anyway. Consequently, much depends on the centrality of the economic vs. the cultural divide for the voters of the centre-right, and

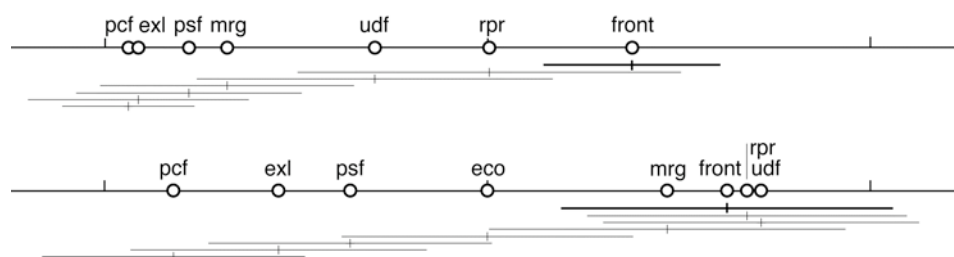
what the nature of opposition is on the economic dimension. These are the questions I now turn to.

Parties and Voters on the Economic Divide

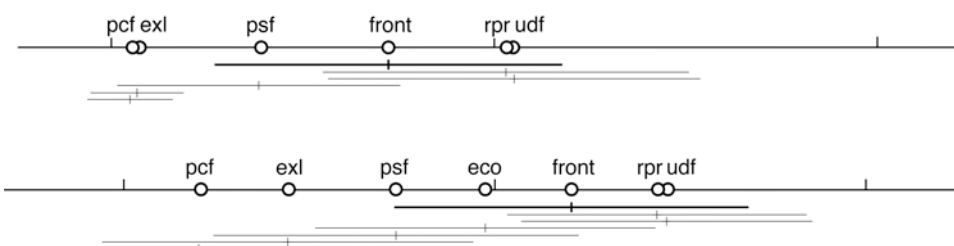
Position, match, and polarization

Figure 6.4 shows the respective positions of parties and voters on the economic dimension. A position on the left corresponds to a programmatic stance or preferences in favour of the welfare state and against economic liberalism, while a position on the right represents the opposite set of preferences. Starting with the election of 1978, we find that the space of political competition is skewed to the left, with the RPR being positioned right in the middle of the spectrum and the UDF to the left of it. Without the Front National, polarization is below 0.5 and therefore rather modest. Including the populist right, on the other hand, makes polarization rise considerably. Contrary to the cultural dimension, there are enough statements to position the Front National on the economic dimension in this election, which is an interesting finding as such. And at the end of the 1970s, the party did in fact have the most clear-cut market-liberal profile of all. In other words, we do find some evidence for Kitschelt's (1995) claim that the party at the beginning of its ascendancy mobilized many voters with neo-liberal preferences. The party's electorate does not differ much from the voters of the established right, but we have to keep in mind that extremely few people voted for the populist right and that the results are therefore less reliable.

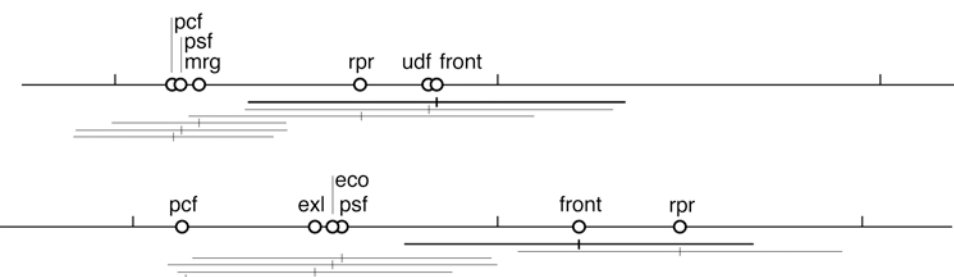
However, by 1988, both the Front National, as well as its voters are situated quite differently. In this election, the party lies halfway in between the Socialists and the established right, and the voters of the populist right lie to the left of those of the established right as well. Behind this average position lie quite divergent individual preferences, as the large spread of positions indicates. The heterogeneity of the economic positions of the voters of the Front National in this as well as in later elections contrasts with their relatively homogeneous positions on the cultural



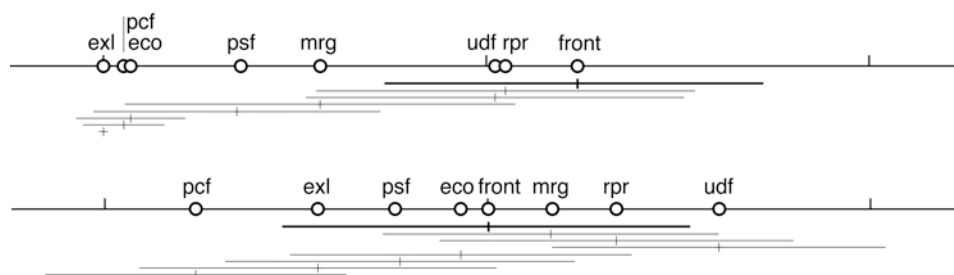
1978: parties (above) and voters (below)
 match (7 parties): 0.79
 polarization parties: 0.50 | without FN: 0.38



1988: parties (above) and voters (below)
 match (6 parties): 0.98
 polarization parties: 0.45 | without FN: 0.49



1995: parties (above) and voters (below)
 match (4 parties): 0.88
 polarization parties: 0.35 | without FN: 0.32



2002: parties (above) and voters (below)
 match (8 parties): 0.76
 polarization parties: 0.50 | without FN: 0.45

Figure 6.4: Parties and voters on the economic divide in France, 1978-2002.

Position, match, and polarization

Legend: see Figure 6.1

dimension. The dispersion of the Front National's voters is especially large in 2002, reaching far into the grounds of the left. This is already strong evidence for my hypothesis that the voters of the populist right are drawn together by their cultural orientations, while their divergent economic preferences make it difficult for the party to define its position on this dimension. After the centrist location in 1988, the Front National has returned to a more market-liberal position in 1995 and especially in 2002. However, this position clearly does not correspond to the preferences of the majority of its voters. Neo-liberal appeals thus seem to play a less important role in the Front National's success than Kitschelt (1995) has claimed. More plausibly, the Front National's shifting positions reflect the party's difficulty in satisfying the preferences of a heterogeneous electorate, where some segments are in favour of strong government intervention in the economy, while others have free-market preferences, as Perrineau (1997) and Mayer (2002) have shown.

As far as the party system as a whole is concerned, polarization generally lies around 0.5, except for 1995, where it is considerably lower. At the same time, the relatively close match of positions between parties and voters indicates that the party system is by and large responsive to the electorate. There is a decline in match in the 2002 election, however, in part caused by the two political formations that have resulted from the new value conflicts that emerged since the late 1960s: the Ecologists and the Front National, which both do not adequately represent their voters on the economic dimension. Both electorates are quite centrist on average, while their parties lie at the extremes. Contrary to other years, we also see a differentiation within the established right, the supporters of the UDF being more decisively market-liberal than those of the RPR. However, the respective parties do not mirror this difference. The following analysis of voter loyalties will allow us to estimate how large the potential for realignments is that results from this situation of incongruent representation.

The stability of alignments along the economic divide and resulting types of opposition

The distinction between the ideological party blocks divided by the class cleavage is quite straightforward in France. The only question left to settle, as discussed in

Chapter 5, is how to classify the parties of the New Left and of the New Right, which are the product of post-industrial conflicts. Even here, however, the case is quite simple for the French Ecologists, which are clearly situated at the interventionist pole of the state-market divide, and for the Front National, which leans more to the market pole of the cleavage, even if both of these parties inadequately represent their voters. Loyalties to the left and right blocks are presented in Figure 6.5. It is visible in the figure that the stability of alignments on the left is in decline since 1978, and is lower than that those to the right block since 1988. Between 1995 and 2002 however, alignments on the right have started to decline as well. Overall, levels of loyalty seem quite high, however, and the economic divide appears to exert a strong influence on partisan alignments.

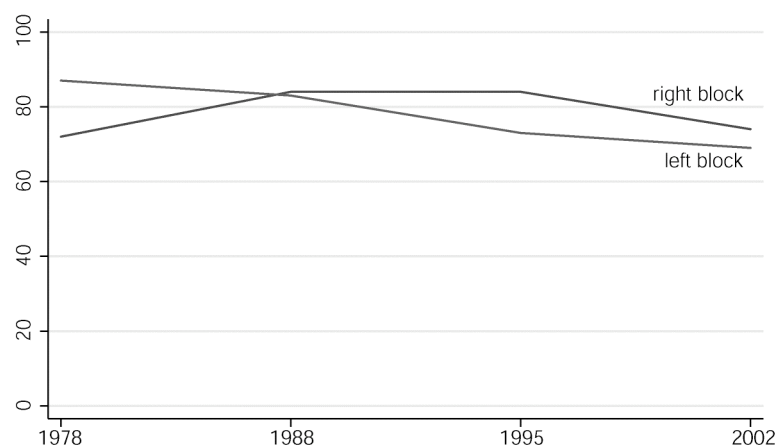


Figure 6.5: Stability of alignments to the left and right blocks in France, 1978-2002 (in percent)

Putting together the three elements of the schema presented in Chapter 4, we can now draw some conclusions regarding the character of economic divisions within the French party system. In line with the introductory discussion of the politics of economic reform, party polarization is generally rather low. Much therefore depends on whether or not this is an adequate representation of their voters. In 1978, this is not the case, if we exclude the Front National, which hardly gained any votes in that election. With loyalties being very high in the late 1970s, we thus face a non-responsive party system in which party identification checks realignments (see Figure

4.2). Here, realignments could in fact have favoured a party advocating more clearly market-liberal policies, as the Front National did in that election.

However, in 1988 and 1995, match is restored, and the party system has regained responsiveness. In conjuncture with low levels of polarization and a high stability of alignments, this indicates that the class cleavage represents an identitarian political dimension, where alignments are more strongly structured by political identities than by real-world policy-differences between the left and the right blocks. This is mainly due to the fact that the right in France is quite far from endorsing market-liberalism. There is a difference between the voters of the left and the right, however: The former exhibit declining loyalties, indicating that at least for some segments of the electorate, the class cleavage is moving in the direction of a competitive political dimension, where the performance of governments is at least in part decisive for voting choices. This is plausible in the light of the similarity of the basic liberalizing thrust of the economic reforms pursued by governments of the right and the left in the 1980s and 1990s (Levy 2000, 2005).

The erosion in loyalties of the voters of the right is less marked. There is no decline until 2002, where the party system no longer mirrors voters' positions very well. Since the loyalties of the Front National's voters are constantly high, this appears to be a problem of the parties of the established right. As in 1978, the party system has become to a certain degree non-responsive to voters. At the same time, we should remember which parties were most clearly out of touch with their voters in that election: The Ecologists and the voters of the Front National, whose creation is linked to the emergence of post-industrial conflicts. To the degree that economic stances matter for these electorates, there would be a potential for realignments to take place. But much depends on the relative weight these citizens attribute to being congruently represented on the economic and the cultural dimensions, respectively. In particular concerning the Front National, constantly high levels of loyalty despite misrepresentation in the economic domain indicate that for this group of voters, the economic divide represents a secondary political dimension, again employing the analytical schema from Chapter 4. This hypothesis will be substantiated in the analysis of voting determinants. First, however, we should investigate to which degree the European integration issue acts as a dimension crosscutting alignments based on the economic and cultural divides.

Support and opposition for the European Union: A crosscutting dimension?

The European integration dimension can be analyzed on the supply side in 1988, 1995 and 2002. An analysis of voters' attitudes towards European integration is possible in 1995 and 2002. In this last election, the data permit a separate treatment the economic and cultural aspects of the integration process on the voter side. Right from the start, it should be kept in mind that European integration, while constituting a polarizing issue, only in 1988 played a prominent role in the election campaign (see the tables indicating the saliency of issues in Appendix A). Often we do not have ten sentences regarding the EU for a single party, and positions based on less than ten observations are set in brackets in Figure 6.6. Especially in the 2002 election campaign, European integration hardly played a role, and it is therefore only possible to represent the positions of three parties, namely the Front National, the Socialists and the RPR for that election. To the degree that parties misrepresent their voters, and to the extent that the integration process represents a salient issue for the electorate, this indicates an issue-specific cartellization of the party system, where parties avoid issues that cut across the dimensions of conflict they mobilize on.

In 1988, we only have information regarding parties, but it is quite revealing to compare the changes in position that occur between 1988 and 1995. In the late 1980s, only the Communists had opposed European integration, while all the other parties, including the Front National, were quite strongly in favour of the EU. Between 1988 and 1995, then, the Front National performed a dramatic reversal of its position, from a reticent, but clear support of the EU to a staunch opposition of the project. The European integration issue is therefore a striking example for the populist right's strategic flexibility, whose importance was discussed in Chapter 1 and 2. In line with the new 1992 party program, which devoted considerable attention to it and denounced European integration (Perrineau 1997: 75), the Front National of all parties put most emphasis on the issue in the 1995 election campaign, where almost 9% of its statements concerned the EU (see Appendix A). The voters of the Front National are also the electorate most sceptical of the integration project, although we can see that its preferences are far from homogeneous in 1995, as put in evidence by the large standard deviation around their average position. However, a few years later, in 2002,

the supporters of the Front National already exhibit a more distinct profile, being clearly situated at the extreme of the EU dimension.

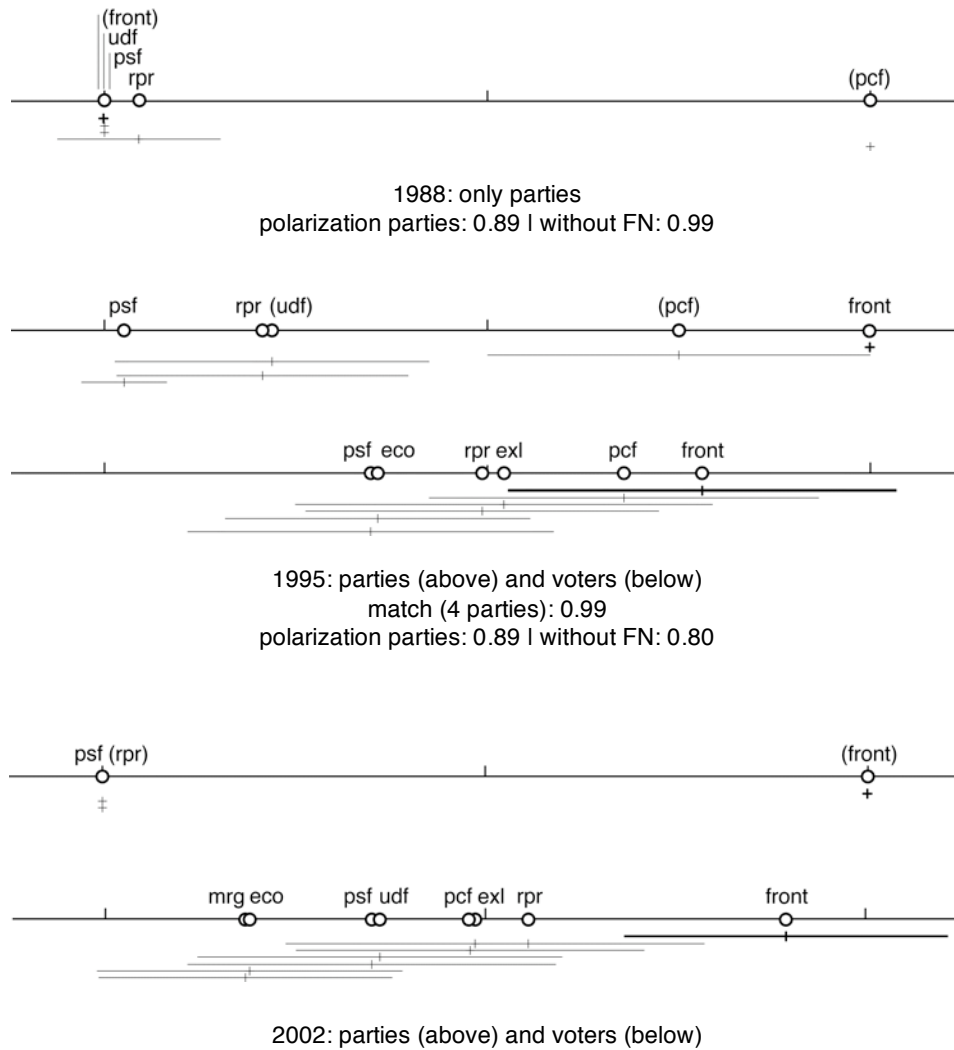


Figure 6.6: Parties and voters on the EU-dimension in France, 1988-2002.

Position, match, and polarization

Legend: see Figure 6.1

This evolution is concomitant to a stronger structuring of attitudes towards the EU along partisan lines. Between 1995 and 2002, electorates' positions become more polarized, either due to realignments that have taken place, or due to the mobilization efforts of parties. Although it played a very minor role in the most recent campaign,

the analysis presented here supports Belot and Cautrès's (2004) claim that Europe was "invisible, but omnipresent" in structuring alignments in the 2002 presidential election (see also Meunier 2004). Most importantly, the general pattern of opposition revealed in Figure 6.6 differs from that found on the economic and the cultural divides: While the Socialists, as well as the centre-right are in favour of European integration, the Communists and the Front National are rather sceptic, indicating a split within the left and the right (note that the voters of the various radical left candidates are not very pro-European either). The overall correspondence of the positions of parties and voters along the European divide can only be reliably estimated in 1995, but there we see that the party system is highly responsive to the preferences of voters, as indicated by the high match of 0.99. The Socialists and the Front National represent the poles of the distribution both on the party, as well as on the voter side, but the supporters of the Ecologists also consistently stand out for their pro-European attitudes.

In other words, even if positions on the EU-dimension differ from those found on the other two dimensions, they are unlikely to trigger (further) realignments, since parties already represent their electorates in a congruent fashion. What is quite striking in 2002 is the fact that the voters of the Front National are by far the most Euro-sceptic and are situated at quite a distance from the RPR voters, which emerge as the second-most opposed group of voters, which does contrast with the reluctantly favourable position of the party itself. That said, the fact that representation is by and large congruent along the EU-dimension suggests that the issue indeed has played and continues to play a role in structuring alignments. Given the Communist-Socialist split regarding the EU, realignments may on the one hand have taken place between these two parties. On the other hand, with the RPR-voters having become more Euro-sceptic between 1995 and 2002, there may be a further potential for the Front National with its decisively anti-EU stance. However, to which degree the party can mobilize this potential also depends on the competition in the nationalist political space. While the Front National faces decreasing competition in the realm of the ideological core of its positions, as the previous analyses have shown, this is not necessarily the case regarding the EU-issue, where various dropouts from the established right such as Charles Pasqua, Philippe Séguin and Philippe de Villiers compete for euro-sceptic votes.

The role played by the EU in structuring alignments will be tested when I turn to voting determinants. An open question I first want to pursue before that regards the nature of the different electorates' attitudes towards the EU-project. As discussed, the pattern of opposition along the EU-dimension differs from the one found on the economic, as well as the cultural divides. This may be due to the fact that orientations towards the European integration process can have a cultural and as well as an economic basis. Given the libertarian-universalistic outlook of the electorate of the left, left-wing opponents of the EU can be expected to reject the project for economic reasons. Consequently, positions regarding the economic aspect of European integration should be related to orientations regarding the state-market dimension. On the other hand, as argued in Chapter 1, I expect the populist right's opposition against the EU to be rooted in its distinctive position along the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide. In this case, the fear of loosing political sovereignty and a perceived danger of denationalization for what is conceived as a "natural" national community leads to a rejection of the integration process.

At the party level, the question of European integration is unfortunately not sufficiently present in the election campaigns to allow an in-depth analysis of stances towards the economic and cultural aspects of integration. However, on the demand side, items in the 2002 post-electoral survey allow a differentiation of the economic and the cultural dimension of EU-integration. The economic dimension can be operationalized using the question if respondents fear that EU-integration endangers the achievements of the welfare state. For the cultural dimension, I use items pertaining to respondents' fear of loosing their identity and the question whether they see France's role in the world endangered by the EU. The positions of the electorates along these two dimensions are shown in Figure 6.7. To compare the European dimensions with the national dimensions of opposition, the figure also shows the electorates on the state-market and libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian dimensions of conflict. The latter is a two-dimensional representation of the positions found in Figures 6.2 and 6.4.

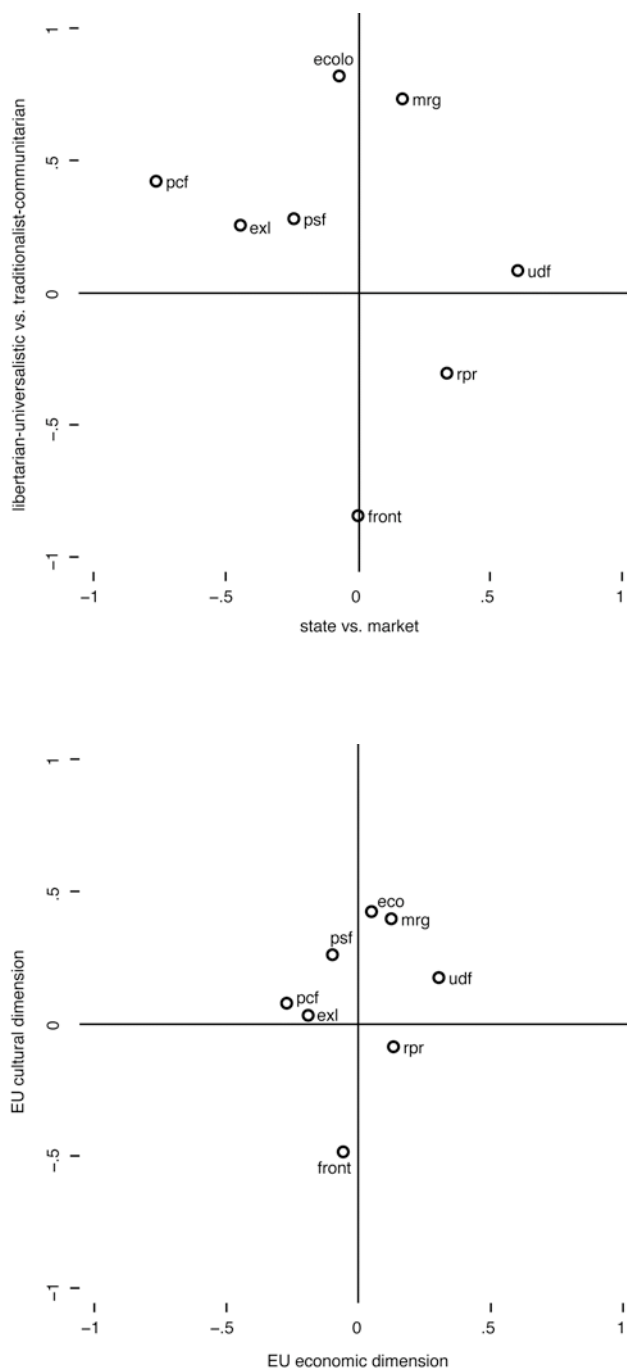


Figure 6.7: Voters' positions on the economic and cultural dimensions of European integration in France, 2002

Legend: see Figure 6.1

The positions of party electorates in Figure 6.7 strongly support the hypothesis regarding the different logics of rejection on the left and the populist right. The voters of the Front National are extreme only as far as their culturally based orientations

regarding the EU are concerned. The Communists and the radical left, on the other hand, most clearly see an economic threat as a consequence of EU-integration. It is interesting to note that the voters of the largest parties of the established left and right, the PSF and the RPR/UMP, diverge more along the cultural than along the economic dimension. Most striking, however, is the similarity of the electorates' positions along the two European political dimensions and those constituting the national political space. Although positions along the national dimensions appear more polarized and therefore more segmented, there is a strong resemblance of the two images. In both instances, the Ecologists and the Front National lie at the extremes of the cultural dimension, while parties of the established left and right, exemplified by the PCF and the UDF, are situated at the extremes of the economic dimension. If we keep in mind the minor role played by the European integration issue in presidential campaigns, oppositions regarding the EU are surprisingly segmented, especially along the cultural dimension, which emerges as more polarizing than the economic one. Beneath the surface, the integration question indeed seems to impinge on patterns of opposition in the party system. In the analysis of the factors structuring voting behaviour presented in the next section, it will be interesting to investigate the role played by the EU-issue for partisan alignments.

Political Divides as Determinants of Voting Choices

While the analysis so far was concerned with the congruence between the positions of parties and voters, the aim in this section is to determine which role the three political dimensions we have identified play in determining voting choices. More specifically, I am interested in the question which parties mobilize on which dimensions. Naturally, most attention is given to the Front National, but I am also concerned with the question who the populist right's main antagonists and closest competitors are. The results of the analysis, following the procedures outlined in Chapter 5, are presented in Table 6.3. Looking at 1978, and with minor exceptions, a relatively simple pattern of oppositions can be seen, following left-libertarian vs. right-wing

Table 6.3: Political dimensions as determinants of voting choices in France,
1978-2002: Results from logistic regressions run separately for each party

Dimensions		Parties							
		Ecolo	MRG	EXL	PCF	PSF	UDF	RPR	Front
1978									
Economic	odds	1.4**	1.3*	0.5***	0.3***	0.6***	1.8***	1.9***	1.3
	z	2.5	2.3	-3.3	-14.3	-8.6	10.4	11.5	1.3
Cultural	odds	0.5***	1.2	0.8	0.8***	0.9**	1.4***	1.5***	1.06
	z	-5.5	1.7	-1.2	-5.0	-2.8	5.0	6.4	0.26
R ²		5.6%	1.7%	4.6%	15.8%	4.5%	8.6%	10.6%	0.9%
1988									
Economic	odds	1.0	-	0.6**	0.3***	0.5***	2.4***	2.2***	1.2*
	z	0.2	-	-3.1	-10.5	-11.7	11.6	11.0	2.4
Cultural	odds	0.6***	-	0.8	0.6***	0.7***	1.0	1.6***	2.9***
	z	-4.8	-	-1.7	-5.7	-6.3	-0.1	6.4	10.8
R ²		3.5%	-	4.4%	18.6%	9.5%	10.7%	12.2%	12.7%
1995									
Economic	odds	0.7*	-	0.7**	0.4***	0.5***	-	2.5***	1.2*
	z	-2.4	-	-2.9	-8.9	-11.5	-	15.8	2.5
Cultural	odds	0.7**	-	0.5***	0.8*	0.8***	-	1.3***	2.0***
	z	-3.0	-	-5.1	-2.2	-4.9	-	4.8	8.1
Europe	odds	0.9	-	1.3**	1.4***	0.6***	-	0.9*	1.7***
	z	-0.6	-	2.6	3.8	-7.4	-	-2.1	7.6
R ²		3.8%	-	6.5%	11.9%	12.5%	-	14.0%	12.1%
2002									
Economic	odds	0.9	1.1	0.6***	0.4***	0.7***	2.1***	1.5***	1.1
	z	-1.5	0.8	-8.4	-7.3	-6.1	9.7	8.2	1.4
Cultural	odds	0.3***	0.5***	0.7***	0.5***	0.7***	1.0	1.4***	2.6***
	z	-9.9	-4.7	-5.0	-5.4	-5.4	-0.1	6.6	12.5
EU econ.	odds	0.9	1.0	0.9*	0.9	0.9**	1.1*	1.1**	1.0
	z	-0.7	-0.2	-2.2	-1.4	-2.7	2.1	2.7	0.6
EU cult.	odds	0.8*	0.8	1.0	1.3*	0.8***	0.9*	1.1	1.3***
	z	-2.1	-1.6	-0.6	2.0	-4.0	-1.9	1.9	3.3
R ²		11.8%	6.5%	5.3%	11.0%	3.9%	7.4%	4.8%	12.5%

Significance levels: * 0.5 level ** 0.01 level *** 0.001 level

Number of observations: 2199 (1978), 1712 (1988), 2047 (1995), 3312 (2002)

traditionalist antagonism:⁵ Those voting for the parties of the left are in favour of the welfare state and state intervention in the economy, and defend libertarian-universalistic values. The reverse is true for the UDF and RPR, which mobilize strongly on both dimensions. The voters of the Ecologists are those most strongly moved by cultural liberalism, but economically, they actually lean more to the right, and thus represent a first exception to the overall pattern. The other exceptions are the MRG, which I will not deal with in detail, and the Front National. In the latter case, no clear result emerges, as the results are insignificant due to the limited number of cases.

This basic pattern remains stable in the later elections, but at the same time, the results lend support to our prior interpretation of a segmentation of the cultural dimension caused by the mobilization of the Front National. Both the RPR, as well as the Front National mobilize voters with traditionalist-communitarian attitudes along the cultural dimension. However, this effect is much stronger for the populist than for the established right. The reverse is true for the voters with market-liberal preferences. In 1988 and 1995, there is something of a tendency for market-liberal attitudes to favour the Front National. However, the effects are much weaker than for the established right, and in 2002, market liberalism ceases to have a significant influence on the Front National vote. Overall, then, the results strongly confirm the hypothesis that the populist right mobilizes almost exclusively on the cultural dimension.

The analysis of voting determinants also clearly reveals who the Front National's main competitors and antagonists are. Starting with the competitors, we can see that from 1988 on, the UDF no longer mobilizes citizens by virtue of their cultural preferences, but rather gains support from those with market-liberal preferences. This is a direct effect of the declining role of religion in politics and the transformation of the cultural divide, initiated by the Gaullist RPR and then radicalized by the Front National. Most of the parties of the left appear to gain votes by a dual logic of mobilization, receiving support from those with leftist economic preferences and from citizens with libertarian-universalistic attitudes. So far, then, the analysis supports the hypothesis that the rise of the Front National has established a tripartite structure of opposition, where the parties of the left represent the counterpart of the established right in economic terms and the antagonists of the populist right in cultural terms.

5 In all cases, the direction of the variables is coded in such a way that the odds ratios indicate the probability of voting for a party when attitudes are more right-wing in economic terms or more traditionalist-communitarian in cultural terms.

Even if the parties of the left do not diverge very much in their logic of mobilization, the analysis also support the hypothesis that the Ecologist voters constitute the ideological counter-pole to the populist right on the cultural dimension. However, the Ecologist party is not alone to mobilize voters with a distinctly libertarian-universalistic profile, in general competing with the Communists, and also with the extreme left in 1995, and the with the MRG in 2002.

In an important respect, however, the tripartition argument is imprecise. The European integration dimension has introduced a rift within both the left and the right, as the analysis of voting determinants clearly confirms. In 1995, the first year where we have information on voters' attitudes, the European issue reveals differing mobilization logics within the left and right blocks. On the political right, favourable attitudes towards the EU are a predictor for the vote for the RPR, while a sceptical view of the integration process makes the probability of voting for the Front National rise sharply. A similar contrast is visible on the left, where the Socialists gain support from voters with a distinctly pro-European profile, while the PCF and extreme left voters are sceptical of the EU.

The separate measurement of the economic and cultural aspect of European integration in 2002 allows a more precise appraisal of these effects. Here, the analysis reveals that the Front National mobilizes those citizens who reject the integration process for a fear of losing their identity and rejecting the loss of national sovereignty implied by it. The culturally open or universalistic conceptions of community prevalent among the voters of the left make them insensitive to this threat. The exception, however, are the voters of the Communists. Contrary to expectations and to the prior analysis of the location of electorates in the European political space, these voters also appear to be moved by a fear of losing their identity. In general, however, the parties of the left gain votes from those who believe that European integration may undermine the achievements of the welfare state, while those who do not exhibit such a fear are more likely to vote for the established right. Economic considerations regarding the EU play no role for the Front National's electorate, confirming our prior findings. The issue of European integration has thus led to a pattern of opposition characterized by four blocks, dividing both the established and the populist right, as well as the Socialist-Ecologist and the Communist-extreme left. These divisions are

difficult to observe in political life, as most parties do not emphasize the issue of European integration in national election campaigns.

Comparing the overall predictive power of voters' positions on the three political dimensions in explaining party choices, it is interesting to note that from 1988 on, it is the Front National whose support can best be predicted by means of ideology, followed by the Communists, and at some distance by the RPR. More so than the other parties, in other words, the populist right gains its votes from citizens with a distinct ideological profile. Consequently, relative to other parties, there is actually less, and not more room for explanations based on charisma and protest votes in explaining the success of the populist right in France. Such explanations appear more powerful for the followers of formations such as the extreme left, whose support is poorly explained by ideological variables. The vote for the Front National, on the other hand, is an ideological vote.

The Impact of Social Class and Education on Support for the Front National

The social structural support base of the populist right in France

As the preceding section has shown, the Front National mobilizes an electorate that is clearly distinct in ideological terms. Is this also true in social structural terms or does the Front National mobilize a heterogeneous cross-class alliance? The high level of stability of alignments exhibited by the voters of the Front National makes this a particularly interesting question. I am primarily concerned here with the question whether support for the populist right is still related to the social-structural divisions typical of the industrial era of conflict. However, I also test the hypothesis that differences in education, which underlie the new cultural divide, have an impact on the propensity to vote for the Front National. Table 6.4 presents logistic regression results, explaining the vote for the Front National using dummy variables for social

Table 6.4: The social structural basis of support for the Front National
(logistic regression results)

		Model 1			Model 2		
		1988	1995	2002	1988	1995	2002
Farmers	odds	0.8	0.8	1.4	0.7	0.7	1.1
	z	-0.6	-0.9	1.2	-1.2	-1.4	0.3
Self-employed	odds	1.7*	1.8**	1.0	1.5#	1.6*	0.8
	z	2.4	3.0	0.0	1.75	2.3	-0.7
Unskilled workers	odds	1.1	1.6*	1.3	0.9	1.4	1.0
	z	0.2	2.1	1.1	-0.5	1.3	-0.1
Skilled workers	odds	1.3	1.9***	1.5**	1.2	1.6**	1.2
	z	1.5	4.1	2.5	0.8	3.0	1.0
Routine non-man. workers	odds	1.3	1.3	0.9	1.1	1.1	0.8
	z	1.1	1.3	-0.3	0.4	0.7	-1.4
Technical specialists	odds	-	1.1	0.7	-	1.1	0.6
	z	-	0.4	-1.1	-	0.2	-1.4
Social-cultural specialist	odds	-	0.5**	0.4***	-	0.5*	0.5**
	z	-	-2.7	-3.7	-	-2.3	-2.9
Non-labor-force part.	odds	1.0	1.2	0.9	1.1	1.2	0.8
	z	0.1	0.7	-0.3	0.1	0.6	-0.7
Prof. intermediaries*	odds	1.1	-	-	1.0	-	-
	z	0.5	-	-	0	-	-
Higher education	odds				0.3**	0.3***	0.3***
	z				-2.8	-3.4	-3.4
Low education	odds				2.0**	2.0**	1.8**
	z				2.6	3.0	2.4
Variance explained		0.5%	2.1%	1.8%	1%	2.7%	2.9%
N		3289	4078	4017	3252	4055	4014

Notes: For social class, managers are used as the reference category, except for 1988, where Managers/Professionals together form the reference category. Because a different class schema was used in 1988, the normal typology could not be constructed. I have included the French categories „professions libres“ and „cadres prof. intellectuelles“ in the Manager-category. For education, citizens with medium levels of education (secondary/vocational training) form the reference category.

* Additional category only used in the 1988 survey.

Significance levels: # p=0.1 * p=0.05 ** p=0.01 *** p=0.001

classes and for educational groups, as set out in Chapter 5.⁶ Because there are few Front National voters in the 1978 sample, and because none of the variables are significant, I do not report the results for this first election.

The results for Model 1 show certain regularities in 1988 and 1995 on the one hand and between 1995 and 2002 on the other hand. In the first two elections, the self-employed are over-represented among Front National voters and in 1995, we actually find support for Kitschelt's (1995) thesis: Both the self-employed and members of the working class are over-represented in this electorate. The similarities between 1995 and 2002, on the other hand, pertain to the over-representation of skilled workers – by far the largest group among Front National voters, as we shall see – and an under-representation of social-cultural specialists. The latter finding conforms to expectations, because this group represents the core support base of the New Left in advanced post-industrial countries (Kitschelt 1994, Kriesi 1998, Müller 1999). The self-employed, on the other hand, are no longer over-represented in 2002.

Model 2 introduces education in the equation, and the results quite impressively underscore the importance of this variable in structuring the attitudes that nurture the right-wing populist mobilization. Citizens with tertiary education are very unlikely to vote for the Front National, compared to those with secondary education or vocational training, which form the reference category. On the other hand, those who have low levels of formal education (i.e. little more than elementary school) are much more likely to support the populist right. Both effects are strong and highly significant. By and large, the introduction of education does not affect the impact of the class variables, with the exception of the propensity of skilled workers to vote for the Front National in 2002. Overall, then, the party's support base is most strongly distinguished by education in social structural terms, but a class pattern persists beyond this. What stands out in the results is the strong reluctance of the social-cultural specialists to support the populist right, even when education is taken into account. Furthermore, the party's entrenchment in the working class is partially, but not exclusively an effect of education.

⁶ There is an additional category of "professions intermediaries" in 1988, and two categories are dropped in that year because the information provided in the survey does not permit the full operationalization of the schema. See also the note to the table.

To further test Kitschelt's (1995) contention according to which the Front National, as the "master case" of the New Radical Right, attracts some social groups by way of its pro-market appeals, and others by its authoritarian-exclusionist stances, I tested interaction effects between the social classes used in Table 6.4 and positions on the economic divide (results not shown here). The findings do not support the thesis that some social classes vote for the populist right for economic reasons. For 1988 and 1995, none of the interaction terms are anywhere near significance. In 2002, on the other hand, the interaction terms for economic preferences and skilled workers, routine non-manual workers and non labour-force participants are actually significant. But contrary to expectations and to Kitschelt's hypothesis, these groups stand out for their left-wing economic preferences. In other words, many of those supporting the Front National do so not because of its pro-market stance, displayed for example in the 2002 campaign, but rather *in spite of it*. A last series of analyses further fleshes out this point.

Social class and economic and cultural preference formation

The analysis so far has suggested that the Front National manages to rally an electorate with quite heterogeneous economic preferences. However, this is not to say that occupational class plays no role in political preference formation. Quite to the contrary, my hypothesis is that the heterogeneity of economic preferences exhibited by the Front National's electorate is related to diverging preferences anchored in class locations. But as long as cultural issues appear more salient to these voters, the Front National's economic stances will be largely irrelevant for their choices. This hypothesis can be verified by locating sub-groups of the Front National's electorate in the economic and cultural political space. Figure 6.8 shows the preferences of Front National voters broken down by social class. The figures in brackets refer to the share of respondents that belong to the respective social class within the Front National's electorate.

The results prove to be remarkably similar over the years and provide strong confirmation for my hypothesis. The positions of the social classes within the Front National's electorate are quite diverse as far the economic dimension is concerned.

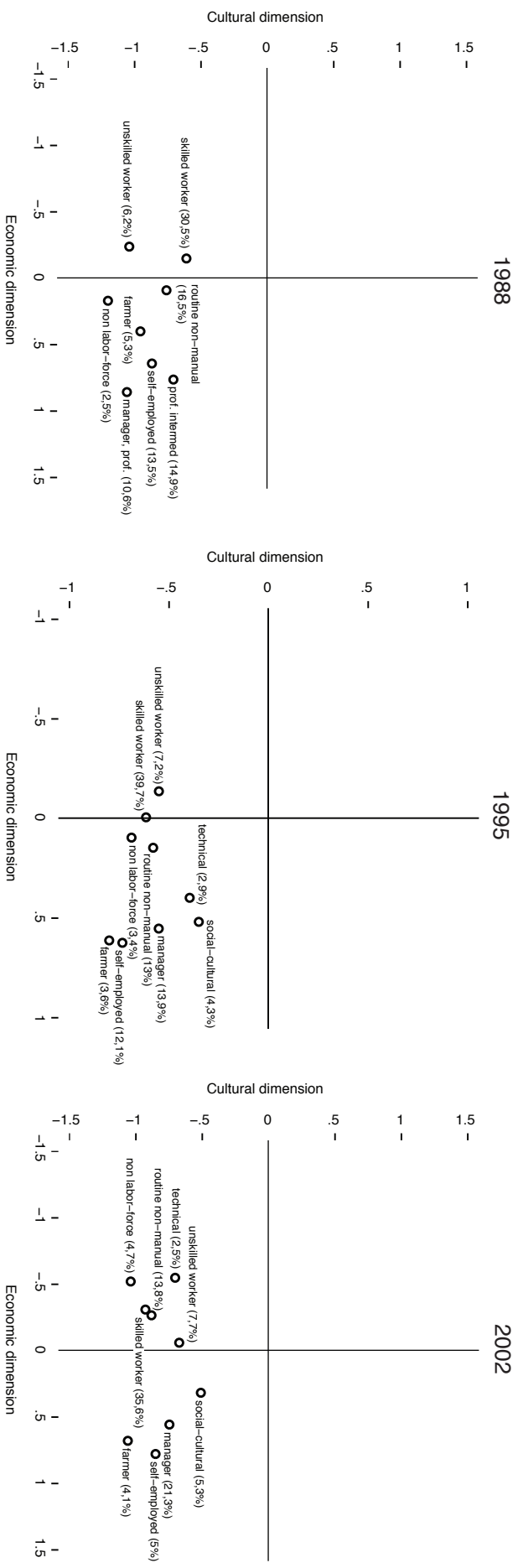


Figure 6.8: Positions of social classes within the Front National's electorate in political space, 1988-2002

Note: The figures in brackets report the respective share of members of these social classes in the Front National's electorate

This is especially true for the largest groups within the Front National's electorate, namely, the skilled workers, which are rather leftist in economic terms, and the managers and self-employed, which have quite market-liberal preferences. What unites Front National voters from all these classes, however, is their position regarding the cultural dimension. This is especially true for those groups forming the core basis of the party's support: Skilled workers, managers, routine non-manual workers, and the self employed up to 1995, all of which exhibit remarkably similar cultural preferences.

We can conclude, then, that class does matter for economic preference formation. However, whether voters are actually mobilized on behalf of their common preferences regarding economic or cultural issues is quite a different question. The crucial variable here is the relative importance of group attachments in individuals' salience hierarchy of identities. The analyses presented here show that Le Pen's Front National has succeeded in constructing a collective identity based on the idea of a culturally homogeneous national community to which voters of the populist right adhere to. Functional differentiation is still visible in economic preference formation, but the identities linked to the traditional class cleavage have suffered a decline relative to those based on national community in determining political alignments.

Conclusion

As a result of the waning of the religious divide in French politics, which pitted a laicist-communist and a Catholic-traditionalist subculture against each other, French politics have been profoundly altered in the past two or three decades. Together with a (limited) convergence of left and right along the economic dimension of conflict, this has opened the way for a transformation of the cultural divide. In the late 1970s, cultural liberalism and the issues related to it, such as the free choice of life-styles, sexual liberation, and international solidarity were characteristic of oppositions along the cultural dimension. The mobilization around these issues has contributed to a general diffusion of universalistic principles. In the 1978 election, there was a simple

polarity between voters of the left and voters of the right. Even if the parties themselves failed to reflect this opposition adequately, the Gaullist RPR, with its strong emphasis on national sovereignty and in insisting on an important role for France on the international scene, represented the counter-pole to the libertarian left. The RPR's rise in the 1970s at the expense of the UDF federation can on the one hand be attributed to the declining role of religion in politics and in the subsequent transformation of the cultural dimension of conflict. On the other hand, the RPR played an active part in redefining the nature of cultural oppositions. To some degree, then, the Gaullist right is now haunted by a ghost it has nourished in the 1970s and early 1980s. The established right introduced a new set of issues into French politics, which the Front National subsequently radicalized and thrived upon.

While the French case thus conforms to Ignazi's (1992, 2003) model, the dynamic of changes in the party system escapes Ignazi's one-dimensional left-right interpretation of conflicts. Instead, it requires a separate treatment of the structure of oppositions along the different lines of conflict mirrored by the party system. According to my thesis, which is strongly supported by the French analysis, the rise of right-wing populist parties is dependent upon the displacement of collective identities related to class by broad ascriptive categories such as ethnicity for its supporters. Here, the analysis of the patterns of opposition along the economic divide is revealing. Between the 1970s and the late 1980s, the character of economic divisions in France is transformed. While the party system failed to represent voters adequately in 1978, the match between the preferences of voters and the positions of parties is restored in 1988 and 1995, and the party system has regained responsiveness. However, polarization along the economic divide was relatively low, conforming to the discussion of economic policy making under left and right governments in the 1980s and 1990s presented earlier on. Because alignments to the left and right blocks are quite stable, this indicates that the class cleavage is an identitarian political dimension, where loyalties are more strongly structured by political identities than by real-world policy-differences between the left and the right blocks. At the same time, declining attachments on the political left indicate that for some segments of the electorate, the class cleavage is moving in the direction of a competitive political dimension, where the performance of governments is at least in part decisive for voting choices. Even if the party system has become unresponsive and economic alignments more volatile

once more in the 2002 election, the changing character of the class cleavage has permitted the ascendancy of cultural conflicts to unprecedented prominence.

Contrary to the low levels of polarization along the economic cleavage, oppositions are much more marked along the cultural divide. While the party system was feebly structured by this divide in the late 1970s, the structure of opposition has become highly segmented along a libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian dimension from 1988 on. For the most part, the party system responds to the preferences of the citizenry along this divide. With the Front National mobilizing an electorate whose preferences closely resemble the stances of the party itself, the populist right is an integral part of the segmented pattern of oppositions and rallies a segment of voters who clearly lie at the traditionalist pole of the cultural dimension. One of the most striking features of the Front National's mobilization is the fact that its voters display the highest levels of loyalty of the three ideological blocks identified along the cultural dimension. While alignments to the left-libertarian block have stabilized, those to the centre-right show a continuous decline, and have dropped below 60% in 2002. This points to ongoing processes of dealignment from the centre-right parties, which may profit the Front National.

Aided by a number of favourable circumstances, the Front National has managed to unite the hard core of the traditionalist-communitarian segment of the electorate and to establish itself durably in the French party system. The analysis presented in this chapter thus supports Grunberg and Schweisgut's (2003) contention that the mobilization of the Front National has driven the evolution from a bipolar to a tripartite structure of oppositions in the French party system, and disconfirms Andersen and Evans' (2003) claim to the contrary. However, as plausible as the tripartition of political space may be both to the observer of French politics, as well as in the light of empirical analyses, it needs to be qualified. The inclusion of the European integration dimension in the present analysis suggests that a more complex pattern of oppositions is actually at play. The European integration project has introduced a rift within both the left and the right. The populist right, in contrast to the UDF and RPR (now UMP), gains votes from those who oppose the integration project by virtue of their traditionalist-communitarian preferences. A similar contrast is visible on the left, where the Socialists gain support from voters with a distinctly pro-European profile, while the PCF and extreme left voters are sceptical of the EU.

However, contrary to that of populist right supporters, their scepticism is in fact related to their perception that the EU endangers the achievements of the welfare state. Despite the minor role played by European integration in the presidential campaigns studied in this chapter, oppositions concerning the issue are structured by partisanship to a surprising degree, warranting the conclusion that it would be legitimate to speak not of three, but of four ideological blocks in French politics.

Once more, the analysis of orientations regarding the EU has underscored the irrelevance of economic preferences in explaining the vote for the Front National. Similarly to their overall economic orientations, these voters are neither particularly concerned with the impact the EU may have on the French welfare state, nor do they appraise economic liberalization. Much has been made of Kitschelt's (1995) claim that the populist right mobilizes certain social groups by virtue of their allegedly economically liberal preferences. And in fact, we find that a market-liberal political potential existed in France at the end of the seventies, since the parties did not adequately represent voters on the economic divide. The Front National taking the most market-liberal stance, it may have attempted to mobilize this segment of the population. However, Le Pen's formation failed to gain even a modest share of the vote in 1978, and the much larger share of voters it rallied in later elections was characterized by the most strongly diverging economic orientations of all electorates. As a result of the uneasy task of accommodating such diverging preferences, Le Pen moved uneasily towards more statist stances in 1988 and back to neo-liberalism in 2002. Moreover, today, the market-liberal potential seems quite limited in the light of Alain Madelin's meagre result in the 2002 presidential elections.

Even if social class does not play the most decisive role in explaining the vote for the Front National, the social groups most strongly touched by the processes of economic modernization and structural change are over-represented in the populist right's electorate. The paradox then is that these segments of the population are mobilized on behalf of their cultural, and not their economic preferences. The analysis has shown that the strongly diverging economic preferences of the Front National's electorate continue to be related to social class. Among its core support groups, members of the working class have leftist economic preferences, while managers and the self-employed are quite liberal as far as their economic outlook is concerned. However, it appears that these economic preferences are largely irrelevant for an

electorate primarily concerned with the preservation or reestablishment of a homogeneous cultural community. More so than in the case of the other parties, the vote for the Front National can be explained with ideological variables, and more specifically using voters' position on the cultural divide and on the European integration dimension. In social structural terms, the strong impact of education on the propensity to vote for the populist right strongly supports the hypothesis that the new cultural conflict is an offspring of the critical juncture of the educational revolution. The Front National draws over-proportional support from citizens with low levels of education, while those with higher education by and large refuse to vote for it.

All this suggests that as long as cultural conflicts remain predominant, the Front National is unlikely to vanish. Le Pen's formation represents a group of voters that defend an exclusionist conception of community that no other party advocates. These voters loyally turn out and vote for the Front National election after election – much more consistently than the voters of the other parties. To which degree the populist right can still grow beyond the hard core of traditionalist-communitarian voters, however, is a more difficult question to answer. On the one hand, the dangers should not be overstated. As the 2002 presidential election has shown, there are clear limits to the Front National's reach. After having announced after the first round that he would consider any result below 30% of the vote as a defeat for himself and for France, Le Pen's vote share stagnated at 17,8% in the second round of the presidential elections. In no département did he gain more than 30% (see Mayer 2002: 363-384). Apparently, the dividing line between those ready to vote for the extreme right and those who are not runs deep. At the same time, the RPR/UMP's relatively libertarian-universalistic profile in the 2002 presidential contest seems quite inappropriate in containing the Front National's rise. To a certain degree, the Front National and the Gaullists mobilize according to a similar cultural logic. The RPR/UMP's position thus stands in sharp contrast to the comparatively traditionalist-communitarian position of its followers, even if they are far less extreme than those voting for the populist right. If the established right maintains this profile, it thus risks leaving the entire right-of-the-centre cultural spectrum to the Front National.

Chapter 7

Switzerland: The Role of Traditionalist-Communitarian Values and National Autonomy in the Transformation of the Swiss People's Party

Introduction

Within the countries studied in this book, Switzerland stands for a case in which an established party has mobilized and absorbed the political potentials related to the new cultural conflicts that have emerged since the 1960s. In the course of this process, the Swiss People's Party has undergone a transformation from a conservative agrarian party to an extreme right-wing populist party. As already demonstrated in Chapter 2, both the party's programmatic profile, as well as its position relative to the other parties closely correspond to those of other members of the right-wing populist party family. In fact, most studies of the Swiss People's Party (Schweizerische Volkspartei, SVP) converge in their assessment that the party has undergone a profound transformation as a result of the radicalization of its discourse, which centres on the preservation of Swiss traditions against the challenges of immigration and supranational integration in the European Union (Skenderovic 2005, Mazzoleni 2003, Kitschelt and McGann 2003, McGann and Kitschelt 2005). In this process, Christoph Blocher, the charismatic leader of the party's section in the canton of Zurich, managed first to dominate his regional section and then the national party organization. Apart from curbing internal pluralism and adopting a hierarchical internal structure, the party also began practicing an aggressive style of campaigning that denounced the established parties of forming an elite cartel by disregarding the

will of the people regarding immigration policy and Switzerland's involvement in international organizations. Consequently, and as this Chapter will document in more detail, the SVP fulfils the three criteria used to distinguish members of the right-wing populist party family presented in Chapter 2.

At the same time, the question of Switzerland's relationship to the European Union has played a central role in the SVP's mobilization, and has catalyzed a polarization of positions along the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian line of conflict. In fact, the cultural line of conflict in the Swiss Party System is frequently characterized as an opposition between "openness" to the world and a traditionalist or nationalist "closure" (Hardmeier, Vatter 2003, Brunner, Sciarini 2002, Kriesi et al. 2005). The centrality of the European integration issue put in evidence in models explaining the support for the SVP (Kriesi et al. 2005, Kitschelt, McGann 2003, McGann, Kitschelt 2005, Holzer, Linder 2003) of course raises the question whether its voters really hold the anti-universalistic and exclusionist conceptions of community that are characteristic of right-wing populist supporters. One of the main hypotheses I seek to substantiate in this chapter is that the SVP voters' attitudinal pattern closely corresponds to that exhibited by other supporters of the populist right across Western Europe. However, tying the rather diffuse anti-universalistic potential to the important issue of how Switzerland should define its position regarding European integration has facilitated the mobilization of the traditionalist-communitarian potential and is therefore central for explaining the SVP's ascendancy.

As a result of the mobilization of the libertarian and of the traditionalist-exclusionist potentials by two major political actors, Switzerland represents a case in which the new cultural conflicts of the 1960s and 1970s have resulted first in a transformation of the Social Democratic party on the left and then of an established conservative party on the right. However, even if there was a delay in the manifestation of an ideological counter-pole to the New Left, the forces pushing towards the transformation of the SVP have already been present within the party in the late 1970s and early 1980s (Skenderovic 2005: 213-6). It is the Blocher wing's "long march through the institutions" of the national party structure that explains the delayed emergence of a successful and united traditionalist-communitarian counter-pole to the libertarian-universalistic conceptions of the New Left. Since the 1970s and especially in the 1980s, various newly founded extreme right parties had emerged in

the political space in which the SVP later thrived. However, marked by fragmentation and lacking charismatic leaders, their electoral support culminated and came to a halt in 1991. Having a more powerful organization and helped by a charismatic leader, the SVP succeeded in absorbing the more narrow extreme right potential into a broader movement of the New Right that relegated the various smaller parties to an ephemeral phenomenon.

The analysis presented in this chapter reveals that while the political potentials related to the new cultural divide were present early on, the established parties were slow to respond to the transformation of the traditional cultural dimension in the 1970s. New parties emerged both on the left and on the right, leading to a fragmentation of the traditionally stable Swiss party system. The SVP's rise in the 1990s then marks an adjustment process in the party system that has strongly affected the balance of power and its mechanics. In the course of this transformation, the parties situated at the poles of the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian dimension of conflict, the Social Democrats and the SVP, have grown, mainly at the expense of the smaller parties of the extreme left and the extreme right, but also of the Christian Democrats and the Liberal Democrats. Switzerland then represents a case in which, despite a profound transformation of the patterns of opposition in the party system, the traditional parties have to a large degree absorbed the new cultural conflict.

This chapter is organized as follows. I start by discussing the forces that have traditionally shaped the Swiss party system and elaborate on the recent changes touched upon in this introduction. The empirical analysis starts by determining the lines of opposition structuring party competition in the national elections of 1975, 1991, 1995 and 1999. Applying the research strategy set out in Chapter 5, I then investigate the patterns of opposition and the interaction between parties' programmatic stances and their voters' preferences along the economic, cultural, and European integration dimensions. The technical procedures and their theoretical justification have been explained in Chapter 5, I only make reference to the peculiarities of the Swiss analysis in presenting the results. Due to a lack of appropriate survey data, only a partial analysis of the 1991 election is possible. In the fourth section, I turn to the role the three dimensions investigated play in structuring voting decisions. Finally, I analyse the class and educational basis of support for the

SVP. Having discussed some of the grievances resulting from the processes of economic modernization in the past, the first aim of this analysis is to determine whether there is a social-structural component to the party's success. The second aim is to verify how diverging SVP voters' preferences are regarding the traditional state-market conflict. This has important consequences for the vulnerability of the populist right, should economic conflicts regain centre stage.

From Stability to Instability and Back: The Evolution of the Swiss Party System and the Rise of the Swiss People's Party

Traditional cleavages and the rise of new parties in the 1970s and 1980s

Contrary to the French case, the rise of the populist right in Switzerland took place within a party system that has been renowned for its stability. Historically, the liberal-religious, the agrarian-industrial and the state-market cleavages had all led to the formation of political parties and subsequently shaped the party system over decades. In the 1970s, the religious cleavage was still stronger than the class cleavage, as Lijphart's (1979) analysis showed. At the same time, it is important to note that the conflict mirrored by this cleavage is not the same in all canton, which in turn is a prime factor in accounting for the existence of different cantonal party systems. The Christian Democrats (CVP) and their forerunners have traditionally represented two different antagonisms, depending on the context. In the predominantly protestant cantons it has gathered the support of the catholic minority, while it reflects a conflict between religious and laicist citizens in the catholic cantons. In these cantons, the left has remained unsuccessful until recently, and with the Liberal Democrats and the Christian Democrats being the predominant parties, the latter have also represented voters with leftist economic views. The patterns of party competition therefore vary markedly from canton to canton, and it is customary to speak of different cantonal party systems (Klöti 1998, Kriesi 1998, Ladner 2004). This will be relevant later on for the assignments of the parties to the ideological blocks formed by the class

cleavage. Historically, Switzerland was a country in which liberalism was hegemonic (Luebbert 1991), which resulted in a late and weak mobilization of the left and secured the Liberal Democrats – and the Liberal Party in the French-speaking cantons – a much stronger role than in most continental European countries. However, in the 1990s, the Liberals were overtaken first by the Social Democrats (SP) and then by the SVP as a consequence of the growing prominence of the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian line of conflict.

Apart from the class and religious cleavages that characterize all Western European countries, the existence of an agrarian party, the predecessor of the SVP, is a characteristic Switzerland shares with the Scandinavian countries and the Netherlands (Rokkan 2000: 397-404). Founded in 1936 as the Farmers', Artisans' and Citizen's party (Bauern-, Gewerbe- und Bürgerpartei, BGB), it was rooted in the protestant German-speaking cantons, and changed its name to Swiss People's Party (Schweizerische Volkspartei, SVP) in 1971. Represented in the national Executive Council, it has been a junior partner in the government coalition whose composition has remained unchanged between 1959 and 2003 (the so-called "magic formula"). The permanent representation of the four major parties in government – the Social Democrats, the Liberal Democrats, the Christian Democrats and the SVP – guaranteed the consensual style of politics of which Switzerland represents the model (Lijphart 1999).

Since the late 1960s, however, new political parties have emerged both to the left of the social democrats and on the extreme right. Those of the extreme left have gradually been absorbed by the Social Democrats and the Ecologists, the latter integrating a diverse number of green parties that emerged in the 1970s and the 1980s (Ladner 1999). The oldest party on the extreme right is the National Action (NA), which rose to prominence in the 1970s by launching three popular initiatives against foreign "overpopulation". Although they were all defeated, the popular support for the first initiative, which gained 46% of the vote in 1970, early on brought to the fore a xenophobic political potential. Anti-immigrant mobilization in the 1970s was intimately tied to the name of James Schwarzenbach, a charismatic and disputatious politician who vindicated a traditional Christian and rural Swiss identity (Müller 2005). However, support for the party, which changed its name to Swiss Democrats later on, peaked at 3.3% of the vote. Combining anti-immigrant, ecological and social

concerns, it can be taken to represent a classical extreme right tendency (Gentile, Kriesi 1998: 126). In 1985, the Swiss Automobilist Party was founded as a reaction against ecologist and socialist successes. Taking on a broader extreme right agenda, it combined anti-immigration with free market and anti-statist appeals and thus followed Kitschelt's (1995) model of a New Radical Right party (see Skenderovic 2005: Ch. 5). However, similar to the Swiss Democrats, it reached the height of its support in the 1991 election, where it received around 5% of the vote, and has steadily declined since then. Support for other extreme right parties has generally been negligible, but it is noteworthy that the Lega dei Ticinesi immediately after its founding gained almost a quarter of the vote in the Italian-speaking part of Switzerland in 1991. Although a right-wing populist party in profile and style, the Lega is a special case because it is at the same time a regionalist party. Overall support for the extreme right peaked in 1991, when five parties together gained 10.9% of the vote (see Figure 7.1).

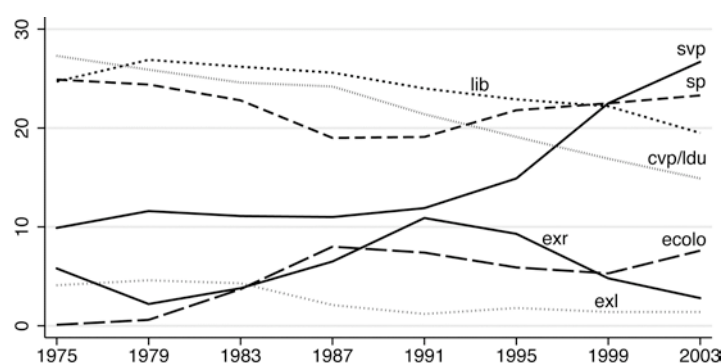


Figure 7.1: Voter shares of the major parties and party blocks, 1975-2003 (in percent)

Legend: svp: Schweizerische Volkspartei (Swiss People's Party); sp: Social Democrats; lib: Liberal Democrats and Liberal Party; cvp/ldu: various Christian Democrat parties, Landesring der Unabhängigen; eco: Ecologist parties; exr: extreme right parties; exl: extreme left parties

Source: <http://www.parlament.ch/homepage/in-statistiken-tabellen.htm>

The transformation of the Swiss People's Party and the rise of the new cultural divide

In the 1970s, after the social groups constituting the SVP's core support base – farmers and rural inhabitants – had diminished in strength, the party sought to attract new voters, pursuing a rather centrist political strategy (Ladner 1999: 231, Skenderovic 2005: 212-3). However, this moderate programmatic profile did not result in electoral gains. Furthermore, it clashed with the more conservative ethos of the party's Zurich wing. As a reaction to this strategy, the Zurich section of the party, under the leadership of Christoph Blocher, started pushing for a more polarizing strategy already in the late 1970s, staunchly defending traditionalist values. Blocher's anti-intellectualism as well as his earlier active opposition against the 1968 student movement underline the anti-libertarian or anti-universalistic thrust that nourishes right-wing populist mobilization in Switzerland. Anti-immigration stances, on the other hand, do not seem to have played a role within the SVP at this point.

In the years that followed, Blocher's Zurich section of the party underwent a process of transformation, taking on the characteristics that distinguish right-wing populist parties from mainstream parties in organizational and rhetorical terms, namely (i) a hierarchical internal organization and (ii) an aggressive anti-establishment discourse (see Chapter 2). The party not only became more professionalized, but also more centralized and hierarchical or even authoritarian, according to Skenderovic (2005: 243). Programmatic decisions were taken by a small circle of high-ranking party officials. The Zurich section also "invented" the aggressive anti-establishment campaigning style that was later adopted by the national party organization and the other cantonal sections (see Kriesi et al. 2005 for illustrative examples).

Apart from the SVP's growing electoral support in the canton of Zurich, displacing the Bern section that had traditionally dominated the national party organization by virtue of its electoral strength, the growing influence of the Blocherite wing on the national party organization was achieved by the success of two campaigns that touched upon the virulent question of Switzerland's relationship to Europe and the world. In 1986, it led the successful campaign against Switzerland's adherence to the United Nations. Then, in 1992, Blocher was the leading proponent of the campaign against participation in the European Economic Area, which was also defeated in a

popular vote and set the course for Switzerland's standing aloof of the European Union. Because the Bern wing, whose proponents traditionally represented the party in the federal government, had supported the rapprochement to Europe, the defeat of the proposal further strengthened Blocher's position in the party and allowed him gradually to dominate the national party organization. Subsequently, there were numerous examples of politicians who did not agree with the new party line and either voluntarily left the party or were forced to leave. Since the late 1980s, the Zurich wing also succeeded in putting the asylum question on the national agenda, promoting tough stances against "fake" and criminal asylum seekers.

Although some dissent remains concerning the proper labelling of the SVP, most recent studies of the party agree that its ideological profile corresponds to that of a right-wing populist party (McGann and Kitschelt 2005, Mazzoleni 2003, Skenderovic 2005, Kriesi et al. 2005). However, it is important to note that establishing a hierarchical party structure is not conterminous to a weak organization. Similarly to the Front National in France, the SVP has a rich array of affiliated organizations, such as youth sections of the party and civil society organizations. Prominent among these is the Campaign for an Independent and Neutral Switzerland (*Aktion für eine unabhängige und neutrale Schweiz, AUNS*), co-founded by Blocher after the UN vote in 1986. As a consequence of the SVP's transformation, and of its superior organizational strength, the smaller parties of the extreme right have found their mobilization space tightly constrained. Divided into rival parties, and competing with a better funded party with a charismatic leader, the electoral fate of the extreme right parties was dull. After their high in 1991, they virtually collapsed under the mobilization efforts of the SVP, as Figure 7.1 shows. The empirical analysis will therefore substantiate the double claim that (i) the SVP's transformation resulted in a programmatic convergence with the parties of the extreme right, and (ii) that the voters of these parties and the followers of the SVP have similar orientations regarding the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide.

The Social Democrats and the Environmentalists having absorbed the various splinter parties of the left, and the SVP having supplanted the parties of the extreme right, the established parties have reversed the trend towards party system fragmentation. But the organizational continuity of the parties should not mask the profound transformation in the patterns of interaction and in the balance of power in

the party system. In line with Kitschelt's (1994) argument, the left, under the influence of the New Social Movements of the 1970s, has shifted its emphasis from economic to cultural issues. While remaining economically leftist, it has put heavy emphasis on enforcing culturally liberal or universalistic social values. On the other hand, the SVP has succeeded in mobilizing all those who oppose the challenge to traditional values and the forces that erode some of the distinctive traits of Swiss culture, such as the myth of national autonomy and neutrality. In the 1990s, the parties lying at the poles of this new cultural divide have grown steadily. While the SVP has become the strongest party in 1999, the Social Democrats have recovered from their losses in the 1980s, despite the competition they face from the Ecologists within their own camp. The losers of the transformation of the cultural divide, in other words, are the parties of the centrist block, namely, the Christian Democrats and the Liberals (see Figure 7.1). Certainly, the erosion of the formers' support base must also be seen in the context of the waning of the traditional religious cleavage (Lachat 2004: 71-3). As a consequence of these shifts in party strength, Christoph Blocher has gained a seat in the federal council at the expense of the Christian Democrats after the 2003 parliamentary elections. In the seven-seat council, the SVP, the FDP, the SP now each hold two seats, while the CVP must content itself with one. But the Liberal Democrats are also under pressure, and their decline – albeit less pronounced – more intimately reflects their difficulties in finding a coherent strategy vis-à-vis their challenger.

The mobilization of this conflict has also led to a homogenisation of the conflicts structuring party competition in the cantonal party systems, which have remained less nationalized than in other countries until recently (Armingeon 1998, Caramani 2004). By means of its modern style of campaigning, the SVP has drawn attention to its political agenda throughout the country and has expanded its reach to the catholic and French-speaking cantons in which it had no historical roots (Kriesi et al. 2005). Consequently, it has been the driving force of a “nationalization” of the national party system and a more confrontational political style in Swiss politics (Kriesi 2005: 6). An analysis of the SVP's development between 1995 and 2003 shows that the party's potential – the share of people considering the possibility of voting for it – has remained constant, and that its growth from a share of 14.9% of the vote in 1995 to 26.7% in 2003 is largely due to its ability in actually mobilizing this potential (Kriesi

et al. 2005). The strategy of permanent campaigning, the party's professional style, and the charisma of Christoph Blocher have, in other words, played a decisive role in the success of the populist right in Switzerland.

Political potentials underlying the rise of the SVP

As pointed out earlier on, the immigration question has been on the political agenda for a long time in Switzerland. In other words, just as we have seen in France, the rise of an anti-immigrant party cannot be attributed to rising levels of xenophobia. In fact, attitudes towards foreigners have in general become more favourable in Switzerland between the 1960s and the 1990s (Stolz 2001). The crucial point therefore is whether or not exclusionist attitudes are mobilized and politically articulated by political parties. Because of the openness of the Swiss political system due to its direct democratic institutions, the immigration question surfaced earlier than in other countries, but this did not yet lead to an immediate articulation of the issue at the party level. In fact, when the populace voted on three popular initiatives seeking to limit the number of foreigners and expelling part of those already living in Switzerland in the 1970s, the established parties unanimously rejected the proposals. As the empirical analysis will show, party oppositions at this time were still structured by an older cultural antagonism, but it can also be shown that the political potentials underlying the new cultural line of conflict were already present.

Apart from the role of political agency in articulating latent political potentials, which I have discussed in Chapter 3, my framework suggests that established loyalties crosscutting latent identity categories condition the emergence of new group divisions. Hence, the saliency of the class and religious cleavages is likely to have limited the room for the mobilization of broad ethnicity-based identities in the post-war years. However, the comparatively strong mobilization of the left-wing New Social Movements of the 1970s and 1980s in Switzerland (Koopmans, Kriesi 1995), and the subsequent shift from economic to cultural issues on the part of the parties of the left is likely to have weakened the group attachments underlying the traditional class cleavage. As Hug and Trechsel (2002) show, the influence of the religious

cleavage, and to a lesser degree also the traditional class cleavage in structuring electoral alignments have diminished, especially in the 1990s.

Because conflict is a precondition to collective identity formation, as argued in Chapter 4, the wide diffusion of libertarian-universalistic values expressed by the strong mobilization of the New Social Movements also suggests a strong potential for a counter-mobilization by New Right actors. At the same time, the rise of the transformed SVP owes a lot to the salience of the conflict over the country's relationship to the European Union. At a theoretical level, the question of European integration is of course tightly related to the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide, as I have claimed in Chapter 1. To the degree that the question is framed in cultural, and not in economic terms, supranational integration clashes not only with the "traditional" national community that citizens holding traditionalist-communitarian values deem necessary to preserve, but also with the postulate of the primacy of (national) politics. By tying up to the forceful Swiss myths of national independence, regional autonomy and the instruments of direct citizen participation, resistance to the EU provides a powerful frame for what I have called the *political logic* of right-wing populist parties' mobilization in Chapters 1 and 2.

At the empirical level, orientations towards the European Union and the emphasis laid on national autonomy have been shown to be strong components of a broader and highly salient cultural divide structuring belief systems in Switzerland (Brunner, Sciarini 2002). Indeed, this has led these and a number of other authors to characterize the cultural conflict as one between "integration" and "demarcation" (Kriesi 1993b, Hug, Trechsel 2002, Hug, Sciarini 2002, Hardmeier, Vatter 2003, Kriesi, Sciarini 2004, Bornschier, Helbling 2005). While not questioning the plausibility of this label, one of the central aims of this chapter is to elucidate to which degree the integration-demarcation divide represents a Swiss idiosyncrasy or is in fact a variant of the more general divide detectable also in other countries. My hypothesis is that the European integration issue has catalyzed the formation of a New Right collective identity, but that the underlying potentials and political orientations closely mirror those of citizens located at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the cultural divide in other countries.

At the political and rhetorical level, all the major parties' approved the participation in the European Economic Area in the 1992 referendum. This made the European

issue a highly promising vehicle for a right-wing populist anti-establishment discourse. The SVP could denounce the established parties not only of “selling out” Swiss identity, but also of forming a cartel based on an elitist consensus that was not backed by a majority of the population. At a more general level, the collusive arrangements typical of consensus democracies make an anti-establishment discourse appear promising for outsiders. If there is something as a cartel of established parties, then it must look similar to an informally institutionalized grand coalition encompassing all the major parties. Although the SVP has traditionally been represented in the Executive Council, the federalist party structure made it possible for the Zurich section to play the oppositional card while the more moderate Bern wing was in government. In this sense, territorially fragmented party systems seem to leave “room for experimentation with the mobilization of new issues”, as Kriesi (2007) argues, testified also by the case of the Freedom Party (FPÖ) in Austria.

Due to the cultural polarization brought about by the mobilization of libertarian-universalistic issues, and by the prominent role played by European integration throughout the 1990s, we can expect the SVP’s rise to be primarily associated with cultural potentials as well as by the political potentials amenable to an anti-establishment discourse. Economic grievances, on the other hand, have presumably played a more moderate role than elsewhere, among other reasons due to low levels of unemployment. Due to its tradition of world-market openness, Switzerland has been less pressed to adapt its economic model to the more competitive international environment than elsewhere in Europe, as Bonoli and Mach (2000) point out. However, meagre growth levels and rising levels of unemployment in the 1990s – albeit low in comparison with the neighbouring European countries – have contributed to a general perception that reform was needed (Bonoli, Mach 2000, Lachat 2007). Because we know that perceptions of job insecurity can be more important than the immediate threats (Mughan et al. 2003), the gloomy mood of the 1990s, supported by important measures at liberalizing the economy, may well have caused economic grievances that a right-wing populist party might thrive upon.

At the same time, a dualism exists in the Swiss economy of an internationally competitive and a sheltered sector, characteristic also of other small open economies (Katzenstein 1985). Certain sectors of the economy thus risk being exposed to competitive pressure if Switzerland were to join the EU and have already come under

pressure as a result of the WTO agreements and the bilateral agreements between Switzerland and the EU, which were negotiated after the defeat of the European Economic Area project (Mach, Häusermann, Papadopoulos 2003). Because certain segments of the workforce risk to loose from a closer integration with the European Union, opposition against the European Union in part may reflect not only cultural perceptions of threat, but also economic fears. Unfortunately, however, the survey data available in Switzerland does not permit a separate measurement of the cultural and economic components of citizens' orientations towards the EU, which proved illuminating in the analysis of the French case.

While the SVP clearly mobilizes all those who oppose European integration for whatever reasons, its programmatic stance concerning the state-market divide does not appear very suitable to mobilize the losers of economic modernization, namely, workers with low levels of skills, and more specifically in the Swiss case, those employed in hitherto sheltered sectors. The party's harsh anti-state discourse and its appeal to self-responsibility generally make its position appear quite neo-liberal in the media, as the analysis will show, and it is rather implausible that modernization losers should endorse such policies. But the SVP's strategy in the economic domain is much more ambiguous than it may seem. Once in parliament, the party's elected representatives do not follow a very market-liberal ideology, but, quite to the contrary, often vote against market liberalizing reforms (Häusermann 2003). More specifically, while they support a feebly regulated labour market, they are protectionist as far as general market liberalization is concerned, and especially regarding agriculture policies (Bernhard 2004). Given that farmers are one of the party's traditional core constituencies, this latter point is not very surprising. But even at a more general level, this evidence suggests that the SVP does in fact protect those branches of economic activity that have been sheltered both from international competition, as well as from inter-cantonal competition within the country. At a rhetorical level, however, this policy is framed less in terms of the state-market cleavage than by opposing EU membership as well as too far-reaching concessions in the negotiations over the bilateral agreements between Switzerland and the EU. The ensuing analyses will probe further into these hypotheses, taking into account also how well the SVP represents its voters along central dimensions of conflict in the Swiss Party system.

The Configuration of Parties' Political Space and Resulting Dimensions of Opposition

The first step in the analysis is to determine which dimensions of opposition were relevant in the election campaigns under study. Figure 7.2 presents the results of the MDS-Analyses of the parties' programmatic offer, using the procedures explained in Chapter 5. In the mid-1970s as well as in the 1990s, Swiss political space is two-dimensional, although the two dimensions cross-cut one another to varying degrees.¹ One of these dimensions is characterized by an opposition between support for the welfare state and economic liberalism, corresponding to the traditional state-market cleavage. In 1975, polarization around the economic divide was not particularly high, and the parties diverge more along the vertical than the horizontal dimension. In the later years, however, the two issues constituting the state-market cleavage exhibit a very high degree of polarization. In other words, the traditional class cleavage remains salient in Swiss politics.

The cultural dimension in 1975 reflects a libertarian-authoritarian divide. It evolves around the issues put on the agenda by the New Left and challenging traditional values on the one hand, and law and order statements on the other hand. The Social Democrats and the Christian Democrats lie fairly near to one another at the libertarian-universalistic pole of this divide, while the Liberals and the "old" SVP are situated far away from cultural liberalism and near to law and order stances. The small parties of the extreme right combine a rather leftist economic stance with an anti-universalistic position. A decade and a half later, in the 1991 election, two new polarizing issues have appeared: European integration and immigration, the latter being situated close to support for the army. In line with a New Left position, the Social Democrats combine a leftist economic stance with a strong advocacy of the universalistic values embodied in cultural liberalism, and also show the strongest support for European integration. At the other extreme, the SVP's position is now closest to that of the smaller parties of the extreme right as a consequence of the party's transformation. As in 1975, it strongly opposes cultural liberalism, but this

1 The values for the Stress-I statistic are 0.25 for 1975, 0.24 for 1991 and 1995, and 0.38 for 1999.

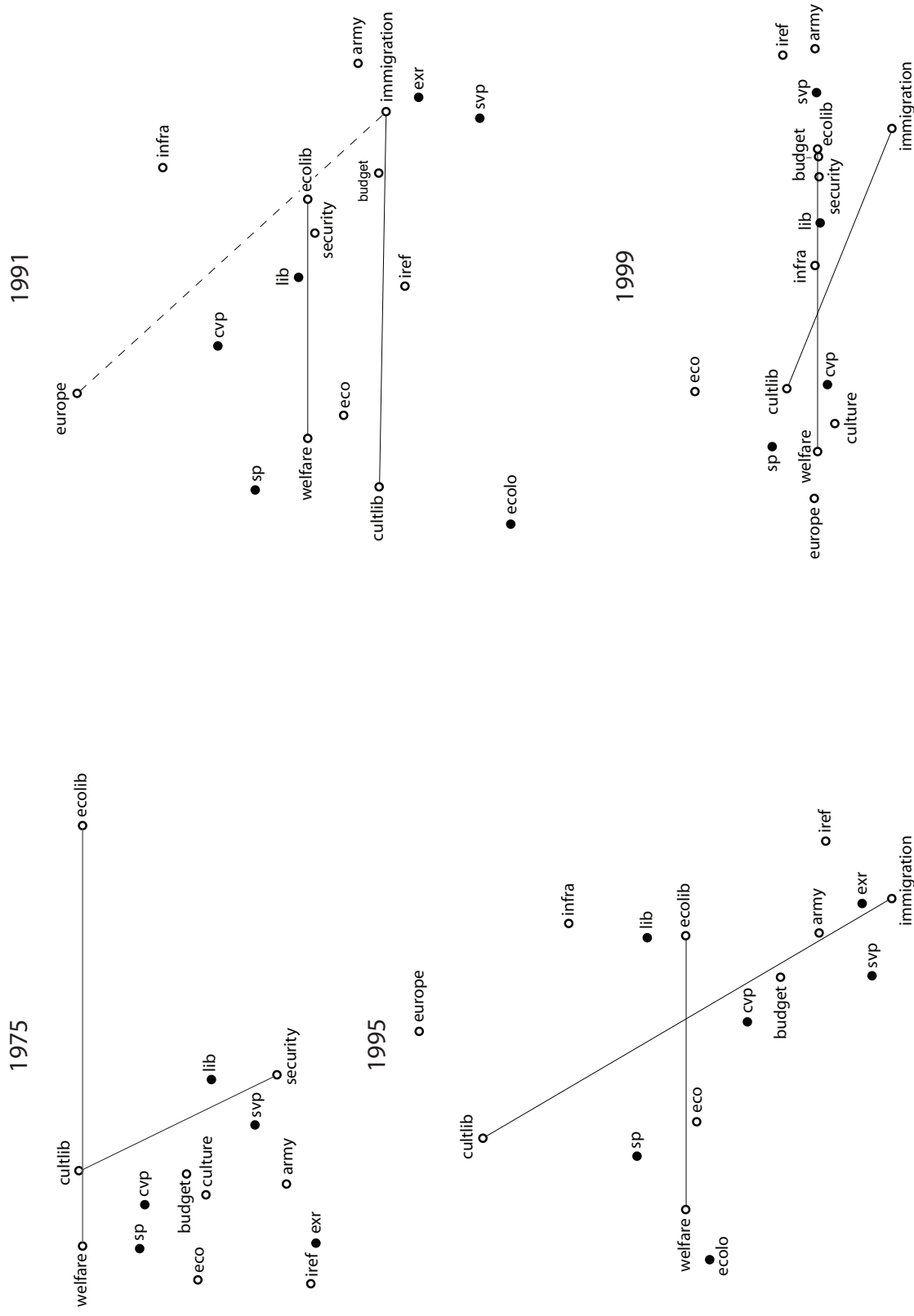


Figure 7.2: Political Space in Switzerland, 1975-1999. Positions of parties and issue-categories

Legend: *svp*: Schweizerische Volkspartei (Swiss People's Party); *exr*: various extreme right parties; *lib*: Liberal Democrats, Liberal Party; *cvp*: christian democrat parties, Landesring der Unabhängigen (Alliance of Independents); *sp*: Social Democrats; *ecolo*: Greens, ecologist parties; *exl*: various extreme left parties

profile is now coupled with a fervent opposition to European integration and to the immigration of foreigners. Between the poles lie the parties of the established right. Their position with regard to the cultural dimension is somewhat variable, testifying their difficulty in defining their stance regarding the new antagonism. Finally, the Ecologists in 1991 differ from the position these parties typically take in other countries. Although they are not far away from cultural liberalism, they oppose both European integration and tough stances against foreigners, and are located far away from the other parties. The Ecologists' position is partially responsible for the shifting make-up of the dimension cross-cutting the economic divide.

In the early 1990s, the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide has indeed materialized, but it runs parallel to the state-market cleavage, while the cross-cutting dimension evolves around European integration and traditionalist-communitarian stances. In 1995, then, when the Ecologists have rallied behind rapprochement to the EU, support for supranational integration becomes clearly associated with cultural liberalism, while anti-immigrant and pro-army positions form the opposing pole. Finally, in 1999, Europe is closely associated with a welfare statist position. The libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide does form a second dimension, but it is strongly correlated with the state-market divide. In other words, in this last election, the configuration tends to become one-dimensional. This is partially due to the fact that the parties situated at the poles of the cultural antagonism also occupy the poles of the economic divide. This is an interesting finding for a multi-party system, and reflects the transformation of the cultural divide from an antagonism traditionally carrying the stamp of the religious cleavage, to a conflict evolving around different conceptions of community, where the New Left and the populist right now take the extreme positions.

For the subsequent analyses, it is necessary to define the dimensions along which the positions of the parties and their voters are to be compared. Having found the familiar opposition between welfare and economic liberalism in all four elections, the case is straightforward regarding the economic divide. Turning to the cultural divide, the matter is again clear for the election of 1975, where an antagonism between cultural liberalism and security emerges quite clearly that makes sense theoretically. Choosing the relevant categories in the 1990s is not as unambiguous a task in the light of the shifting patterns of cultural opposition. Immigration and army both consistently

form one pole of the cultural line of opposition, but the varying degrees of association between cultural liberalism and European integration suggest that the latter two issues should be kept apart. Furthermore, since one of the central aims of this analysis is to establish to which degree cultural oppositions in Switzerland differ from those found in the other countries, I measure the cultural dimension of the 1990s using the same categories as in the other countries, namely cultural liberalism and immigration. From a theoretical point of view, this antagonism is closest to the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide. Because support for the army in 1991 and 1995 empirically emerges as intimately related to anti-immigration stances and in 1991 could even be considered to constitute the pole of the cultural divide, I use both issue army and immigration to establish positions in those years.² Performing an additional analysis of the European integration issue, it will be possible to establish the congruence between positions along the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian and the EU-divide.

Table 7.1 shows which of these categories can be operationalized on the voter side using post-election surveys. Most surveys make possible the operationalization of the relevant categories, the exception being the 1991 survey, which contains so few issue-related questions that none of the dimensions can be measured. The following analyses will therefore focus on the elections of 1975, 1995, and 1999. With respect to European integration, the information provided by the surveys is actually better than what we have from the media analysis. Due to limitations in the information available for the supply side, a direct comparison of the positions of the parties and their electorates is only possible for the 1995 election. However, it proves quite illuminating to position voters along the EU-dimension in 1975, way before integration became a political issue, as we shall see. Having operationalized the issue categories, voters' positions along these dimensions are then again determined using factor analysis.³

2 In 1999, the category emerges as polarizing as well, but this is mainly due to the SVP's strong appraisal of the army, while most parties do not address the issue at all. For this reason and because army is no longer intimately related to immigration, I do not use positions regarding the army for the construction of the cultural divide in 1999.

3 For theoretical reasons, I expect that a single factor will result from these analyses, because the corresponding issue categories should be part of the same underlying dimension. In general, this expectation is corroborated. There is one exception, occurring when integrating the three categories used for the cultural dimension in 1975. Already in constructing the underlying cultural liberalism category, two factors emerged, of which one is closer to cultural liberalism, while the other measures traditional values (see Appendix C). In the subsequent factor analysis used to measure the

Table 7.1: Relevant issue-categories per election and those operationalized on the demand side

	Economic dimension		Cultural dimension		European integration dimension	
	Welfare	Ecolib	Cultlib	Security		Europe
1975	X	X	2 dim.	X		X
	Welfare	Ecolib	Cultlib	Immigr	Army	Europe
1991	–	–	–	–	–	–
	Welfare	Ecolib	Cultlib	Immigr	Army	Europe
1995	X	–	X	X	X	X
	Welfare	Ecolib	Cultlib	Immigr		Europe
1999	X	X	X	X		X

Note: X denotes that one dimension emerges from the factor analysis. In one case, the solution is two-dimensional (“2 dim.”), and both underlying variables are used for the construction of the axis. See Chapter 5 for an explanation of this procedure and Appendix C for a list of the items used for each category.

Parties and Voters on the Cultural Divide

Position, match, and polarization

Beginning with the cultural divide, I now track the positions of the parties and their electorates and verify how well political supply and demand match along this changing antagonism. The results of the analysis are presented in Figure 7.3 in spatial form, together with the measures for polarization and match. Starting the discussion in 1975, it is quite striking that while the parties take rather divergent positions regarding the libertarian-traditionalism divide, the positions of their voters hardly differ from one another. On the party side, we can see that the Social Democrats are located at the libertarian-universalistic pole of the divide, but the CVP is not very far off. The opposing pole is constituted by the parties of the extreme left and the extreme right. The SVP, on the other hand, has a centrist position close to that of the Liberals, and

cultural dimension, traditional values prove to be related to security-concerns, while cultural liberalism forms a second factor. However, because the Eigenvalue of the second factor is only 1.00003, it seems reasonable to perform a factor analysis in which a one-dimensional solution is enforced.

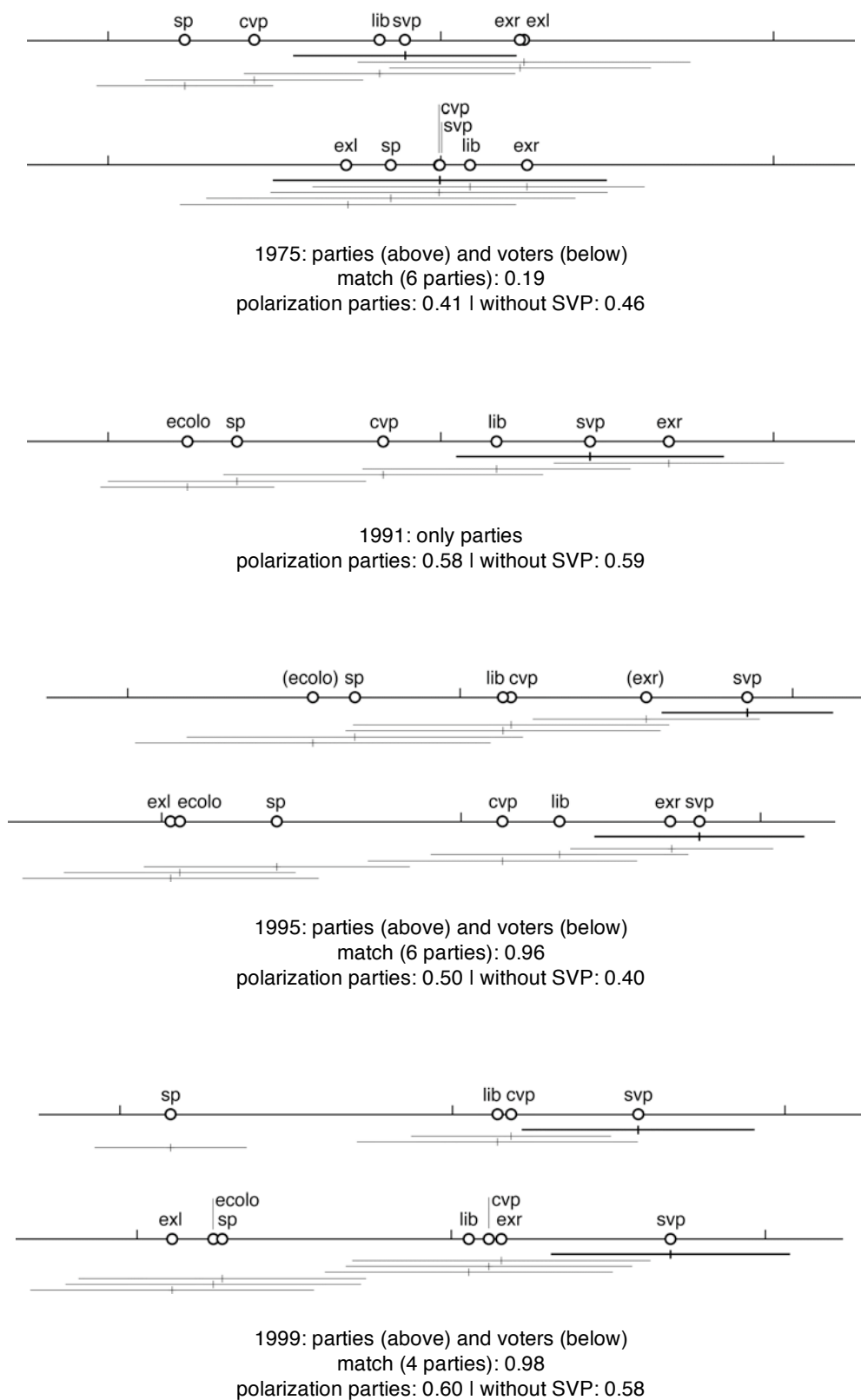


Figure 7.3: Parties and voters on the cultural divide in Switzerland, 1975-1999.

position, match, and polarization

Legend: see Figure 7.2

the same holds true for its voters. Traditionally, the SVP had been a conservative party, but the results shown here mirror the assessment found in the literature that the party pursued a centrist strategy in the 1970s. Overall, the cultural conflict articulated by the party system does not correspond to equally strong differences in orientations in the electorate. The strong mismatch between parties and their voters – and reflected in a low correlation – also derives from differences in the ordering of parties and their voters, of which the extreme left is the most obvious case.

The reconfiguration of party oppositions along the cultural dimension comes in two steps. In 1991, after the immigration issue has become salient, this dimension no longer reflects a libertarian-authoritarian divide, but is more intimately related to differing conceptions of community. The overall polarization of the party system has risen, and the SVP has taken a step into more traditionalist-communitarian terrain. However, the SVP is not the right-most party, but lies between the Liberals and the extreme right. In a second major change taking place between 1991 and 1995, the SVP moves to the extreme of the dimension, outdistancing the smaller extreme right parties. The latter's position is put in brackets, indicating (as always in these figures) that we have captured less than ten statements from them concerning this dimension, which mirrors the fact that they have received far less media attention. The 1999 election confirms the pattern established four years earlier, and also sees polarization rise once more. This is also due to the Social Democrats' moving closer to the libertarian-universalistic pole which results in a rising divide between the parties of the left and the centre-right.

As far as the voters are concerned, their relative positions closely correspond to the stances taken by their parties, resulting in extraordinarily high measures of the match in positions. Voters' positions are much more polarized along the cultural dimension than they used to be in 1975, and we find similar ideological blocks on the supply and on the demand side. The first is a left-libertarian block, constituted by the SP, the Ecologists and the extreme left, all of which take a decidedly libertarian-universalistic position. At the other extreme lie the voters of the SVP, which are located close to those of the smaller extreme right parties in 1995 and actually outflank them by far four years later. In between lies a centre-block formed by the Liberal and Christian Democrats. These two parties have moved together between 1991 and 1995, and the same holds true for their voters. In 1995, there is still some overlap between the

programmatic statements of these parties and the left-libertarian block. This is indicated by the bars showing the spread of programmatic statements (in the case of parties) and individual orientations (in the case of voters). However, on the voter side, the divide between the left-libertarian and the centre-right block clearly runs deepest, and in 1999, the parties have moved apart as well. On the other hand, an opposing development is discernible regarding the divide between the centre-right and the extreme right block. In 1995, the centre block's statements hardly overlap with those of the SVP. In 1999, however, as the distance between the left and the centre-parties widens, the latter and the SVP have moved together.

On the voter side, there was already more affinity in 1995 between those who voted for the SVP and those who chose the Liberals than their respective parties' positions would lead us to expect. The move to the right performed by the centre-right therefore seems to reflect their fear of losing parts of their own electorate to the populist right. This danger could be real: Between 1995 and 1999, SVP voters' cultural orientations have become more heterogeneous, which may reflect the inflow of less extreme voters into the SVP's electoral pool. The analysis of the stability of alignments will further investigate this hypothesis.

All in all, these results show that both the SVP, as well as its voters clearly lie at the extreme of the cultural dimension running from libertarian-universalistic to traditionalist-communitarian conceptions of community. In this sense, the results closely parallel those concerning the Front National in France. In other words, the potentials underlying the SVP's successful mobilization are by no means solely related to opposition against the country joining the European Union. Both the average position of the SVP's electorate along the cultural line of opposition, as well as the relative homogeneity of these voters' orientations – albeit more pronounced in 1995 than in 1999 – shows that the party rallies a group of citizens who stand out for their exclusionist conception of community and their opposition to universalistic values. Nonetheless, it is plausible to suppose that the European issue has catalysed the rise of this new cultural antagonism, a hypothesis that will be addressed later on.

Before turning to the loyalties that the three ideological blocks along the cultural divide entail, an intriguing question remains: Is the increasing polarization along this divide solely a product of the mobilization efforts of political parties – first the smaller extreme right parties and then the SVP – or did the corresponding potential in

some way already exist on the voter side? Luckily, the items contained in the 1975 post-election survey allow an operationalization not only of the libertarian-authoritarian divide that we have found to structure party oppositions in the 1970s, but also of the new cultural division of the 1990s. I start out by probing into the relationship between these old and new antagonisms. Table 7.2 presents the results of a factor analysis using the issues related to the old and new cultural divides (for a listing of the items used, see Appendix C). The results are quite striking in that they show orientations regarding the two dimensions to be clearly separated: The first factor emerging almost exclusively captures the new antagonism, centring around gender roles and solidarity with the third world (cultural liberalism) and the rights of immigrants (immigration). The second factor encompasses traditional moral values and patriotism (attitudes towards taking drugs and respect for the national flag), law and order stances, as well as support for the army. These results also underline the theoretically postulated connection between cultural liberalism and anti-immigration preferences. Although none of the established parties mobilized upon the immigration issue, the corresponding orientations are correlated with cultural liberalism at the individual level ($r=0.37$).

Table 7.2: Results of a rotated factor analysis of old and new cultural issues in the Swiss 1975 survey

	New cultural dimension	Old cultural dimension
Cultural liberalism	0.80	-0.01
Immigration	-0.79	0.15
Army	-0.23	0.79
Traditional values	-0.05	0.81
Security (law and order)	0.32	0.59
Eigenvalue	1.73	1.34
Variance explained	34%	26%
N	1062	

To determine how strongly the old and new cultural divides are related to party loyalties, the location of party electorates can be plotted in a two-dimensional political

space constituted by the two divides. Figure 7.4 reveals that the electorates of the left and centre-right parties diverge mainly along the horizontal dimension, which corresponds to the old cultural antagonism. Contrary to the prior analysis, this dimension also includes voters' orientations regarding the army, and we can see that this results in their positions being somewhat more polarized. While the voters of the extreme right and the SVP lie at the extreme of this dimension, they hardly differ from the supporters of the Liberals. Much rather, the electorates of the SVP and the extreme right stand out for their position along the new cultural dimension, where their position is remarkably similar. These results illustrate two interesting points. First of all, as we have already seen, a traditionalist-communitarian political potential that was not really mobilized by the established parties existed already in the 1970s. Secondly, the SVP faced no trade-off in attempting to gain voters with such attitudes, since its traditional electorate already shared them to a large degree. The extraordinary success of the SVP after its transformation then seems to result from its ability to hold on to its old clientele while gaining additional votes as a result of the rising prominence of the new cultural divide, and to absorbing the electorates of the smaller extreme right parties. Compared to the SVP, these latter parties were clearly.

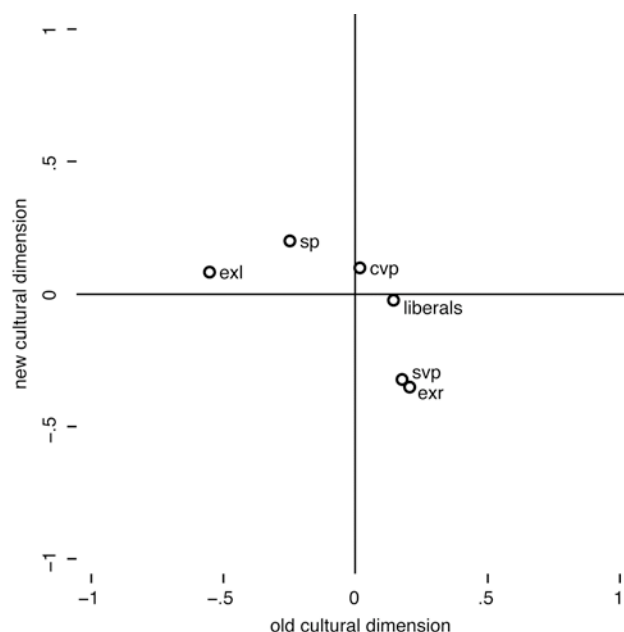


Figure 7.4: Party electorates along the old and new cultural divides, 1975

Legend: see Figure 7.2

disadvantages, being internally divided, lacking organizational capacity and resources, as well as the SVP's charismatic leadership

The stability of alignments along the cultural divide and resulting patterns of oppositions

Having determined the content of oppositions and the positions of parties and voters along the cultural divide, the next task is now to investigate in how far the new cultural antagonism has led to durable alignments, making possible the application of the analytical schema developed in Chapter 4. From a theoretical point of view, two ideological blocks may be expected both on the left and on the right of the political spectrum along the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist communitarian divide, as discussed in Chapter 5. Three of these can actually be discerned in Switzerland, namely the New Left block, the traditional right and a New Right block. The division lacking is the one between Old Left and New Left. The Social Democrats, the Ecologists and the voters of the smaller extreme left parties can be considered part of the same left-libertarian block, given their unambiguous position at the libertarian-universalistic pole of the divide.⁴ The centre-right block is formed by the Christian Democrat parties and the Liberals, which corresponds both to these parties' stances, as well as to the position of their voters. Finally, an extreme right block is formed by the SVP and the smaller parties of the extreme right, of which the Swiss Democrats, the Automobilist/Freedom Party and the Lega dei Ticinesi have been the most important electorally.

Figure 7.5 presents voters' loyalties to the three ideological blocks along the cultural divide, using recall-questions from the surveys. Because the three blocks have not yet materialized, and because the 1975 survey does not feature a recall-question, the analysis starts in 1991. As the figure reveals, the extreme populist right block in general exhibits the highest levels of loyalties. Between 75 and 79% of those who declare having voted for one of the parties in this block four years before have done so again. At the beginning of the period under study, loyalties to the centre-right block

⁴ Admittedly, in the 1975 campaign, the extreme left appears at the authoritarian pole of the libertarian-authoritarian antagonism, close to the extreme right. However, extreme left voters in that and later elections are consistently located at the libertarian-universalistic pole of this divide.

were still somewhat higher than those to the left-libertarian party block, but they exhibit opposing trends. While allegiances to the Liberals and Christian Democrats have declined, the voters of the left-libertarian parties have become more loyal to their parties, reaching levels similar to those of the extreme right. Overall, loyalties are strong, and the differences between the blocks are rather modest, and compared to the results of the French case in the preceding chapter, the fidelity of the centre-right voters has suffered less.

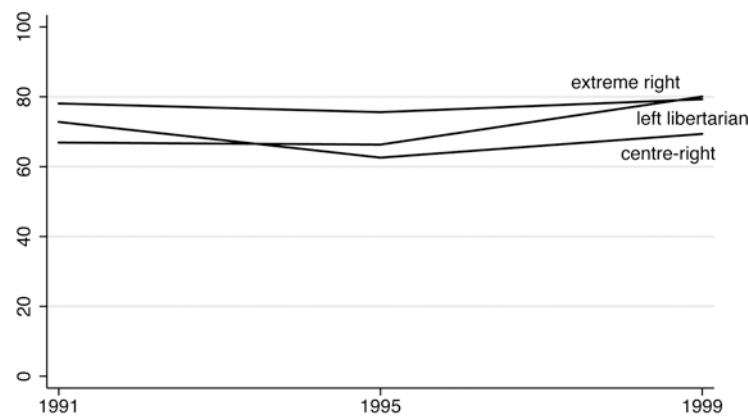


Figure 7.5: Stability of alignments to the left-libertarian, centre-right and extreme right ideological blocks in Switzerland, 1991-1999 (in percent)

We are now in a position to characterize the cultural divide more accurately employing the schema presented in Chapter 4 (see Figure 4.2). The more extensive analysis of the situation in 1975 allows a comprehensive assessment of this first election. Concerning the *old cultural divide*, which is the one structuring party positions in the campaign, the *party system can be characterized as unresponsive*, corresponding to the second cell from the right at the bottom of the schema. Given the renown stability of the party system up to the 1970s, alignments have probably been rather stable. On the other hand, we have seen that a *new cultural division was present on the voter side*, and this antagonism did not correspond to the one reflected by the party system. Hence, this was a *new dimension of conflict along which the party system was unresponsive*. Again, it is likely that party loyalties checked the emergence of the new conflict, and the success of the new parties of the extreme right was still very limited.

In the course of the 1990s, after the new cultural antagonism had gained centre stage among political conflicts under the mobilization efforts of the SVP, *the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide has evolved into a segmented cleavage*. While the libertarian-universalistic pole has remained occupied by the Social Democrats and the Ecologists throughout the elections studied, the party system as a whole has gained responsiveness due to the SVP's extreme position. There is an almost perfect match in the positions of parties and voters. Loyalties are high, especially those to the extreme right and the left-libertarian blocks, indicating a high degree of social closure of the groups divided by the divide. Accordingly, and as discussed theoretically in Chapter 4, this conflict can be labelled a cleavage, because it corresponds to a durable pattern of alignments of social groups.

My conception of the stability of alignments, as discussed in Chapters 4 and 5, is sensible to differences in turnout among the adherents of different ideological blocks. From a theoretical point of view, strong collective identities that are reinforced by political conflict can be expected to make voters turn out regularly to vote for their ideological block. In the case of Switzerland, where turnout is notoriously low, this affects my measure of loyalties more than in other contexts. A more in-depth analysis shows that the rising stability of alignments to the left is partly due to these parties' rising capacity of bringing their people to the ballot box, which in turn indicates that left-libertarian political identities have generated higher levels of social closure in the 1990s. On the political right, the recovery in the stability of alignments to the centre block in the 1999 election was also a product of higher turnout. At the same time, more voters defected the centre-block and voted for the populist right in 1999 than in 1995. Relying on respondents' recall of their 1995 vote, it appears that a good tenth of those who declare having voted for the centre-right block in 1995 have switched to the populist right in the following election (results not shown here).

However, despite the considerable overlap in the ideological orientations of centre-right and right-wing populist voters, the borderline between these two ideological blocks is not as permeable as it may appear. With regard to the ideologically more extreme SVP, the stability of alignments it engenders is perhaps less surprising, also in the light of the French findings presented in the preceding chapter, where the Front National also commands the strongest loyalties. But with respect to the centre-right block in Switzerland, we may ask what exactly accounts for the relatively high degree

of loyalty. Is it a consequence of long-standing sympathies for these parties that are slow to erode, or of a dislike of the populist right's anti-consensual style? Or are these alignments reinforced by other dimensions of conflict? The latter hypothesis is at the heart of the following analysis of the European integration dimension of oppositions.

European Integration – a Reinforcing Issue-Dimension?

Notwithstanding the central importance often attributed to the issue of European integration in Swiss politics, the analysis so far has provided little evidence that the SVP's political stances and its voters' orientation diverge strongly from those of other right-wing populist parties. However, orientations regarding the EU may nonetheless play a role in structuring alignments to the centre-right and right-wing populist party blocks, reinforcing the three-block division found along the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian dimension of conflict. Figure 7.6 now presents the positions of parties and voters along the EU-dimension for those years where we have sufficient data. A direct comparison of parties and voters along the lines of analysis pursued for the cultural dimension is only possible in 1995. In 1975 and 1999, on the other hand, the issue was not sufficiently present in the election campaign to position parties.

Although the EU was not a political issue in 1975, we can measure voters' positions using a survey question asking respondents whether Switzerland should join the Community, which is similar to the items employed in the later surveys. Again, we find the SVP to be the party whose voters most strongly oppose joining the EC, together with the supporters of the extreme left and right. This parallels the findings concerning the new cultural divide and once more underlines, first, that the SVP faced no trade-off in holding on to its core supporters and expanding its electoral reach, and second, that the attitudinal profile of the SVP's traditional electorate was remarkably similar to that of extreme right voters.

In 1991, when Europe has become a salient issue, the SVP again lies close to the parties of the extreme right and vividly opposes Switzerland's taking part in the

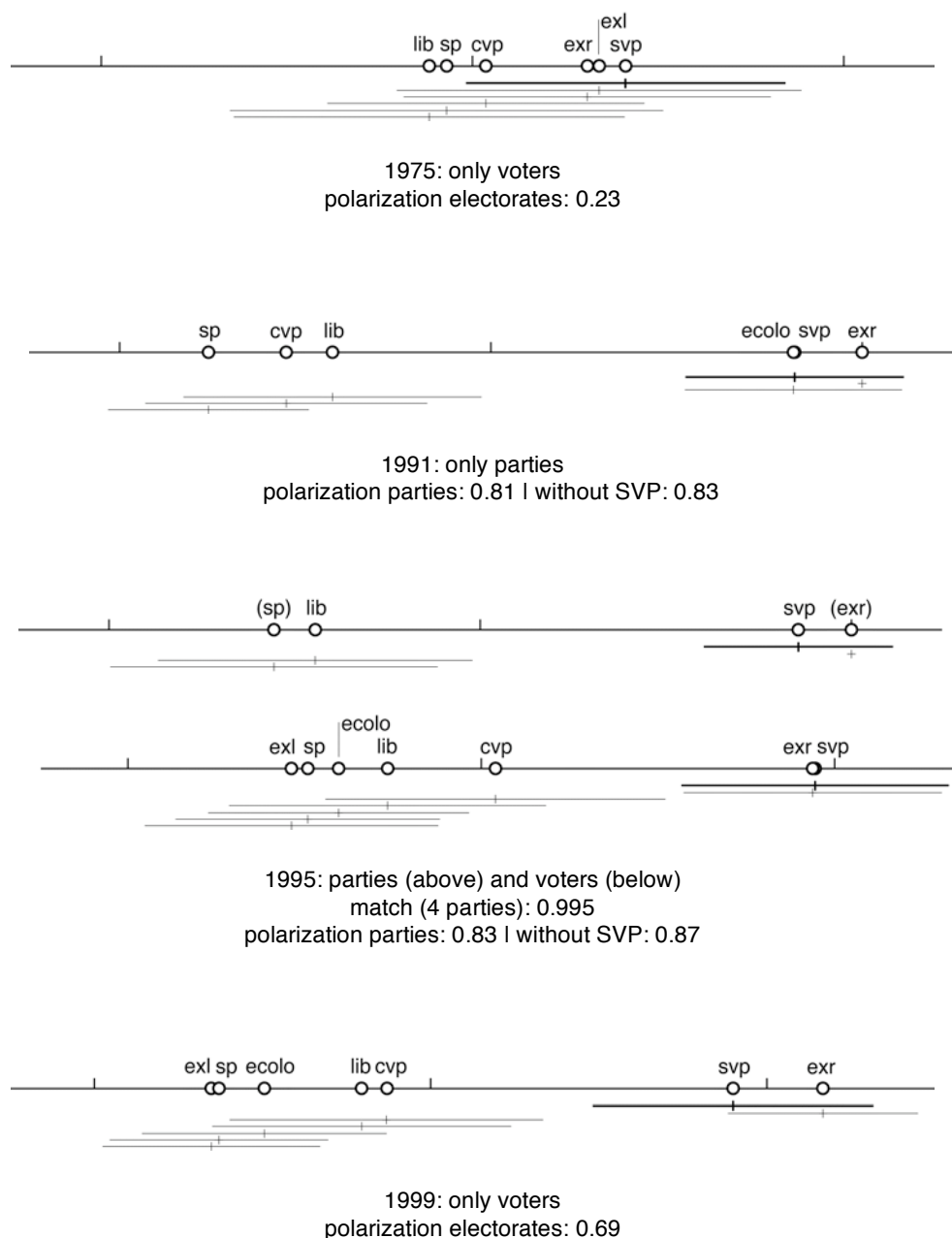


Figure 7.6: Parties and voters on the European integration dimension in Switzerland, 1975-1999. Position, match, and polarization

Legend: see Figure 7.2

process of unification. The three other parties – the SP, the CVP and the Liberals – differ somewhat in their position, but they are all closer to the integration pole of this divide. We also find some evidence here that the Ecologists' opposition to the EU was responsible for the unusual configuration of political space in the MDS analysis presented earlier on (looking at their voters' position in 1995 and 1999 suggests that

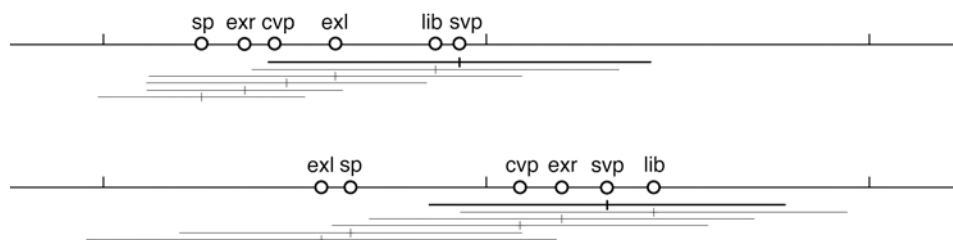
the party may have been out of touch with its electorate concerning this question). In 1995, the EU-issue played a less important role, but the positions of those parties that we can place is fairly similar to those four years earlier (the SP and the extreme right appear in brackets because we have captured less than ten statements from them in the media analysis). There is a divide between the Europe-friendly Social Democrats and Liberals on the one hand, and the deeply sceptical SVP and extreme right on the other. This divide closely mirrors the position of these parties' electorates, resulting in an almost perfect figure for match. Not only the party system is highly polarized, voters as well diverge much more in their orientations regarding the EU than was the case in 1975. Looking at the spread in positions reveals that the electorates of the SVP and extreme right and those of the other parties do not overlap.

The 1999 election confirms this basic pattern: Even if the Liberal and Christian Democrat voters are somewhat less enthusiastic concerning closer ties to the EU than the left, the major rift is between the populist right and the other parties. Because the differences between the moderate and the populist right regarding the issue of European integration are much larger than those concerning the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide, the EU-issue does appear as a factor structuring alignments between these two ideological blocks. In particular, the EU-divide seems to contribute to the high degree of fidelity that the voters of the populist right exhibit. It is therefore possible to label the cultural divide in Switzerland as one running between "integration" and "demarcation", but at the same time, this divide is nothing more than a specific variant of a more general value divide we find in Western European countries. First of all, a similar divide concerning European integration between the established right and the populist right can be found in France, although in weaker form (see Chapter 6). Secondly, the integration dimension alone cannot account for the deep divide – engendering strong partisan loyalties and political subcultures – between the left-libertarian and the centre-right blocks in Switzerland. These parties, as well as their voters, differ much more with respect to the opposition between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian conceptions of community than they do regarding the question of the country's relationship to Europe.

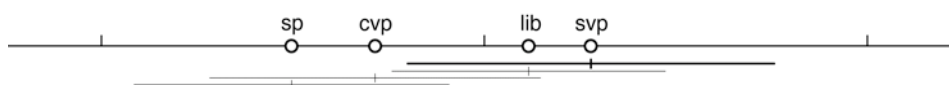
Parties and Voters on the Economic Divide

In determining the relevant dimensions of opposition between parties, we have seen that the traditional state-market cleavage remains highly salient for parties in Switzerland. The central question in this section therefore is to which degree this is also the case for voters and whether economic alignments cross-cut or reinforce the alignments structured by the new cultural dimension of conflict. Figure 7.7 shows the respective positions of parties and voters on the economic axis. In the earliest election, the party political spectrum is clearly skewed to the left and weakly polarized. The position of the major parties more or less conforms to expectations, except that we would have expected the Liberals to be the most market-liberal party. But in fact, it is the (old) SVP that takes the right-most position, even if the large standard deviation indicates that the thrust of its programmatic statements is far from homogeneous. The parties of the extreme right, on the other hand, take on a rather welfarist position, a profile considered typical of the “old” extreme right. Because the positions of voters are standardized, we only know what their relative positions are, and thus cannot judge if their orientations are similarly skewed to the positions of the parties. However, we can see that the SVP’s voters actually lie to the left of those who voted for the Liberals. Together with the misrepresentation of extreme left and extreme right voters, this accounts for the low match between political offer and demand.

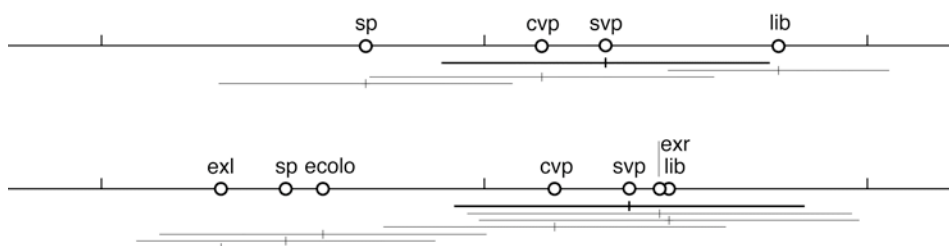
In the 1990s, market liberalism has clearly gained support, and the party spectrum becomes more balanced, while the basic positions remain unchanged. At the same time, the SVP’s shift from the most market-liberal position in 1991 to the left in 1995 and back to the right in 1999 testifies its somewhat ambiguous stance towards free markets discussed earlier on. Before entrenching itself firmly on the right of the spectrum in 1999, the SVP also continues to display high levels of heterogeneity in its programmatic statements. Contrary to the situation in the 1975 election, the match between the positions of parties and voters is high in the 1990s. In fact, the relative position of the SVP’s electorate turns out to be rather market-liberal in the aggregate, even if it lies to the left of the voters of the Liberals. Furthermore, while the SVP’s electorate is internally heterogeneous, it is no more divided than those of the other



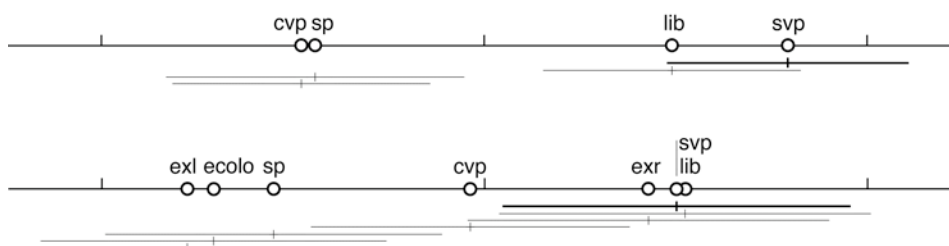
1975: parties (above) and voters (below)
 match (6 parties): 0.59
 polarization parties: 0.27 | without SVP: 0.24



1991: only parties
 polarization parties: 0.36 | without SVP: 0.31



1995: parties (above) and voters (below)
 match (4 parties): 0.92
 polarization parties: 0.45 | without SVP: 0.54



1999: parties (above) and voters (below)
 match (4 parties): 0.88
 polarization parties: 0.65 | without SVP: 0.55

Figure 7.7: Parties and voters on the economic divide in Switzerland, 1975-1999.

Position, match, and polarization

Legend: see Figure 7.2

parties. In the Swiss case, in other words, we find some support for Kitschelt's (1995) winning formula that posits that voters of the extreme right are characterized by a mixture of authoritarian and market-liberal orientations. However, it remains to be seen if the SVP mobilizes a heterogeneous coalition of voters, some of which support the party because of its exclusionist and Euro-sceptical stances, while others are attracted by its neo-liberal anti-state appeal.

To test the stability of alignments engendered by the economic divide, it is again necessary to form ideological party groups and measure how loyally voters turn out to vote for their ideological block. For most parties, the classification into a left and right block regarding their positions along the traditional class cleavage is unambiguous. Although the voters of the smaller extreme right parties are generally quite economically right-wing, as we have seen, some extreme right parties such as the Swiss Democrats have a rather welfarist programme, and I therefore exclude extreme right voters from the calculations. The SVP, on the other hand, clearly belongs to the right-wing block. Another problem concerns the Christian Democrats. Applying the "genetic" criterion in the Swiss case is not as straightforward as it may seem. As already discussed, in those cantonal party systems that have historically lacked a party of the left, the Christian Democrats compete with the Liberals and take on parts of the left's economic programme. And in fact, in our media data, the CVP appears as quite left-wing, with the exception of the 1995 campaign. Over the world, Christian Democrat parties have supported the establishment of generous welfare states (Huber, Stephens 2001). Finally, in ideological terms, Christian democracy's politics of mediation is distinct both from left-wing and right-wing ideologies regarding the economic order (Frey 2006). I therefore treat Christian Democrat parties as a separate ideological block alongside the left and right. While Christian Democrat voters usually lean more to the right than to the left, they take a genuinely middle of the road position in 2002, which also underscores the usefulness of this classification.

Figure 7.8 shows the stability of alignments to these three ideological blocks. Starting out at similar levels, the loyalties of the voters of the left and right blocks show an upward trend and reach about 80% in 1999. The fidelity of Christian Democrat voters, on the other hand, is the weakest. Considering party system polarization, match, and loyalties jointly, we can now draw some conclusions regarding the state-market cleavage. Between 1975 and 1999, we see a steady

increase in polarization of the party system. Up to 1995, however, polarization was still low or at medium-high levels. Regarding the stability of alignments, we can again assume high loyalties to the ideological blocks in 1975 and also throughout the 1990s, given the figures we have for 1995 and 1999. Because there is a mismatch between parties and voters in 1975, *the party system was unresponsive* in that election, with party loyalties at the same time checking realignments. By 1995, the party system has regained responsiveness, as indicated by a high match in the positions of parties and voters, meaning that the class divide represents an *identitarian cleavage*. However, polarization was already on the rise in 1995, and four years later, in 1999, it has risen well above 0.5, resulting in a *segmented cleavage* along the state-market divide.

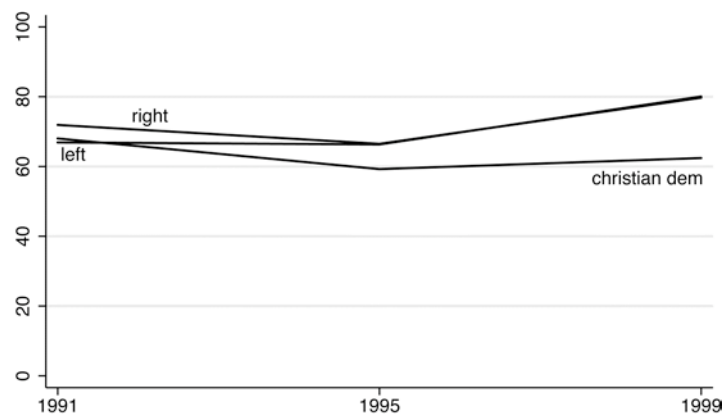


Figure 7.8: Stability of preferences for the left, right, and Christian Democrat party blocks in Switzerland, 1991-1999 (in percent)

As the analysis reveals, alignments structured by the state-market and the cultural divide are not cross-cutting, but rather reinforcing. Both divides engender high levels of loyalty, the weakest element in this system of alignments being the Christian Democrats block. As we have already seen in the analysis of the dimensions of opposition using the campaign data, there is a tendency for the economic and cultural lines of opposition to be integrated in Switzerland, especially in 1991 and 1999. Indeed, the correlation between the positions of party electorates along the two dimensions shows that the two dimensions are even more strongly related on the voter side. The simple correlation coefficients are 0.76 for 1975, 0.95 for 1995 and 0.91 for

1999.⁵ Political space on the voter side therefore appears one-dimensional, and encompasses the state-market cleavage, the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian cleavage, and the European integration dimensions.

Of the three blocks formed by the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian conflict, the centre-block is potentially vulnerable, while the left-libertarian and the extreme right blocks command strong loyalties. At least some of its voters share orientations similar to those of the populist right's electorate. The combination of the findings concerning the economic and the cultural divides clearly shows that the comparatively low levels of loyalty displayed by voters of the centre-right block result from *recompositions within the right*. In other words, these weak loyalties correspond to flows from the centre-right to the SVP. At the same time, the division between these blocks reflects fundamentally differing orientations regarding European integration, counteracting further realignments. The European integration dimension thus reinforces and stabilizes the separation of the centre-right and populist right blocks along the cultural dimension.

Political Divides as Determinants of Voting Choices

Having determined the patterns of oppositions in the Swiss party system, the aim is now to investigate how well voters' positions along the three dimensions can explain their voting decisions. Linking voters' preferences and party choices according to a more strictly causal logic, this will shed additional light on parties' different mobilization logics. More specifically, the analysis will allow a verification of the claim that the SVP mobilizes both on the cultural and the EU dimension, while economic preferences play a minor role. Table 7.3 shows the results of the logistic regression analyses for 1975, 1995, and 1999.⁶

5 The corresponding figures for the parties' positions are $r=0.33$ in 1975, $r=0.99$ in 1991, $r=0.46$ in 1995 and $r=0.68$ in 1999.

6 In all further analyses, I take advantage of the additional cantonal samples included in the 1995 post-election surveys, which raises the number of observations considerably (while applying weights to correct for the different sample sizes). I have not used the additional samples in the preceding analyses because the weighting procedure cannot be employed in factor analysis.

Table 7.3: Political dimensions as determinants of voting choices in Switzerland,
1975-1999: Results from logistic regressions run separately for each party

Dimensions		Parties						
		ECOLO	EXL	SP	CVP	LIB	SVP	EXR
1975								
Economic	odds	—	0.6	0.6***	1.1	1.7***	1.3	1.2
	z	—	-1.1	-4.7	1.4	4.5	1.6	0.7
Cultural	odds	—	0.8	0.8*	1.1	1.3*	1.0	1.5
	z	—	-0.8	-2.5	0.7	2.1	-0.1	1.1
New cultural	odds	—	0.8	0.8#	0.9	1.1	1.3#	1.5
	z	—	-0.6	-1.9	-1.2	0.8	1.7	1.4
Europe	odds	—	1.2	1.0	1.0	0.8*	1.5*	1.2
	z	—	0.5	-0.1	0.3	-2.2	2.4	0.6
R ²		—	3.1%	4.7%	0.4%	4.7%	4.4%	3.9%
1995								
Economic	odds	0.9	0.5***	0.6***	1.1#	1.6***	1.2**	1.2
	z	-1.0	-3.5	-9.6	1.7	10.1	3.1	1.4
Cultural	odds	0.4***	0.4**	0.6***	1.4***	1.7***	2.0***	1.4**
	z	-7.8	-2.9	-9.7	5.1	9.1	8.5	2.6
Europe	odds	1.2	0.9	0.7***	0.9	0.6***	2.3***	2.9***
	z	1.4	-0.3	-5.7	-1.0	-9.0	11.6	7.3
R ²		9.4%	13.1%	12.5%	1.3%	8.4%	17.2%	12.8%
1999								
Economic	odds	0.5***	0.5**	0.6***	0.9	2.0***	1.5***	1.3
	z	-3.4	-2.7	-6.5	-0.8	0.2	5.2	1.4
Cultural	odds	0.6**	0.6	0.5***	1.3**	1.1	1.7***	0.5**
	z	-2.7	-1.9	-7.6	2.8	1.5	5.4	-2.6
Europe	odds	0.9	0.7	0.5***	0.8*	0.6***	2.4***	5.2***
	z	-0.6	-1.2	-6.6	-2.3	-5.4	9.7	5.0
R ²		10%	10.8%	20%	0.9%	8.1%	21.8%	16.4%

Significance levels: # p=0.10 * p=0.05 ** p=0.01 *** p=0.001

Number of observations: 1008 (1975), 6913 (1995), 1690 (1999)

I start the discussion by looking at the 1990s and then go back to the 1975 election to see in how far similar patterns can already be found in the earliest election. Because the driving forces of party mobilization are similar in 1995 and 1999, they can be discussed jointly. In general terms, the vote for the Social Democrats and the SVP can clearly be best predicted using voters' location on the three dimensions of opposition, and these parties also lie at opposing poles of the cultural axis as well as the EU-dimension. Libertarian-universalistic values and positive attitudes are a good predictor of the vote for the Social Democrats, while the opposing set of preferences – traditionalist-communitarian conceptions of community and refusal to join the EU – best explain the vote for the SVP. Looking at the determinants of the vote for the smaller parties of the extreme right must clear any doubt that the SVP rightfully belongs to this party family. The supporters of the small parties of the extreme right are fervently opposed to European integration, but they are actually not more, but less traditionalist-communitarian than the voters of the SVP.⁷

The economic dimension also plays an important role in structuring voting decisions, but here, the patterns of opposition differ from those found along the cultural axis. Polar positions in this domain are occupied by the Social Democrats and the extreme left on the one hand, and the Liberals on the other hand. Taken together, the cultural, economic and European integration dimensions result in a triangular pattern of conflict, where the left opposes the Liberals along the economic dimension and the populist right along the cultural dimension, while all the mainstream parties oppose the populist right in the domain of European integration.

However, there are two qualifications to this general picture that touch upon crucial points of my argument. The first concerns the role of the cultural antagonism in the Liberals' mobilization. Even more so than the Christian Democrats, Liberal voters in 1995 have quite traditionalist-communitarian conceptions of community, and in this respect differ only in degree from those supporting the SVP. In 1995 it then appears that the main difference between the Liberals and the populist right lies in their voters' starkly opposing attitudes to European integration. The situation in 1999 is entirely different, however, and the cultural dimension no longer plays any role in the Liberals' mobilization. This evolution may reflect realignments that have

⁷ In 1999, the results suggest that a combination of relatively universalistic and Euro-sceptic attitudes makes more probable a vote for the extreme right. Note, however, that the position of extreme right voters along the cultural dimension is less universalistic than it may appear (see Figure 7.3).

taken place between the Liberals and their right-wing populist challenger between the two elections. The second qualification regards the role of economic liberalism in the SVP's mobilization. Contrary to my hypothesis that right-wing populist parties mobilize exclusively on the cultural dimension, the SVP's voters also appear to be distinctly market liberal in their orientations regarding the state-market cleavage. At the same time, while market-liberal attitudes make an SVP-vote more likely, the probability of supporting the Liberals rises even more steeply as economic attitudes become more free-market. My hunch is that market liberal orientations among the adherents of the populist right are part of a broader anti-leftist and anti-statist syndrome that takes different forms in various countries depending on their tradition of state involvement in the economy. An analysis of the different orientations within the SVP's electorate, presented in the next section, will pursue this hypothesis further.

Only brief commentaries are required concerning the other parties. First of all, within the left, no fundamental differences emerge between Ecologist and Social Democrat voters with regard to the cultural axis of conflict. Both electorates share strongly universalistic outlooks. The findings in Switzerland therefore support my claim that the Ecologists represent the counter-pole of the populist New Right along the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian axis. The differences between Social Democrat and Ecologist voters, on the other hand, are related to the other dimensions of conflict, attitudes towards the EU and economic preferences not consistently playing a role in the mobilization of the Ecologists. This stands in contrast to the general contention, and also the findings in France, according to which Ecologist voters are among the most supportive of European integration. However, a "normalization" is observable in Switzerland between 1995 and 1999, in that Ecologist voters have a tendency to be more supportive of European integration, even if the effects are insignificant in both elections. Secondly, concerning the Christian Democrats, it must be said that they are not really part of the general structure of oppositions: These voters do not stand out for their economic profile, and while they have rather traditionalist-communitarian values, the contribution of the ideological variables that structure interactions between the other parties is almost nil, as the amount of variance explained shows. This supports Frey's (2006) contention that this party family employs a non-ideological mobilization logic.

To which degree do the patterns of opposition found in the 1990s correspond to those in the 1970s? In 1975, we can estimate the role played both by the “old” cultural dimension, centring on the libertarian-authoritarian divide, as well as the emerging oppositions centring on cultural liberalism, immigration, and European integration.⁸ In very broad terms, the main antagonists in 1975 were the Social Democrats and the Liberals. In economic terms, this division is unsurprising. In cultural terms, we can see that progressive positions both on the old and the new divides foster support for the Social Democrats, while only the old antagonism, shaped by traditional values and law and order stances, is relevant for the Liberals. Already here, the supporters of the SVP and of the extreme right parties constitute the counter-pole to the New Left. At the same time, it must be kept in mind that it took the parties at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the new divide more than two decades to reach levels of support roughly similar to the combined strength of the Social Democrats and the Ecologists.

The sovereignist potential was also already there to grab in 1975: Although not yet a prominent issue, since joining the European Community was not on the political agenda, SVP supporters were already strongly Euro-sceptic. Only the Liberals’ electorate was characterized by Europhile sentiments, whereas internationalism did not yet play a role for the left. Overall, we can see that party competition in the 1970s was not strongly driven by ideology – compared to the later elections, what the lines of conflict explain in voting behaviour is modest. As a tentative conclusion, then, because we do not have precise information concerning voter loyalties, the evidence nonetheless suggests that alignments were more strongly structured by established political identities than by ideology in 1975.

8 Although cultural liberalism is both part of the new and the old cultural conflict, positions on the two dimensions are only weakly correlated at the individual level ($r=0.14$). The old cultural dimension is much more strongly related to traditional values and law and order than to cultural liberalism, while the new dimension is strongly shaped by cultural liberalism.

The Impact of Social Class and Education on Support for the SVP

The social structural support base of the populist right in Switzerland

Are the distinct traditionalist-communitarian preferences of the SVP's electorate a product of similar positions in the employment structure? And do the social classes making up the support base of the party differ in ideological outlook? Together with the role of education in the SVP's mobilization, these are the questions addressed in this and the following section. Previous analyses have shown that individual-level orientations regarding the cultural dimension in Switzerland are related to different social-structural attributes, most prominently education and social class (Lachat 2007). My main concern here is to establish whether support for the SVP – which takes a clear-cut position in this domain – is stronger among those affected by the processes of *economic* modernization, or if the SVP's potential is confined to those opposing *cultural* modernization. As pointed out earlier, the Swiss economic model would not lead us to expect that certain occupational categories as a whole have lost out in the modernization thrust of the past decades. Rather, losers are most likely to be found within certain categories, such as those working in sectors that have not been traditionally exposed to international competition. Unfortunately, most class schemas are not particularly well-suited to detect these more subtle within-class differences, and the analysis presented here is therefore necessarily rather cursory. Nonetheless, it is possible to test the thesis put forward by Kitschelt (1995) that the New Radical Right gains votes from workers by virtue of its cultural stances, while other segments such as the self-employed support these parties because of their free-market appeal.

Table 7.4 presents the results of a logistic regression model that explains voting for the SVP using dummy variables for education and social class as independent variables (see Chapter 5). I include class and education in the same step because the results pertaining to class are not affected by the inclusion of education. Because the 1991 survey only allows the operationalization of a more simple class schema, I do not report the results for that election, because they are not directly comparable with those for the other years. From the earliest election on, farmers constitute the only class whose over-representation in the SVP's electorate is statistically significant. As

we may have expected, the self-employed also tend to vote for the SVP, but this effect is insignificant in all elections and becomes weaker over time. In the 1999 election, there is a similar tendency for unskilled workers to support the populist right, which is consistent with the economic modernization hypothesis. Again, however, this result is not significant. The only other reoccurring finding is a strong and statistically significant under-representation of social-cultural specialists – indeed the group most

Table 7.4: The social structural basis of support for the SVP
(logistic regression results)

Occupational classes		1975	1995	1999
Farmers	odds	6.6***	4.0***	3.8***
	z	4.1	5.0	4.3
Self-employed	odds	1.5	1.3	1.2
	z	0.7	1.0	0.7
Unskilled workers	odds	0.7	1.1	1.4
	z	-0.6	0.3	1.5
Skilled workers	odds	0.4	0.9	0.8
	z	-1.5	-0.6	-0.9
Routine non-man. workers	odds	0.7	0.7	0.7
	z	-0.6	-1.6	-1.1
Technical specialists	odds	0.3	0.9	0.6*
	z	-1.4	-0.7	-2.3
Social-cultural specialist	odds	0.7	0.3***	0.3***
	z	-0.5	-4.2	-4.1
Non-labor-force part.	odds	1.0	1.6*	1.0
	z	0	2.1	-0.2
Higher education	odds	0.8	0.6**	1.2
	z	-0.7	-2.5	0.8
Low education	odds	1.3	0.8	0.7#
	z	0.4	-1.2	-1.7
Variance explained		10.5%	3.7%	3.6%
N		1219	7167	2033

Reference category: Managers/medium-level education

Significance levels: # p=0.1 * p=0.05 ** p=0.01 *** p=0.001

likely to vote for the New Left parties situated at the opposing poles of the cultural divide (Kitschelt 1994, Kriesi 1998, Müller 1999). In 1999, technical specialists are also unlikely to vote for the SVP. However, with the exception of certain segments of the middle classes, where the party is underrepresented, the results testify a cross-class appeal of the SVP, except for the party's strong roots in the rural milieu. Given the party's origins, this finding is no surprise. However, the results confirm that the SVP has managed to hold on to this constituency despite its transformation and a significant broadening of its electoral reach. There have been studies to show, using a sophisticated class schema, that parts of the working-class have a special propensity of voting for the populist right (Oesch 2006b), or that the party's most recent gains have been concentrated in the working class (Selb, Lachat 2004). Overall, a consistent over-representation of *economic* modernization losers can not yet be asserted in my analysis, however.

There is more evidence to suggest that the SVP rallies the losers of the *cultural* modernization processes of the past decades. In 1995, where the sample is sufficiently large, we see that voters with higher education are conspicuously underrepresented in the electorate of the populist right in Switzerland. No differences are observable between voters with medium and those with low levels of education. However, the finding concerning higher education does suggest that the divide between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values has a structural basis, as does the under-representation of social-cultural specialists, that persists even when education is controlled for. In the other years, no educational pattern emerges. When the class variables are omitted from the model (results not shown here), the differences that are observable (yet not statistically significant) in 1975 and 1999, wash out. In 1995, the negative effect of higher education actually becomes even stronger and significant at $p=0.000$.

All this suggests that the populist right's appeal is predominantly cultural in Switzerland. To rule out the possibility, suggested by Kitschelt (1995), that some social groups vote for the SVP because of its neo-liberal appeal, I have tested interactions between social class position and locations on the economic and cultural dimensions of conflict. In general, few effects are significant, and I therefore only report the results from the 1995 survey, where the extraordinarily large number of respondents makes the results more robust. Table 7.5 displays the findings, which

Table 7.5: Interaction effects between social classes and ideological positions as predictors of the SVP-vote, 1995 (logistic regression results)

	Odds Ratio	z-value
<i>Ideological positions</i>		
Economic dimension	1.2	1.1
Cultural dimension	2.3***	2.2
<i>Social class</i>		
Farmers	3.4***	3.7
Self-employed	1.2	0.6
Unskilled workers	0.9	-0.6
Skilled workers	0.8	-0.8
Routine non-manual workers	0.5#	-1.9
Technical specialists	0.8	-0.8
Socio-cultural specialists	0.3***	-3.7
Non labour force	1.3	0.8
<i>Interaction effects</i>		
Farmers*economic	1.0	0.0
Self-employed*economic	1.0	-0.1
Unskilled workers*economic	0.9	-0.4
Skilled workers*economic	1.1	0.5
Routine non-manual*economic	0.9	-0.3
Technical specialists*economic	1.2	0.9
Socio-cultural spec.*economic	1.2	0.5
Non labour force*economic	1.1	0.3
Farmers*cultural	0.8	-0.7
Self-employed*cultural	1.0	0
Unskilled workers*cultural	1.2	0.6
Skilled workers*cultural	1.1	0.4
Routine non-manual*cultural	1.6	1.4
Technical specialists*cultural	1.3	1.1
Socio-cultural spec.*cultural	2.1**	2.7
Non labour force*cultural	1.1	0.5
R-square	13%	
N	6961	

Reference category: Managers

Significance levels: # 0.10 level * 0.05 level ** 0.01 level *** 0.001 level

disconfirm the hypothesis of different economic and cultural logics of the SVP depending on social class. Despite including almost 400 SVP-voters, none of the interaction effects between social class and economic preferences is significant. There are also few classes whose members stand out for supporting the SVP for cultural reasons, the exception being socio-cultural specialists. However, this result has to be seen in conjuncture with their generally low propensity to vote for the SVP. In other words, only socio-cultural specialists with markedly traditionalist-communitarian ideological worldviews support the SVP. The direct effects of social class remain unchanged when compared to the previous model in Table 7.4, even when we control for ideological positions, but economically right-wing preferences are no longer a significant predictor of voting for the SVP.

All in all, then, the results of the analyses suggest that, except for its strongholds among farmers, the SVP has a cross-class profile. The under-representation of the socio-cultural specialists is the notable exception to this pattern, and parallels the findings in the French case. No more does the logic of the SVP's mobilization differ between social classes, suggesting that individuals from different class locations all support the SVP by virtue of their traditionalist-communitarian worldview. However, albeit the effect is weaker, we have seen that market-liberal attitudes also foster support for the SVP. What is more, this effect does not seem to vary as a function of social class. Does class therefore no longer play a role for preference formation among the voters of the populist right in Switzerland?

Social Class and Economic and Cultural Preference Formation

The divergence of economic preferences within right-wing populist parties' support coalition may have important consequences for their future electoral prospects. To the degree that orientations towards the state-market cleavage still vary as a function of social class, the parties' continued success will depend crucially upon the superior salience of cultural, as opposed to economic group identifications among its voters. If, on the other hand, all these voters share homogeneous preferences, then the party will be less vulnerable to shifts in the relative salience of the two dimensions. The analysis

is confined to the 1995 and 1999 elections because the 1975 survey features too few SVP-voters to permit a reliable location of sub-groups of its electorate. The results are shown in Figure 7.9, which shows the preferences of the SVP's electorate in the two-dimensional space constituted by the economic and cultural dimensions, broken down by social class. As expected, populist right voters share a deeply traditionalist-communitarian worldview, regardless of occupational class. What is more surprising, however, is that their economic preferences are relatively similar as well. All segments within the SVP's electorate are situated in the market-liberal spectrum. The remaining differences conform to expectations, for example concerning the distance between unskilled workers and the self-employed. But disagreement over economic policy is rather modest, as compared with the different groups within the Front National's electorate in France, where the working classes have more left-wing economic preferences (see Chapter 6).

There are two explanations for this somewhat unexpected phenomenon. At a general level, different patterns of orientations (political cultures) exist regarding individuals' relationship to the state. Historically, Switzerland is marked by an early hegemony of liberalism and by a weak labour movement (Luebbert 1991, Bartolini 2000). Historical specificities, as well as differences in world-market integration, then lead to differences in the way orientations regarding state involvement in the economy are patterned by social class. The working class as a whole does not display markedly left-wing economic preferences in Switzerland (see Lachat 2007). In this respect, Switzerland differs from France, Germany and Britain, but not from the Netherlands and Austria (Kriesi et al. 2007). Secondly, in the case of SVP voters, mistrust against public spending is presumably part of a broader anti-state orientation. At least the SVP itself deplores state interference in the economy and in societal matters alike. In the party's discourse, opposition against the alleged domination of state structures by the New Left has an anti-universalistic, as well as an anti-interventionalist component. But, as argued earlier on, this does not make the SVP or its supporters genuinely market-liberal. Interestingly, the Front National's discourse is quite different in this respect, as we have seen, and the appeals issued by the populist right therefore seem to be shaped by the country's tradition of state intervention.

The homogeneity of both economic and cultural orientations within the SVP's electorate suggests that culturally defined group identifications do not have to

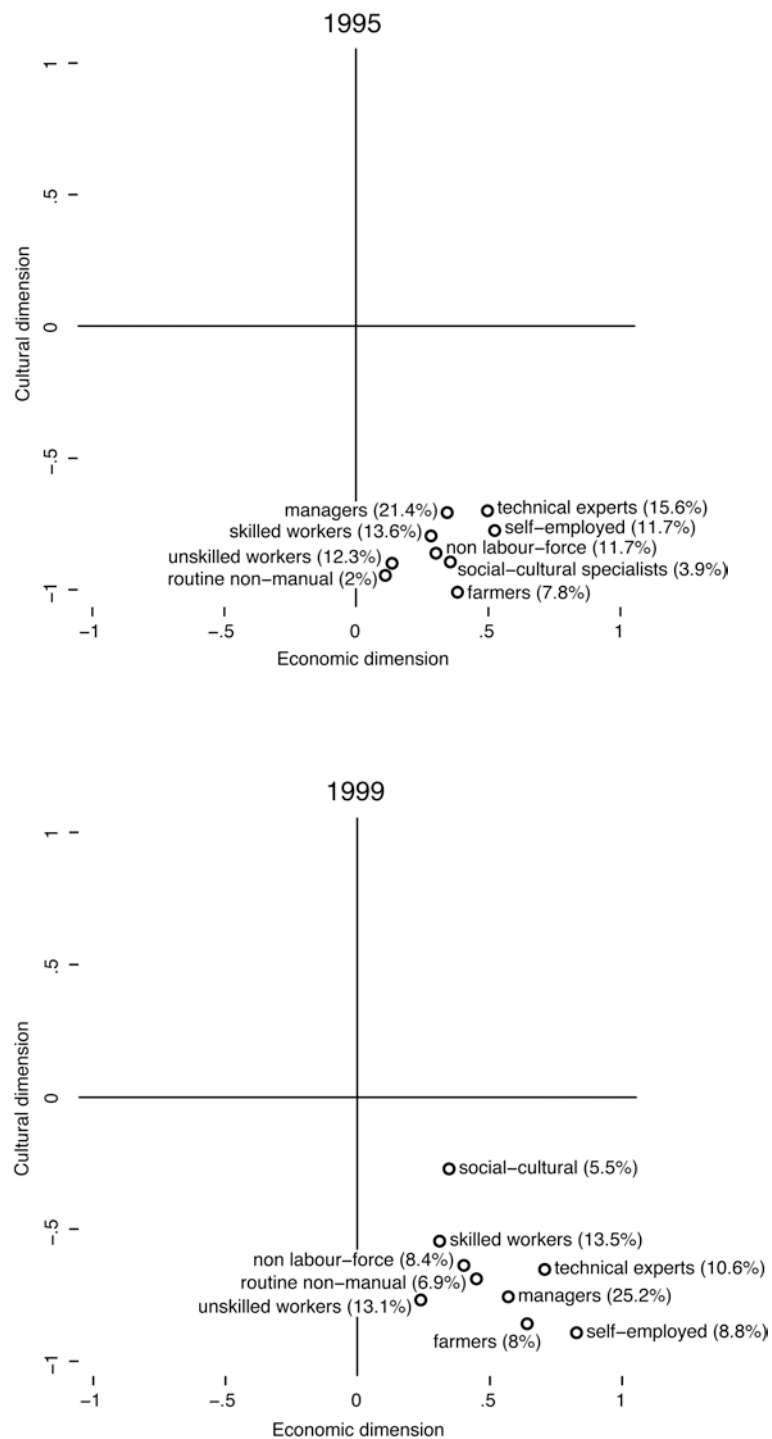


Figure 7.9: Economic and cultural positions within the SVP's electorate, broken down by class, 1995 and 1999

Note: the figures in brackets report the respective share of members of social classes in the SVP's electorate

compete with, and ultimately triumph over class identifications to ensure the populist right's continuing success. Consequently, the party's vulnerability to a rising salience of economic, as opposed to cultural conflicts in the party system, is minimal. This appears to have been a key to the SVP's success in the 1990s, where the cultural divide and the state-market cleavage have both become more polarized.

Conclusion

Although a traditionalist-communitarian political potential was present early on in Switzerland, it has taken the parties mobilizing against the libertarian-universalistic values of the New Left more than two decades to match the latter's electoral strength. Differently from France, it has not been a new party of the extreme right to mobilize this potential, but an established party that underwent a transformation into a party of the populist right. It is the prolonged struggle of the SVP's Zurich wing for hegemony in the national party organization – under the leadership of Christoph Blocher – that explains the late manifestation of a strong and united right-wing populist party in Switzerland. In the meanwhile, a number of smaller extreme right parties thrived in the political space later occupied by the SVP. Between the late 1980s and the mid-1990s, the SVP gradually adopted these parties' programme. Aided by the explosiveness of the question of Switzerland's relationship to the European Union, it built a broad counter-movement to the libertarian left that rapidly absorbed its smaller extreme right competitors.

The analysis presented in this chapter does not leave much doubt that the SVP qualifies for membership in the right-wing populist party family by virtue of its position at the extreme of the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian dimension of conflict, and of its aggressive anti-establishment style of mobilization. It can also be shown that the party's transformation involved the adoption of a hierarchical internal structure that has left a small group of politicians around Christoph Blocher a lot of leeway in defining the party's programmatic stance. In programmatic terms, the SVP and the smaller extreme right parties can be shown to have a similar appeal, which is mirrored both in the parties' positions, as well as in

their voters' orientations. Despite the similarity of the SVP with other extreme populist right parties in Switzerland and elsewhere, resistance to European integration has played a much more important role in the party's rise than elsewhere. Being the only major party opposing closer ties to the EU, the SVP could capitalize on an anti-establishment discourse that has been important in moulding a sovereignist-exclusionist collective identity and that has allowed the party to clearly demarcate itself from the established right.

Nonetheless, while the question of European integration has been more prominent in Switzerland than elsewhere, the SVP's voters are by no means solely held together by their opposition to Switzerland's joining the EU, but also share a traditionalist-communitarian worldview to a similar degree as for example the voters of the French Front National do. As pointed out in Chapter 1, the diffuseness of the traditionalist-communitarian potential requires political entrepreneurs to link a counter-movement against the diffusion of universalistic values to specific political conflicts. In this sense, both the issues of European integration and immigration have helped the populist right to dominate the political agenda in the 1990s. And while a focus on the parties of the political right alone may suggest a paramount importance of the issue of European integration, such an interpretation fails to account for the structure of interactions in the party system as a whole. Attitudes towards the EU can by no means account for the deep rift that runs between left-libertarian and centre-right voters, all of which share a positive attitude towards the European Union. And finally, Euro-scepticism on the part of the populist right is no Swiss idiosyncrasy, but is intimately related to the traditionalist-communitarian ideology that these parties advocate.

The SVP's extraordinary success as compared to other right-wing populist parties can be explained, as already suggested by McGann and Kitschelt (2005), by its ability to gain new voters while holding on to its traditional clientele. Going back to the 1975 election, before the SVP entered the transformation to a right-wing populist party, the analysis presented here has revealed that the SVP did not face a trade-off between holding on to its traditional electorate while winning additional votes from those opposed to cultural liberalism and the EU, and who favoured a traditionalist-communitarian conception of community. In fact, although the party itself did not yet advocate these programmatic positions, the corresponding orientations not only existed early on in the populace, but were already most widespread among the SVP's

traditional voters. As early as in the 1970s, hardly a difference is observable between the cultural orientations of the voters of the extreme right and the SVP.

The populist right's success in Switzerland is further aided by the fact that, differently from France, its constituency is not only homogeneous as far as its cultural and EU-related preferences are concerned. The voters of the SVP also share a scepticism against state intervention in the economy, and as a consequence, the populist right in Switzerland has less divergent appeals to bridge than for example the Front National. Because the SVP has always been represented in parliament, its voters know all too well that anti-statism and economic protectionism are not mutually exclusive. Hence, the SVP has often opposed measures of economic liberalization and defends the interests of those sectors of the Swiss economy that have hitherto been sheltered from international competition, as other research has shown (Häusermann 2003, Bernhard 2004).

Furthermore, in the Swiss context, the country not yet being a member of the EU, it is not quite clear to which degree opposition to European integration actually reflects cultural or economic fears. Because participation in the European project would increase competition in the sheltered sectors, opposition to joining the EU may well reflect economic protectionism as well as perceptions that supranational integration endangers the "organic" national community. Unfortunately, we cannot differentiate between economic and identity-related aspects of European integration using the Swiss survey data. In any event, even if joining the EU does not appear as a viable option at the moment, parties and voters diverge just as much concerning the question how close ties the country should establish with the EU by means of bilateral agreements, and the European question is therefore likely to remain a salient one.

If the hypothesis that the SVP rallies behind itself the potential losers of an opening up of the country to international economic competition is a plausible one, the empirical substantiation of this claim is more difficult. Most established class schemas are not particularly well suited to detect such fine-grained differences between social groups. The analysis in this chapter suggests that the SVP's support base is not very clear-cut in class terms, apart from a consistent over-representation of farmers in its electorate. However, other analyses, using more sophisticated class schemas, have shown that the party receives (increasing) support from segments of the working class (Selb, Lachat 2004, Mazzoleni et al. 2005, Oesch 2006b). In part,

the fuzziness and heterogeneity of the SVP's support base is due to its ability to merge its old support base with new voters. Indeed, the party has a more clear-cut social-structural profile in those cantons where it has not traditionally been present, such as Lucerne and Ticino, where not only farmers and the petty bourgeoisie, but also unskilled workers are over-represented in its support base (Diener et al. 2005, de Ambrogi et al. 2005).

Looking at the Swiss party system as a whole, a triangular pattern of conflict has emerged, where the Social Democrats oppose the Liberals along the state-market cleavage and the SVP along the cultural divide. While the state-market cleavage has become more polarized in the 1990s as well, the transformation of the cultural divide and its rising salience above all represents a problem for the Liberals and the Christian Democrats. While the left-libertarian and the extreme right-wing populist blocks are supported by strong collective identities that have engendered stable alignments, voter loyalties to the centre-block are the weakest, partly due to defections that have benefited the SVP in recent elections. At the same time, the European integration dimension reinforces the division between the centre parties and the populist right. The deepest dividing line along the European dimension runs between these two blocks, thereby cross-cutting the cultural dimension, and contributing to the segmentation of loyalties along the cultural divide. The overall stability of alignments structured by the three-block pattern of oppositions suggests that the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide is consolidating into a cleavage.

One may of course speculate about the consequences of the SVP's figurehead gaining a seat in the Executive Council of the federal government after the victorious 2003 elections. Although there is an apparent lack of a charismatic party leader after Christoph Blocher's entry into the governing coalition, the consensual political system allows him to portray himself as a sincere defender of the interests and values of his voters, while occasionally also playing opposition from within the government. And rather than revealing the hollowness of anti-establishment populism, government participation has allowed the populist right in Switzerland to actually fulfil some of its promises, for example by pushing through measures such as a restrictive immigration policy. In the economic domain, the fact that SVP voters share a dislike for expansive social welfare programmes also makes it easier for the party to govern without upsetting certain segments of its electorate. In Austria, the tension between the FPÖ's

support of the rather neo-liberal government programme and the rather leftist economic preferences of some of its voters seems to have led working class voters to desert the party after its entry into government (see Heinisch 2003).

Although that is still too early to judge, the SVP does not appear weakened by its government participation so far. Certainly, as is the case for all right-wing populist parties, the SVP's mobilization has been greatly aided by the charismatic personality of its leader, and the question remains what the party's fortunes will be after his departure. At the same time, given the stability of the new three-block pattern of opposition, it is unlikely that the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian line of conflict will vanish soon. If the approach developed in this book is correct, then new structures of opposition will tend to become internalized as cognitive schemas by voters. And as long as the corresponding conflicts are kept alive by parties, these schemas will reproduce cleavages irrespective of specific personalities or even parties.

Chapter 8

Germany: A Constricted Ideological Space and the Failure of the Extreme Right

Introduction

Despite the attention regularly devoted to the extreme right in Germany both in the media and in scholarly research, its electoral support has always remained rather limited in the post-war era, and its successes confined to singular events. In the 1980s, this situation change somewhat, when support for the Republikaner party appeared to mirror the rise of right-wing populist parties in other countries (Kitschelt 1995). However, the Republikaner have proven incapable of consolidating their successes in the 1990s. This failure is often attributed to the competition within the extreme right in Germany. However, even the combined support for the three most important parties, the Republikaner, the NPD and the DVU, reached no more than 3.3% in 1998, which marked the height of their success in a national parliamentary election in the 1990s. Despite sporadic gains at the level of the Länder and in European elections, the extreme right has proven incapable of entrenching itself even at those levels.

The absence of a right-wing populist party is to some extent striking in light of the fact that the German political space closely resembles that of other countries where these parties have been successful, as we have seen in Chapter 2. While the traditional state-market cleavage continues to manifest itself in election campaigns, the second dimension structuring party oppositions in the 1990s and early 2000s opposes libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values. And while the rise of the issues brought up by the libertarian New Social Movements provoked a first

redefinition of cultural conflicts, and have resulted in the emergence of a powerful Ecologist party, a corresponding development has not occurred on the political right. Although the subsequent transformation of political space resulting from the politicization of the immigration question resembles the development found in the other countries, Germany represents one of the rather rare cases where the established right has remained largely unchallenged. Among the six countries that have been studied in Chapter 2, only Britain shares this characteristic. In both cases, it could be argued that singular explanations account for this fact, such as the majoritarian electoral formula in Britain, or the memory of National Socialism in Germany. Both accounts are plausible, but also problematic, since they deflect attention from more general features of party competition in these countries that limit the appeal of the extreme right.

The analysis presented in this chapter demonstrates that the working of the party system has important consequences for the success or failure of the populist right. Using the analytical model from Chapter 4, I show that generalizable insights can be drawn from the German case. It is the prevalence of strong historical political identities together with the nature of the opposition between the Social Democrat and Christian Democrat parties that explain account for a restricted political space that hinders the establishment of challenging parties. Interaction patterns in the system are shaped by the predominance of these two large parties, which more than elsewhere retain the control of the political agenda and the scope of political conflict. It therefore appears that similar features could be at work both in Germany and Britain.

In what follows, I first review the most important explanations put forward for the failure of the extreme right in Germany, pertaining to the heritage of National Socialism, to institutional factors, and to characteristics of the existing extreme right parties themselves. A number of explanations appears necessary to explain the electoral weakness of the extreme right, but I will argue that it is not pertinent to put too much emphasis on Germany's electoral system, which Givens (2005) identifies as the single most important factor for the containment of such parties. A focus on institutional factors cannot explain the extreme right's failure to institutionalize itself in those *Länder* where it has succeeded in passing the threshold. Instead, the lack of success of the extreme right in Germany can best be explained by these parties' inability to develop a "modern" differentialist-nativist discourse on the one hand, and

the prevailing patterns of competition in the party system on the other. As far as the extreme right's appeal is concerned, it is useful to distinguish, following Ignazi (1992, 2002, 2003), between "old" and "new" extreme right parties. Of the three most important extreme right parties in Germany, the NPD (Nationaldemokratische Partei Deutschlands) and DVU (Deutsche Volksunion) are exponents of the "old" group, which carries a fascist imprint, while only the Republikaner, a secession of the Bavarian CSU, is usually considered a "modern", post-materialist extreme right party (Ignazi 2002: 28). This distinction is crucial because the success of the old type cannot be explained as a traditionalist-communitarian counter-movement to the libertarian-universalistic left. For all parties but the Republikaner, in other words, the chances of establishing a wide appeal have been limited from the start, and even the Republikaner's programmatic discourse is rather vague and unsophisticated (Mudde 2000), making its inclusion in the extreme right-wing populist party family, as defined in Chapter 2, ambiguous at best. Given Germany's national socialist past, such ambiguity is hardly a recipe for electoral success.

By the same token, I do not devote very much attention to the recent and sometimes spectacular successes of extreme right parties in elections at the level of the eastern Länder (states). If the "old" extreme right has been successful in Eastern Germany, then this cannot plausibly be attributed to the dynamic of party system transformations since the late 1960s that have resulted in the emergence of new right-wing populist parties in countries such as France, Switzerland, or Austria. A different explanation is necessary for the support for these parties in the East, and my hunch is that it would have more in common with accounts of the extreme right parties in Eastern Europe than with those explaining the emergence of a new type of party in the long-established party systems of Western Europe. Nonetheless, the empirical part of this chapter focuses on the party system of unified Germany as a whole. Obviously, the different distribution of preferences in the eastern part of the country impinges on the German-wide strategies of parties. Consequently, they are relevant for the patterns of opposition that define the space available for the extreme right. These methodological choices are consequent on the specific focus of my model, and I therefore avoid entering into the ongoing debate about the extent to which distinct party systems exist in Western and Eastern Germany (see Pappi 1994, Weißels 2004, Dolezal 2007). Hence, with the exception of the 1976 election, the empirical analyses

in this chapter focus on the national contests of 1994, 1998 and 2002 in unified Germany.

This chapter is organized as follows. I start with a broad sketch of the historical cleavages underlying the German Party system as well as its development in the past decades. In the second section, explanations for the weakness of the extreme right are discussed. I start by arguing that the electoral system, while being important in stabilizing a bipolar pattern of oppositions, cannot by itself account for the weakness of the extreme right. This leaves four plausible hypotheses for the failure of a party to emerge at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the cultural divide. The first stresses the discourse and characteristics of the existing extreme right parties and their resulting inability to mobilize along the lines of modern right-wing populist parties such as the French Front National. The second hypothesis concerns the legacy of National Socialism, and argues that this has implications both at the elite and mass levels, as well as on the ability of extreme right actors to gain media access. There is evidence from surveys that demonstrates that the appeal of the extreme right's agenda is rather narrow in the German electorate. Furthermore, comparing the media coverage of extreme right parties positions across countries reveals that successful exponents of this party family were given much more ample room to present their positions in the media than has been the case in Germany.

The third hypothesis focuses on the role and strategy of the established parties, in particular in handling the question of immigration. A number of studies has argued that there is no space to the right of the Christian Democrat sister parties in cultural matters and concerning immigration policies. However, I intend to show that the role of the established parties both of the right and the left, and, consequently, the dynamic of competition in the party system have been crucial in inhibiting the articulation of existing traditionalist-communitarian political potentials. The latter hypothesis is pursued further in the third section, where the analytical framework from Chapter 4 is applied. Because it is sometimes argued that the Bavarian CSU contributes to rallying more extreme voters behind the established right by virtue of its pronounced authoritarian or traditionalist stances, I will treat the two Christian Democrat sister parties separately. The heart of the empirical sections is devoted to the hypothesis that the weakness of the extreme right can be attributed to the ability of the large parties of the left and right to absorb as well as crowd out the political potentials stemming from

the emergence of the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian line of conflict.

The Post-war Party System and Historical Cleavages

As most of its European counterparts, the German party system carries the imprint of the class and religious cleavages. Contrary to the fractionalized and polarized party system of the Weimar period, however, the post-war system of parties witnessed a process of consolidation and concentration after the War. The Christian Democratic Union (CDU) and its Bavarian sister party, the Christian-Social Union (CSU) succeeded in integrating a large part of the bourgeois electoral potential by absorbing various smaller conservative parties (Niedermayer 2006). Whereas the religious cleavage had historically embodied an antagonism between Protestants and Catholics, the Union parties were founded as inter-confessional Christian parties after the war, marking the emergence of a religious-secular cleavage. Concerning the state-market cleavage, the Social Democratic Party (SPD) remained the only legal party on the left after the outlawing of the Communist Party (KPD). In 1959, the SPD moderated its program, resulting in a widening of its appeal. Up to the 1980s, only one relevant additional party existed, the Free Democrats (FDP). Traditionally, the FDP took sides with the Union parties along the economic cleavage and with the SPD regarding the socio-cultural dimension of conflict (Niedermayer 2006: 115).

Contrary to other countries such as France, the two main cleavages in Germany have not coincided, but have cross-cut one another rather strongly after World War II, a constellation generally thought to foster ideological moderation. Up to recent elections, for instance, Catholic workers have predominantly supported the Christian Democrats (Dolezal 2007). Together with the two main parties' integrative capacity and near-hegemonic status, this has resulted in centripetal political competition (Smith 1976, Grande 2003). At the same time, the reformist strategy of the social-liberal coalition under Chancellor Willy Brandt put new issues on the political agenda and made it increasingly difficult for the SPD to accommodate the diverging tendencies within its electorate, resulting from its increasing appeal among

intellectuals and the 1968 generation (Niedermayer 2006: 115-6). The rise of the libertarian-authoritarian value divide in the 1970s and 1980s led to internal tensions and the SPD found it difficult to define its programmatic line (Kitschelt 1994: 39), and ultimately could not avert the founding of the Ecologist party. The latter's emergence in the early 1980s is generally considered to mark the rise of a new phase of pluralization of the party system (Klingemann 1999, Niedermayer 2006).

Apart from the 1949 election, and up to the founding of the NPD (Nationaldemokratische Partei Deutschlands) as a merger of various extreme right splinter groups in 1964, extreme right parties had been without major successes in Germany. In the 1965 and 1969 federal elections, the NPD received 2.2 and 4.1 percent of the vote, respectively. These elections proved to be singular events, however. Despite the emergence of the neo-fascist DVU (Deutsche Volksunion) as a second extreme right party in 1971, the extreme right consistently received less than 1% of the vote thereafter, and remained a marginal phenomenon until the late 1980s (Stöss 2005: 76). The Republikaner, which became the most successful post-war extreme right party at the national level, were founded in 1983 as a breakaway from the Bavarian Christian Democrats (CSU). They reached the height of their success in the elections for the European parliament in 1989, where they captured 8.8% of the vote. At the same time, the party was unable to win more than marginal vote shares in federal elections. The European elections were therefore an exceptional event, and it can thus be argued that the extreme right has hardly affected the German party system.

German reunification has resulted in the entry of a new party, the post-communist PDS (Partei des demokratischen Sozialismus). Beyond this, however, unification has had a rather limited impact on the German party system, due to the established parties' ability to penetrate the new electoral landscape. Moreover, differences in voting behaviour between the eastern and the western part of the country are in decline, and party competition has become even more similar with the formation of the "Left Party-PDS" (Dolezal 2007). This party was founded in 2005 as a merger of the PDS and the West German WASG (Wahlalternative soziale Gerechtigkeit), a party founded by dissatisfied (former) SPD members and union officials. Thus, two new parties, the Ecologists and the PDS/Left Party, have gained representation in parliament in the "period of differentiation" within the party system beginning in 1983. At the same time, the number of relevant parties remains lower than in other

countries with proportional representation (Klingemann 2004). At least at the surface, then, the pattern of moderate pluralism has been preserved, while the process of pluralization has had more far-reaching consequences for the logics of coalition-formation and the mechanics of the party system, especially at the state level (Grande 2003).

As far as the social structural determinants of voting choices are concerned, there is evidence to show that the party system has remained rather firmly rooted in cleavages, as we shall see. In light of the alleged centripetal pattern of competition between the major parties, and of the transformation of political space as a result of new cultural conflicts since the 1970s, this is rather surprising. And indeed, the apparent stability hides a transformation of both historical cleavages. Looking at parties' core constituencies along the traditional class and religious cleavages, the propensity of unionized workers to prefer the SPD and of Catholics to support the Union parties has remained relatively strong (Klingemann 1999, Weßels 2000). However, it is important to note that these persisting differences in party preference are not mirrored in strongly diverging ideological orientations of the core groups divided by the traditional cleavages, at least not in terms of the conventional left-right scale (Weßels 2000). Furthermore, the loyalty of blue-collar workers to the SPD is in decline in the medium-term due to generational replacement (Pappi, Mnich 1992, Pappi 2002). And overall, the *traditional* cleavages are in decline as a result of to the shrinking of the core groups underlying them, namely, the industrial working class and catholic churchgoers (Klingemann 1999: 121). Thus, the impact of the manual-non-manual divide on overall voting behaviour has weakened (Nieuwbeerta 1995).

The evidence regarding the religious cleavage is more contradictory. Using religiosity as a measure, the religious cleavage appears to have somewhat waned in strength between the 1970s and the early 1980s, and has either remained stable thereafter (Lachat 2004: 97), or declined further (Knutsen 2004: 229). At the same time, however, the predicative strength of religious denomination has not receded since the 1970s (Knutsen 2004: 229). As far as the class cleavage is concerned, more differentiated class schemas, similar to the one employed in this book, point to a transformation, rather than a weakening of the state-market cleavage. Lachat (2004: 97) can show that the decrease in class voting is quite modest, while it is non-existent in Knutsen's (2004: 229) analysis. In other words, a renewed state-market cleavage

remains fairly vibrant in Germany, mainly as a result of the SPD's adaptation to the changing class structure (Müller 1999: 140-1). And contrary to other countries, social classes continue to have strongly diverging economic preferences in Germany, while such differences in other countries are much stronger in cultural terms (see Lachat, Dolezal 2007: 27). The persistence of stronger class differences in economic preferences than in other countries may be partly accounted for by the greater salience of the economic divide, which is also a result of the difficulties associated with the process of unification, a point I will return to later on.

Summing up, there is a high degree of persistence of the ties between the two major parties and their respective core constituencies. On the other hand, these constituencies have shrunk quite dramatically, and it is the parties' capacity to adapt to social structural changes that explains the stability of the German party system (Klingemann 1999). As a result of the continual adaptation of the established parties, and due to the emergence of the Ecologist party, new links between social groups and parties have formed, as studies using more refined class schemas are able to show (Müller 1999, Lachat 2004). Levels of volatility have remained comparatively low and do not show the sporadic eruptions characteristic of other Western European countries, even since the 1980s (Klingemann 2004: 49).

Overall, the rootedness of the German party system in the electorate does not appear to offer very propitious circumstances for the emergence of a party situated at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the new cultural divide. Furthermore, cross-national differences in the voting behaviour of this party family's core support groups are instructive. As noted in Chapter 1, the working class has become one of the most important clientele of right-wing populist parties in the 1990s. Quite contrary to the situation in Switzerland and France, however, the industrial workforce remains the stronghold of the Social Democrats in Germany (Oesch 2005: 10). Despite the decline of the traditional class cleavage, the SPD remains more firmly anchored in the working class than other left-wing parties, while Dolezal (2007) shows that catholic workers continue to support the Christian Democrats. Persisting alignments within this group thus limit the potential for realignments that could benefit the extreme right.

Explaining the Weakness of the Extreme Right in Germany

Restraining, but not insurmountable: The electoral threshold

Although the German electoral system is basically proportional, combined with the vote for a specific candidate, the 5% national threshold for gaining representation in the federal parliament discourages the formation of new parties. Givens (2005) argues that while the structural potentials for the extreme right exist throughout Western Europe, the electoral threshold accounts for the lack of success of the extreme right in Germany, because it induces citizens to strategically vote for a viable right-wing coalition rather than sincerely voting for the extreme right. Even if we accept the finding that strategic voting exists, however, it is somewhat doubtful that this should go all the way to explaining the extreme right's meagre success, as Givens (2005) claims in her analysis covering Germany, France, and Austria.

Apart from a general scepticism towards an exclusively institutional explanation, several further points shed doubt on this perspective. First of all, it is debatable whether voting for the extreme right is really like voting for any other party, and if it is plausible to assume that the potential extreme right voter engages in the same kind of strategic reasoning as someone who faces the choice between two mainstream parties (see Norris 2005: 112-3 for a similar argument in spatial terms). Voters of the extreme right are generally disenchanted with the established parties, who fail to represent their decidedly traditionalist-communitarian outlooks, and therefore cultivate what may be called a "rational protest vote". To the degree that a traditionalist-communitarian potential similar to that found in other countries exists in Germany, as we may assume, and if this segment of the electorate nonetheless supports a mainstream party, then this is more likely to have to do with the moderate right's programmatic offer than with strategic considerations. A third point worth remembering is that the emergence of the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian line of conflict in the German political space, put in evidence in Chapter 2, has resulted in the emergence of a strong Ecologist party, which obviously found it possible to overcome the threshold. Fourthly, in a cross-national perspective, there is no clear evidence for a negative effect of a high *effective threshold* on support for the extreme right. While

earlier analyses have found such an effect (Jackman, Volpert 1996), Carter (2005) has recently demonstrated that characteristics of the electoral system no longer have a significant effect if the ideological and organizational features of right-wing extremist parties themselves are taken into account.

Finally, and perhaps most importantly, attributing a decisive role to the electoral threshold neglects the experience of the extreme right at the state (Länder) level. At various occasions, one of the extreme right parties has succeeded in passing the 5% threshold that applies equally for parliamentary elections in the Länder. In most cases, however, the extreme right has been unable to consolidate these successes. If the vote for these parties were really guided by strategic considerations, their potential voters should no longer strategically desert them once they are represented in parliament, since they then have a signal that their vote is likely not to be lost. However, in Baden-Württemberg the Republicans scored 10.9% of the vote in 1992 and 9.1% in 1996, and despite being represented in parliament with 15 and 14 seats, respectively, they failed to pass the hurdle in the 2001 election. Similarly, they entered Berlin's legislature in 1989 after gaining 7.5% of the vote, yet lost parliamentary representation in elections held a year later after the fall of the Berlin wall, when they gained only 3.7% in the Western part of the city. The only (partial) exception to this pattern is Bremen, where parliamentary representation is easier due to a lower threshold, and where the DVU has repeatedly entered the parliament. Even there, however, it has not been able to hold its vote share, and dropped out of parliament after its all time high of 6.2% in 1991 (all election results are from Stöss 2005: 124-133). Whether the same applies to the Eastern Länder, where the NPD or the DVU have passed the threshold in Sachsen, Sachsen-Anhalt, and Brandenburg in the most recent contests, is not yet clear. In any event, the parties that have benefited from the recent dynamic of success in the eastern Länder, the NPD and the DVU, belong to the neo-fascist type of extreme right party, whose success cannot be accounted for by the gradual transformation of Western European party systems since the 1970s.

Overall, then, the failure of the extreme right to institutionalize and to consolidate its successes even at the state level suggests that the electoral system, while representing a hurdle for new parties, can only be attributed an explanatory role *in conjuncture* with other factors. It is not further institutional factors, however, which are likely to prove important in this respect. The rules for the state funding of parties,

for example, guarantee reimbursement of campaign costs even for parties that fail to pass the threshold of 5% of the vote. And according to Norris' (2005: 95-102) compilation of information on various institutional provisions such as party financial regulation and entitlement to free media access, the chances for the extreme right in Germany do not seem less propitious than elsewhere. We should therefore look at features of the party system and of extreme right parties themselves to account for the limited appeal of this party family in Germany.

Discourse and organizational capacity of the German extreme right

One of the keys to the success of the extreme populist right throughout Europe, and a defining feature of this sub-group of the extreme right party family, has been its adoption of a "differentialist nativist" or "ethnopluralist" discourse, as discussed in Chapter 1. The populist right must devote considerable energies to demarcating itself from overtly racist stances and to portray itself as part of the "politically ignored mainstream of society". Asserting that ethnic communities are "unequal, but equivalent" has been a convincing way of issuing traditionalist-communitarian credentials in broadly acceptable terms. The most elementary distinction here is the one drawn by Ignazi (1992, 2002, 2003) between the "old" extreme right, which is in continuity with early 20th century fascism, and the post-industrial parties of the "new" extreme right that emerged in the 1980s. Right-wing populist parties are of the latter type. As Carter's (2005) comprehensive analysis shows, neo-fascist parties receive only marginal voter shares across Europe. Additionally, Goulder (2003) demonstrates that different factors account for the success of "old" and "new" extreme right parties.

Given the historical experience of National Socialism in Germany, extreme right parties will have to moderate their discourse and distance themselves from fascism even more explicitly than elsewhere in order to attract more than a handful of protest voters. Against this background, it is immediately clear that neither the NPD, nor the DVU are likely to make large electoral inroads. There is a consensus that these two parties belong to the "old" extreme right group (Ignazi 2002: 28, Goulder 2003) and adhere to classical racism (Carter 2005: 36). Furthermore, the DVU is linked rather directly to neo-fascist organizations (Kitschelt 1995: 218). Concerning an ethno-

pluralist discourse, Mudde (2000) finds some vague indications of the concept in the DVU's party literature, but in conclusion states that the party's ideology is "too nebulous to include such elaborated world views as ethnopluralism" (2000: 171-2). Both the NPD and the DVU have a programmatic profile quite specific to Germany. They retain traces of anti-Semitism, express nostalgia for Germany's military glories, and claim the rehabilitation of the Nazi past. Furthermore, they put heavy emphasis on demanding the reunification of Germany prior to 1989 (Ignazi 2003: 66-74). And while the NPD in the 1960s did denounce the decline of traditional moral values, the Americanization of life styles and the '68 generation's libertarian values (*ibid.*, p. 67), both parties' program appears historically charged to a degree that makes it unlikely that they should mobilize a broad counter-movement that opposes the diffusion of universalistic values.

In terms of their organizational characteristics, the NPD has a stronger organization than the DVU, which was founded in the early 1970s by Gerhard Frey, an extreme right businessman and publisher of various nationalist weeklies, but at least initially it "more closely resembled a fan club of the popular-nostalgic publications of its founder, Gerhard Frey, than a real party" (Ignazi 2003: 69, see also Backes, Mudde 2000). Both parties are weakly organized and poorly led, however, and the NPD is also ridden by internal divisions (Carter 2005: Ch. 3). At the same time, the NPD and DVU have at times overcome their rivalries and formed alliances in state elections, both in the late 1980s and since the late 1990s, when they became more successful in various electoral contests in the eastern *Länder*. This allowed them to overcome the problem that the DVU has a lot of money, but no cadres, while the NPD has the opposite problem (Backes, Mudde 2000: 461). However, since the NPD has a stronger neo-fascist stance, the alliance makes it more difficult for the extreme right to mobilize beyond its core clientele (Stöss 2005: 146).

Following the "old" vs. "new" extreme right distinction, the auspices for success were clearly more favourable for the Republikaner party, which is generally considered to be a representative of the "new" type (Ignazi 2002: 28, Goulder 2003, Cole 2005). Founded by two MPs of the Bavarian CSU, Franz Handlos and Ekkehard Voigt, the Republikaner initially took over large parts of the latter's program and attempted to differentiate itself from the extreme right milieu (Backes, Mudde 2000: 458-9). However, the party's national-conservative ideology became more extreme

when Franz Schönhuber ascended to the party leadership in 1985, supported by the inflow of militants from neo-Nazi organizations into the party after its first electoral gains (Kitschelt 1995: 217). Schönhuber was an ex-journalist and former member of the Waffen-SS, who had been dismissed by the Bavarian television for his compliance with Nazism, and who explicitly tried to turn the Republikaner into a right-wing populist party inspired by the Front National in France (Backes, Mudde 2000: 459, Ignazi 2003: 71-2).

However, the Republikaner lacked broader appeal by failing to cushion the immigration theme in acceptable terms. According to Mudde (2000: 171-2), the party does not have an elaborate ideology and the concept of ethnopluralism is even less present in the Republikaner's programs than in those issued by the DVU. Having been accused regularly of anti-Semitism and racism, even if these themes are more implicit than explicitly mentioned in the party's literature (Mudde 2000: 45), the party's programmatic stance has faced difficulties in finding acclaim in a country in which where the rejection of ideas connected to National Socialism is part of the democratic consensus. That said, the Republikaner, who have always been explicitly pro-democratic, have repeatedly attempted to moderate their overall profile, but without much success. Contradictions remained even in phases of ideological moderation, such as the demand to restore the pre-World War II borders of the German Reich (Ignazi 2003: 73). Since 1992, the party is under surveillance by the Federal Office for the Protection of the Constitution. As a consequence, the new chairman, Rolf Schlierer, tried to move the party away from extremism, but without much success. In 1998, Schlierer agreed with the NPD and DVU that the three parties should not engage in competition in future elections, further blurring the boundaries between old and new extreme right in Germany.

The erratic movement from extreme positions to more moderate stances and back results from continuous power struggles inside the party. In terms of party organization and leadership, the Republikaner benefited from generous public funding after their early successes and was able to count on growing numbers of party activists, which should have allowed them to reinforce the party apparatus. Nonetheless, the confrontations between the clearly extreme faction and the more moderate protagonists such as Schlierer could not be accommodated within the party's structures (Decker 2000: 162-3). Carter (2005: 66-72) classifies the Republikaner as a

weakly organized, poorly led and divided right-wing extremist party, pointing out that Schönhuber, although generally considered the most charismatic right-wing extremist leader in Germany (Decker 2003: 58, Stöss 2005: 85), proved too weak to withstand the dissent within the party leadership. This clearly contrasts with leaders such as Le Pen in France, who has been able either to accommodate the radical extreme right groups and more moderate proponents of the party, or to survive the breakaway of dissenting competitors, as we have seen in Chapter 6.

In conclusion, the parties of the extreme right in Germany differ from the successful exponents of this party family. Among the three most successful extreme right parties in Germany, the Republikaner stand out for fulfilling at least one of the criteria I have set out as defining for the right-wing populist party family, namely, a broad anti-establishment discourse (on this point, see Mudde 2000: 53-55, 77-8). None of the parties has developed an elaborate traditionalist-communitarian discourse and all are plagued by internal rifts and lack undisputed leaders. Together with the patterns of competition in the party system, which will be discussed shortly, I take these factors to be a more pertinent explanation of the Republikaner's ultimate failure than accounts stressing their economic profile. In Kitschelt's (1995: Ch. 6) account, the Republikaner have limited their electoral appeal by not endorsing market capitalism and the call for a small state, and have thereby failed to establish themselves as an alternative to the established right. As a consequence, and differing from successful new radical right parties, according to Kitschelt, only blue-collar workers are over-represented in the Republikaner's electorate, while the party lacks appeal among small businesspeople and farmers.

In fact, the Republikaner party initially advocated a mixture of liberal economics and social protection much in the same way as its mother party, the Bavarian CSU, but in the 1990s started to issue welfare chauvinist stances in order to appeal to the lower classes (Mudde 2000: 48-50). More than anything else, in other words, the Republikaner have simply skipped the neo-liberal phase that certain right-wing populist parties such as the Front National and the FPÖ went through in the early 1980s. As the analysis in Chapter 2 has shown, the latter two parties no longer clearly endorse market liberalism, while the analysis of the Front National's voters has shown that they do not stand out for their market liberal credentials. Moreover, the initial over-representation of small businessmen among Front National voters has washed

out, as shown in Chapter 6. As a consequence, the social composition of successful right-wing populist parties has come to resemble the pattern that Kitschelt deemed exceptional in the case of the Republikaner (see Betz 2001, 2004 and the survey of the literature in Chapter 1). In other words, the Republikaner's welfare chauvinist stances appear far from irrational, and the lacking repercussion of the party's message is more likely to lie in its inability to develop a convincing traditionalist-communitarian discourse.

Historical legacies and the stigmatisation of the extreme right in Germany

The adherence of contemporary extreme right parties to historically burdened concepts of ethnic nationalism is likely to inhibit their success even more strongly in Germany than elsewhere due to the memory of National Socialism. At the same time, this specific historical experience may account for the continuity in extreme right thought. As discussed in Chapter 3, political activists always draw on historical blueprints, discussions in intellectual circles, or ongoing debates in political philosophy in adopting political ideologies. Regarding Germany, Kitschelt (1995: 203-4) diagnoses a legacy of fascism both in terms of "old fighters" from the Nazi period having been around, as well as in terms of intellectual thought, since the traditional extreme right has been able to transmit its interpretation of politics to successor generations of activists. In France, on the other hand, the Front National drew on contemporary philosophical currents of the New Right and the writings of Alain de Benoist, who had popularized ethnopluralist concepts.

One of the reasons why nothing of the sort happened in Germany may lie in the discursive opportunity structures resulting from different models of citizenship (Koopmans, Kriesi 1997). Amending the authors' model slightly, the republican model of citizenship in France provides opportunities for a culturalist, ethnopluralist discourse, and actors can either demand the cultural assimilation of foreigners, or claim that they cannot be integrated, and demand the limitation of their number. An ethnic conception of citizenship, on the other hand, together with the long-standing denial of the political class that Germany is a country of immigration, provides much less fertile ground for the politicization of the question of integration and cultural

identity, and arguments hinging on biological racism have therefore survived. At the same time, the legacy of National Socialism has made racism a taboo and has restricted the political space to the right of the Christian Democrat parties along the cultural dimension. Hence, while discursive opportunities for the extreme right resulting from their respective model of citizenship are strong both in Germany and in France, these factors explain why extreme right mobilization has followed the path of radicalization in Germany, but has institutionalized in the party system in France, according to Koopmans et al. (2005). The fascist legacy, the nature of the extreme right's discourse, as well as its political marginalization push it further towards radicalization. At the same time, the stigmatisation of extreme right activism is especially strong in Germany, as comparative studies have shown (Klandermans et al. 2005), and it extends to (new) extreme right or right-wing populist parties as well.

One of the consequences of the stigmatization of extreme right thought is that none of the established parties would ever enter an alliance with the extreme right in Germany. Equally relevant, however, is the extreme right's limited access to the news media. If right-wing populist parties want to convince the public of the difference between overt racism and ethnopluralism in order to mobilize mainstream voters with particularistic orientations, the media must give them an opportunity to present their political ideas. In Germany, even the initially more moderate Republikaner were by and large denied access to television, in part also because politicians from the established parties were unwilling to enter into discussion with them (Bergdorf 1998).

The media data used throughout this book allow a comparison of the degree to which newspapers in different countries function as a platform for the diffusion of extreme right parties' programmatic stances. Table 8.1 shows the number of actor-issue sentences issued by extreme right parties and politicians that have been captured in the coding of newspaper articles. These are the sentences that give voters information on the policy positions of political parties and that I use for the graphical representation of political spaces. Table 8.1 shows that the amount of coverage that newspapers provide of extreme right parties' programmatic statements differs strongly by country. Furthermore, it reveals that all successful right-wing populist parties such as the Front National and the FPÖ could count on extensive media coverage. Germany and Britain stand out for not giving any space whatsoever to extreme right parties' program. These parties may be discussed in the media (mostly

in terms of the danger they represent for democracy), and other political actors may refer to them (also mostly in negative terms), but not a single sentence gives readers a hint of these parties' policy stances.

Table 8.1: Newspaper coverage of extreme right-wing (populist) parties' programmatic stances in six countries (number and share of actor-issue-sentences in election campaigns, late 1980s to early 2000s)

Election	Austria (FPÖ)	Switzerland (SVP)	Switzerland (EXR)	France (FN)	Netherlands (EXR)	Germany (EXR)	Britain (EXR)
1 st	71 (8.8%)	162 (14.8%)	87 (8%)	190 (9.3%)	21 (2.9%)	0 (–)	0 (–)
2 nd	177 (16.1%)	81 (15.6%)	34 (6.5%)	114 (6.3%)	0 (0%)	0 (–)	0 (–)
3 rd	168 (17%)	87 (26.9%)	2 (0.6%)	138 (12.3%)	12 (0.9%)	0 (–)	0 (–)

Note: The election years analysed are 1994, 1999 and 2002 in Austria, 1991, 1995 and 1999 in Switzerland, 1988, 1995 and 2002 in France, 1994, 1998 and 2002 in the Netherlands, 1994, 1998 and 2002 in Germany, 1992, 1997 and 2001 in Great Britain.

Source: Media content analysis, see Chapter 5.

Obviously, media access is much easier for established parties that have underwent a transformation to a right-wing populist party, as the cases of the FPÖ and the SVP show. However, we can see in the Swiss case that the smaller extreme right parties also received fairly extensive coverage prior to their decline in the mid-1990s. Furthermore, French newspapers give considerable attention to the Front National's programmatic statements, including full-page interviews with Le Pen. On the other hand, Dutch newspapers hardly write about the programs of parties such as the Centrumsdemokraten. This corresponds to the strong stigmatisation of extreme right activism, where the Netherlands displays similarities with Germany (Klandermans et al. 2005). Because I do not consider the LPF a right-wing populist party, as argued in Chapter 2, I have not included Pim Fortuyn's statements in the figure for the Netherlands. Pim Fortuyn was in fact able to play an important role in the 2002 media campaign, and to present his ideas in great detail. 341 or over 25% of all actor-issue sentences referred to his political program.

Of course, cause and effect are to some degree unclear in this comparison, since it may also be right-wing populist parties' ideological moderation and more nuanced ideology that gives them better media access, which then contributes to their success. Nonetheless, the comparison does suggest that even modern right-wing populist parties will be likely to face considerable difficulties in diffusing their message in

Germany and Britain. We can conclude, then, that countries not only differ in the degree to which the established parties lay a “cordon sanitaire” around right-wing populist parties and preclude alliances with them, but also regarding the barriers extreme right parties face in gaining media access.

As a consequence of its neo-fascist discourse in conjuncture with the stigmatization of its positions, the extreme right’s electoral potential is more limited in Germany than in other countries. Table 8.2 shows the share of all respondents in the 1998 post-election survey that believe that the Republikaner and the DVU, respectively, represent their interests. The overall results show that the Republikaner have a somewhat broader appeal, with 6.1% of the respondents agreeing that the party has the right objectives, while the corresponding figure for the DVU is lower. As we know from the country analyses so far, parts of the electorate of the established right has cultural preferences that put them into reach of right-wing populist parties’ mobilization efforts. To test whether this also holds true for the extreme right in Germany, the responses in Table 8.2 are broken down by party choice in the 1998 election. The results reveal that support for the Republikaner’s political program does not differ among the supporters of the major parties, and that the same hold true for the DVU. Leaving aside those who actually voted for the extreme right, the perception that these parties represent their interests is slightly stronger, but still modest among non-voters, and strongest among respondents who refused to declare their party choice. Here, the potential is higher, in part because this group is likely to comprise a number of respondents who did not admit actually having voted for the extreme right.¹

To sum up, the results presented in Table 8.2 show that even for the more moderate Republikaner party, the overall electoral potential is limited, and does not appear to be a function of partisanship. By comparison, in France, 22.3% of all respondents in 2002 declared they either strongly or more or less agreed with the ideas defended by Jean-Marie Le Pen, and this share is much higher among the voters of the established right than among the established left.² The results for Germany, on the other hand, are compatible with the finding reported by Falter (1994) and Arzheimer et al. (2001) that

1 Concerning the outright rejection of the extreme right’s program, electorates vary somewhat more, and so does the share of those who think the extreme right neither represents, nor opposes their interests. Because the latter category is somewhat difficult to interpret, however, and I focus on those who think the extreme right would potentially represent their interests.

2 Calculated from the 2002 post-election survey used in Chapter 6.

even the majority of voters with strongly right-wing extremist world-views are integrated by the Social Democrat and Christian Democrat parties. Apart from the differences between extreme right parties themselves, this begs the question whether the extreme right's limited potential is due to the strategies of the established parties, to which I now turn.

Table 8.2: Perception of voters that extreme right parties represent their interests, by electorate, 1998 (in percent)

	Party Electorate								Non-Voters	Refuse answer	Total
	Ecolo	PDS	SPD	FDP	CDU	CSU	EXR				
Do the Republikaner...											
represent your interests	3	4.7	4.5	0.4	4.7	4.8	81.6	5	9	6.1	
oppose your interests	92.2	83.7	86.4	84.2	84.8	75.4	11.4	68.8	74.6	82.1	
neither nor	4.9	11.6	9.1	15.4	10.6	19.9	7	26.2	16.5	11.8	
Does the DVU...											
represent your interests	2.6	4.8	3.4	0.5	2.7	2.3	39	3.9	10.4	4.3	
oppose your interests	93.1	84	88.3	78.7	88.9	85.2	27.8	74.8	73.8	85	
neither nor	4.4	11.2	8.3	20.9	8.4	12.5	33.2	21.3	15.9	10.8	

Note: Results calculated using regional sampling weights.

Source: 1998 Post-election survey, see Appendix B.

Legend: *Ecolo*: Green party (Bündnis 90/Die Grünen); *PDS*: Party of Democratic Socialism; *SPD*: Social Democratic Party; *FDP*: Liberal Democrats; *CDU*: Christian Democratic Union; *CSU*: Christian-Social Union (only in Bavaria), *EXR*: extreme right voters, including NPD, DVU, and Republikaner.

The role and strategy of the established parties: Still a restricted ideological space?

Since World War II, the two Christian Democrat sister parties have proven a remarkable capacity of integrating the entire right-wing spectrum. Smith (1976), in discussing Germany's "restricted ideological space", points out that "The early ability of the CDU to spread itself across the previously rigid lines of German society led to the assimilation of a large proportion of the electorate within a single umbrella-party" (1977: 402). In the 1950s, the Union first formed alliances with and then integrated

the “Bund der Heimatvertriebenen und Entrechteten” (BHE), a party representing expellees from the east. Using a strong rhetoric of German national unity, it prevented the emergence of an independent extreme right voter bloc (Kitschelt 1995: 208). The Union’s strategy of refusing to accept a competitor to its right has been a deliberate one. The dominance of the Union parties in the right-wing spectrum gives them considerable leeway to shift their positions when new issues emerge and to take pronounced stances without risking to lose to a more centre-right competitor. Until today, it is widely held that the extreme right’s marginality is due to the ability of the established right to take up the latter’s issues, to occupy its positions in a more moderate and acceptable way, and to thereby integrate potential supporters of extreme right-wing parties (Niedermayer 2006: 119, Minkenberg 1997: 155, Jaschke 1999: 141-2, Dolezal 2007).

Comparative research shows that the political space other parties leave to the extreme right impacts strongly on the latter’s success. In an analysis covering 41 extreme right parties, Carter (2005: 114-125, 205-212) shows that these parties perform worse when their mainstream right-wing competitors are more right-wing. Regarding Germany, it appears as if the established right was able to absorb the right-wing extremist potential until the early 1980s, and then again in the 1990s to present. The following brief sketch seeks to substantiate this claim. I wish to show that the established right first failed to respond adequately to the challenge resulting from the rise of the New Left, resulting in the emergence of the Republikaner party in 1983, followed by a number of electoral surges. However, German unification and the immigration issue provided the Christian Democrats with an opportunity to regain credibility among traditionalist-communitarian voters, thereby again restricting the political space available for the extreme right.

Germany witnessed a “renaissance of conservatism” in the 1970s as a reaction to the 1968 student movement and to the formation of a social-liberal government after the 1972 election, which performed a policy shift regarding the communist countries in the east (the so-called “Ostpolitik”). Confronted with the decline of religiosity and a programmatic vacuum, the Union parties endorsed the *Zeitgeist* by stressing the importance of the family for moral guidance, and by propagating a new historical and national consciousness (Grande 1988). The new conservative-liberal coalition that took office in 1982 had announced a moral and intellectual renewal (“geistig-

moralische Wende”), which can be interpreted as a neo-conservative counterpart to the New Left political agenda. When the Union parties returned to power, however, they failed to perform the promised “turn” in terms of concrete policies (Ignazi 2003: 74-5). Symbolically, however, patriotism made come-back under Kohl’s chancellorship (Grande 1988: 69). It was a large loan of the Federal government to the German Democratic Republic, arranged by CSU-leader Franz Josef Strauß, which provoked the breakaway of the Republikaner from their Bavarian Christian Democrat mother party. The founding of the Republikaner party is widely held to have resulted from the space created by the Union parties’ failure to fulfil their promises, which in turn was due to tensions between competing factions within the party (Minkenberg 1992: 70-2, Grande 1988: 70-1, Ignazi 2003: 75).

In other words, the Union parties, as a party with a pluralist and democratic internal structure, showed difficulties in absorbing the traditionalist political potential that resulted from the mobilization of the New Left. The odds for such a strategy improved, however, with the rise of two new issues on the political agenda. For one thing, the Union orchestrated the re-unification of the country under Helmut Kohl’s leadership and thereby deprived the extreme right of one of its central themes of the post-war decades (Stöss 2005: 38-40, 86). Even the new Republikaner party, which reached the apex of its success in the wake of the fall of the Berlin wall, had made this one of their central claims (Betz 1991: 121). However, the Union had always been sensitive to the national question in order to accommodate one of the extreme right’s central themes, such as never explicitly recognizing the post-war eastern border with Poland. Finally, with the fall of the wall, the Christian Democrats became the party of re-unification. For another, the CSU and parts of the CDU took up the immigration issue already in the early 1980s. A few weeks before the fall of the social-liberal coalition, CDU leader Helmut Kohl demanded the reduction of the number of foreigners in Germany, and the CSU continued to campaign against refugees (Thränhardt 1995, Schmidke 2004).

The Social Democrats responded differently to the explosive immigration issue than did the Socialists in France, however. The latter had pursued an “adversarial strategy” regarding the issue, making multiculturalism a central claim (Meguid 2005; see Chapter 6). Instead, the SPD employed a “dismissive strategy” by systematically downplayed the immigration question. In retrospect, Helmut Schmidt explained that

the SPD in 1980 had decided not to ask for local voting rights for foreigners because this went “against the instincts of our core electorate”, namely, their blue-collar constituency (Thränhardt 1995: 327, Schmidtke 2004: 166-7). In the early 1990s, the SPD again avoided a stretching of the ideological space. When Germany was confronted with large number of migrants and refugees from Eastern Europe and former Yugoslavia, spurring a wave of extreme right activism and violence, the Union parties, then in government, reacted promptly. They modified the constitution to allow for a far more restrictive immigration policy. The Union parties argued that the “threshold of tolerance” and of the capacity to assimilate foreigners had been reached, and succeeded in forcing the SPD into the so-called “asylum compromise” (Schmidtke 2004: 169). The resolute reaction of the Union and the giving in of the SPD ousted the issue from the political agenda. According to Ignazi (2003: 77-8), continued extreme right violence after the amendment of the constitution and the consecutive drop in new refugees was confronted with a strong counter-mobilization by anti-racist organizations and trade unions, and resulted in a re-stigmatization of extreme right positions.

The integration of foreigners became a more polarizing issue in 1999 when the red-green coalition announced to reform Germany’s nationality law and attempted to allow the dual nationality for long-standing foreign residents and their children. In response, the Union parties launched a large debate on national identity, the CDU’s parliamentary leader Friedrich Merz demanding that immigrants must conform to Germany’s “guiding culture” (“Leitkultur”). As a consequence, the new nationality law was drafted in close collaboration with the opposition, because the government wanted to keep the issue out of partisan politics. In the event, the proposition was watered down considerably. Nevertheless, the Union parties voted against the law in parliament, and it only passed the upper house of parliament under constitutionally dubious circumstances (Schmidtke 2004: 171).

Again, comparative research underlines the accommodative strategy of the parties of the established right concerning the extreme right-wing agenda. Luebbbers et al. (2002) show that the space for an extreme right-wing party is limited in Germany as compared to other countries as a result of the CSU’s position concerning immigration, which has the most restrictive stance of all established right-wing parties included in the analysis. Koopmans et al. (2005) come to the same conclusion, and interestingly,

it is again in Germany and Great Britain that the established right leaves little room to the extreme right and is able to pre-empt the latter's success. As Falter (1994: 159-163) and Decker (2000: 164-5) observe, the success of the extreme right in Germany has generally followed the political attention cycles regarding the immigration and integration issues. However, the Union parties' ensuing capacity to absorb the issue, in conjuncture with the consensus-oriented approach of the SPD, seems to have kept the issue from staying on the political agenda for protracted periods of time. As a consequence, the extreme right potential has declined in Germany. Based on calculations by van der Brug et al. (2005: 547) using European Election Studies, the share of respondents finding the Republikaner attractive dropped from 16.1% in 1989 to 11.3% in 1994, and further to 5% in 1999.

One of the central aims of the empirical analysis in the remaining sections of this chapter is to evaluate the claim that the extreme populist right has found its mobilization space restricted due to the dynamics of competition in the party system. First of all, I will extend the analysis in Chapter 2, which showed that the basic dimensions underlying competition in the German party system resemble those found in the other countries, by analysing these dimensions separately for each election. If the structure of competition in Germany is similar to that found elsewhere in Western Europe, then the (extreme) traditionalist-communitarian potential may be prevented from manifesting itself in broadly two ways. First, as suggested above, the Union parties may crowd the extreme right out by virtue of their pronounced stance concerning the question of community and other issues associated with the new cultural divide. If this hypothesis is correct, the Union parties should exhibit a fairly extreme position along this divide. On the other hand, there may be segments of the electorate that hold more extreme positions on the cultural divide than those represented by the Union parties, but these voters may nonetheless refrain from supporting a more extreme party. In this case, the political potential that these voters represent remains latent either due to the established parties' efforts of not making traditionalist-exclusionist issues a mayor issue, or to the lack of legitimacy of the existing extreme right parties. Applying the analytical model from Chapter 4, these hypotheses will now be tested empirically.

The Configuration of the Party-Political Space: The Traditionalist-Communitarian Transformation of the 1990s

The analysis starts by determining the dimensions underlying oppositions in the election campaigns studied and follows the methodological procedures laid out in Chapter 5. Because of the frequent claim that the Union parties are able to cover the entire right-of-the-middle political spectrum by virtue of the Bavarian CSU taking a more rightist and anti-immigrant position than the CDU, the Bavarian Christian Democratic party is positioned separately. All sentences in the newspapers referring to common positions of the two Union parties are coded as CDU statements. Figure 8.1 shows the representation of political space resulting from the MDS-analysis. In all but one case, the solutions are clearly two-dimensional. The exception is the 2002 election, where it is debatable whether a two- or a three-dimensional solution is more appropriate. However, the goodness-of-fit of the solution improves far more when moving from one to two dimensions than when moving from two to three, and for ease of representation and interpretation, I have therefore chosen the two-dimensional solution.³

In all four elections, an economic and a cultural line of opposition emerge. Both in the 1970s and in the 1990s/2000s, the economic conflict is characterized by the antagonism between support for the welfare state on the one hand, and advocacy of economic liberalism on the other, representing the traditional state-market divide. From the distances between the two poles of the economic divide, we can see that divisions regarding economic policy run deeper in the 1998 and 2002 elections than in the two earlier contests. Regarding the cultural divide, a transformation occurs between the 1970s and the 1990s. In 1976, this dimension is structured by diverging positions regarding cultural liberalism, while both budgetary rigor and support for the army lie at the opposing end of the dimension in the traditionalist political space. From a theoretical point of view, both issues can plausibly be interpreted as the counter-pole to cultural liberalism, and I have therefore drawn the axis between them. In 1994, however, when the immigration issue appears on the political agenda, a

³ The values for the Stress-I statistic are 0.16 in 1976, 0.34 in 1994, 0.32 in 1998, and 0.25 in 2002. See Chapter 5 for further explanations.

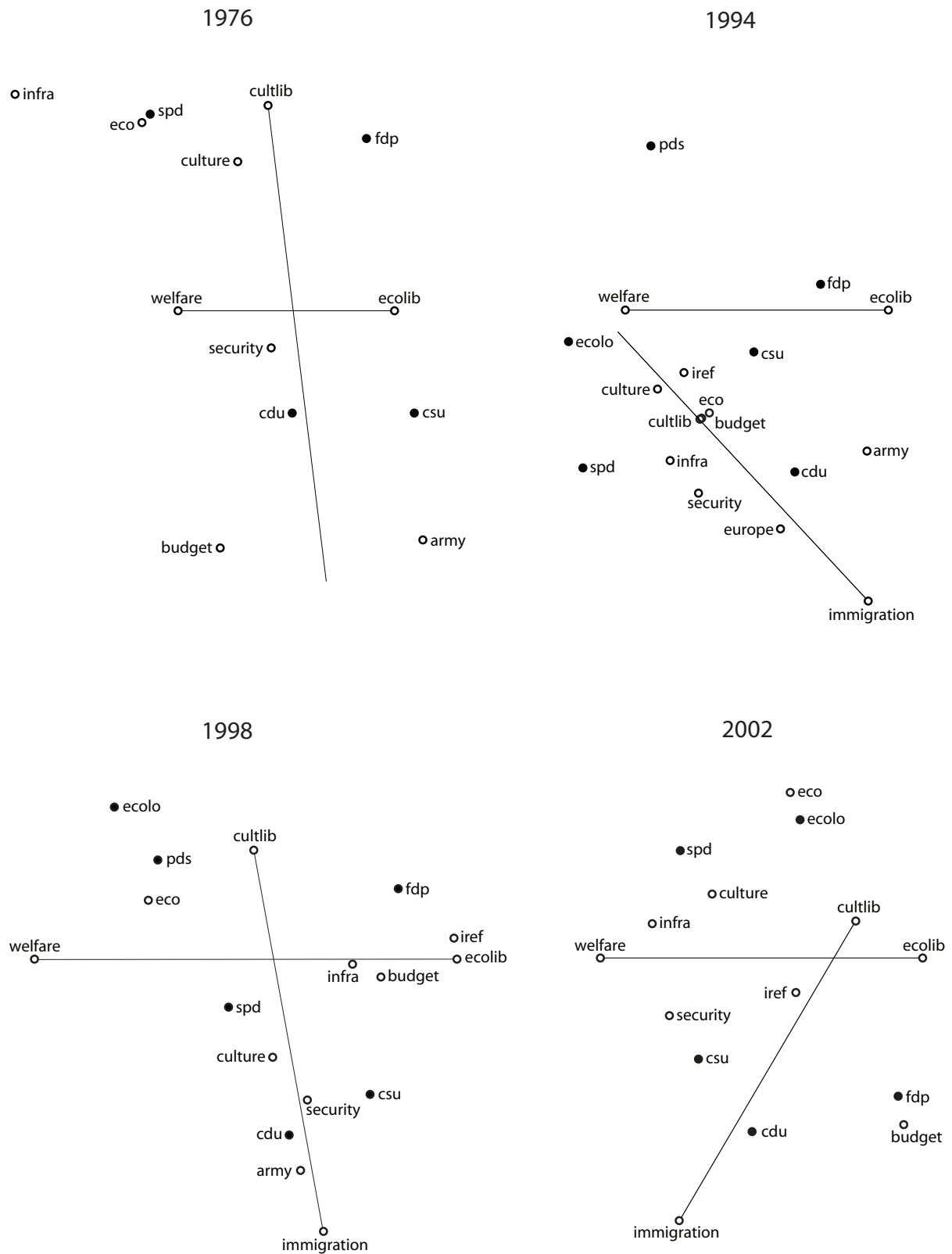


Figure 8.1: Political space in Germany, 1976-2002. Positions of parties and issue categories

Legend: see Table 8.2

traditionalist-communitarian counter-pole to cultural liberalism has emerged.⁴ The universalistic values embodied in cultural liberalism, on the other hand, prove less polarizing in this election, as the centrist location of the category shows. This is an exception, however, since the cultural divide clearly cuts across the economic divide in the 1998 and 2002 campaigns, and both poles structure party oppositions.

In other words, a cultural divide opposing a libertarian-universalistic position on the one hand, and a traditionalist-communitarian defence of community on the other hand has clearly taken shape in Germany in the 1990s, and in a similar way to France and Switzerland. In principle, this should provide a favourable opportunity structure for right-wing populist parties. This transformed cultural divide resembles the “parochialism vs. cosmopolitanism” dimension that Kitschelt (1995: 226) found only the Republikaner’s electorate to take an extreme position on in 1990, while this dimension did not structure the attitudes of the entire electorate. As Dolezal (2007, Table 2) shows, there is an economic and a cultural factor underlying voters’ attitudes, and both cultural liberalism, as well as immigration are part of the cultural dimension in the 1998 and 2002 elections. A line of conflict initially only relevant for extreme right voters has thereby arrived at the very centre of party competition in Germany.

While the positions of the parties in the political space will be analysed in more detail and separately for each dimension in the following section, some broad evolutions deserve notice here. The configurations in Figure 8.1 show that the Union parties have taken a clear position along the cultural dimension already in the 1970s, and the CDU is also located nearest to the traditionalist-communitarian pole from 1994 on. The position of the CSU does not appear more extreme than that of the CDU, but this may also be due to the more limited information we have concerning its stances. The SPD’s location is less clear-cut than that of the CDU. In 1976, when it formed a coalition with the liberals, it constitutes a left-libertarian pole, while the FDP takes a economically rightist and culturally libertarian position. In the later campaigns, however, the SPD has adopted more centrist stances and abandoned its distinctive position, which is now occupied by the Ecologists. Similarly to the SPD,

4 In the 1994 campaign, 2.7% of the sentences fell into the immigration category, slightly below the share of 3% usually employed as a minimum for the inclusion into the MDS-solution (see Chapter 5). I have lowered the minimal share of sentences for this election to allow the representation of immigration. In 1998 and 2002, 6.3% and 4.1% of the sentences concerned immigration, respectively (see Appendix A).

the FDP has also taken its distance from cultural liberalism, especially in the 2002 election. At the same time, however, it takes more clearly market-liberal positions. Finally, the post-communist PDS appears quite left-libertarian in 1994 and 1998, but can no longer be represented in the 2002 solution due to insufficient media coverage of its policy stances.

A final point that deserves mention concerns the issue of European integration. Contrary to Switzerland and France, disputes over supranational integration do not emerge as a salient dimension of party competition. In fact, European integration only played a role in the 1994 election, and there, favourable stances regarding the integration project lie close to the traditionalist-communitarian area of political space, reflecting the CDU's traditional promotion of the integration process. In Germany, support for the EU is therefore not associated with libertarian-universalistic positions, as expected theoretically in Chapter 1, and as shown in the French and Swiss analysis. This reflects a pro-European consensus in Germany, where no relevant political actor has mobilized against European integration. Furthermore, mass attitudes regarding the EU have traditionally been quite favourable in Germany, and the fear of losing sovereignty is not widespread, despite less euphoric support for the EU since the 1980s (Diez-Medrano 2003, Dolezal 2007). As the surveys employed in this chapter show, partisanship is not structured by attitudes regarding the EU to a significant degree. The average attitudes of the supporters of the two large parties, the CDU and the SPD, hardly differ, while the voters of the Ecologists and the FDP stand out for their rather pronounced pro-European attitudes (data not shown here). For this reason, and because we lack reliable information on the positions of parties, the EU-dimension is not examined in this chapter.

For the subsequent analyses of the positions of the parties and of their voters, the dimension are defined as follows. For the economic divide, welfare and economic liberalism emerge as polarizing issues in all four contests, and the case is therefore straightforward. As Table 8.3 shows, at least attitudes regarding economic liberalism can be measured on the demand side in all four elections using survey data. As far as the cultural divide is concerned, I use positions regarding cultural liberalism, budgetary rigor and the army in the 1976 election. Both neo-conservative calls for cutting back the state, as well as insistence on a strong army theoretically make sense as traditionalist counter-poles to libertarian positions. While all three categories can

Table 8.3: Relevant issue-categories and available data on the demand side

	Economic dimension		Cultural dimension		
	Welfare	Ecolib	Cultlib	Budget	Army
1976	X	X	X	–	–
	Welfare	Ecolib	Cultlib	Immigration	
1994	X	X	X	X	
	Welfare	Ecolib	Cultlib	Immigration	
1998	–	X	X	X	
	Welfare	Ecolib	Cultlib	Immigration	
2002	–	X	X	X	

Note: X denotes that the category can be operationalized and that a single dimension results from the factor analysis. See Chapter 5 for an explanation of this procedure and Appendix C for a list of the items used for each category.

be measured on the supply side, survey data only allows an operationalization of cultural liberalism on the demand side. In the three more recent contests, I uniformly use cultural liberalism and immigration to locate parties and voters, and items pertaining to these categories are available in the three surveys. For all subsequent analyses, the second vote (“Zweitstimme”) is used to identify respondents’ party preference. The first vote is cast in single-member districts, and in most of them, the SPD and Union parties alone have realistic chances of winning a seat, resulting in widespread strategic voting. By contrast, the second vote, which is cast in fairly large multi-member districts, allows respondents to cast a more sincere vote.

Parties and Voters on the Cultural Divide

Position, match, and polarization

Applying my analytical model that distinguishes different types of opposition between parties and electorates, we now turn to the question how well the German party system reflects voter orientations. The analysis begins with the cultural divide. The

positions of parties and voters are presented in Figure 8.2, together with the values for polarization and the match between parties and voters (for all methodological matters, please refer to Chapter 5). In the 1976 election, the positions of the parties represent an opposition between the social-liberal government and the Christian Democratic opposition along the libertarian-traditionalist divide, and positions are highly polarized. As indicated by the match between political supply and demand, the party system reflects voter preferences almost perfectly. A two-block structure is clearly discernible at both levels.⁵

There is a break between the situation in the mid-1970s and the three more recent contests, where the old contrast is no longer present. The most striking feature of the new pattern is that the two major parties no longer take strongly opposing positions, and that the same holds true for their electorates. In the 1994 contest, a year after the new immigration law took effect, the SPD and CDU lie very close to one another, a finding confirmed in the later elections. Together, the major parties lie closer to the libertarian-universalistic pole in 1994, move to the centre of the spectrum in 1998, and then move back to the left in 2002. In the 1994 election, newspapers very much focused on the three traditional German parties, and we cannot place the smaller actors, which tend to take much more extreme positions in the later contests. This is particularly true of the Ecologists, while the FDP hovers between the mainstream positions of the two major parties and a more decidedly libertarian-universalistic stance. Finally, as discussed earlier on, at no point does the media give any cues of the political program of the parties of the extreme right.

A new pattern of opposition has thus emerged, which is characterized by similar political stances of the SPD and Union parties, while the smaller parties occupy the universalistic space to the left of the SPD, which the latter has abandoned since the mid-1970s. This pattern mirrors the distribution of preferences on the voter side. Except for 1998, where the figure for match barely reaches the level indicating congruent representation, the correlation between the positions of parties and those of their voters is very high, indicating that the party system is responsive to voter preferences. While large parts of the electorate are thus bound into an alliance

⁵ Non-voters are included in this graph because they stand out for their rather traditionalist positions, possibly indicating an electoral potential to the right of the Union parties. This contrasts with the centrist average location of non-voters in the later years, where they are not shown for this reason.

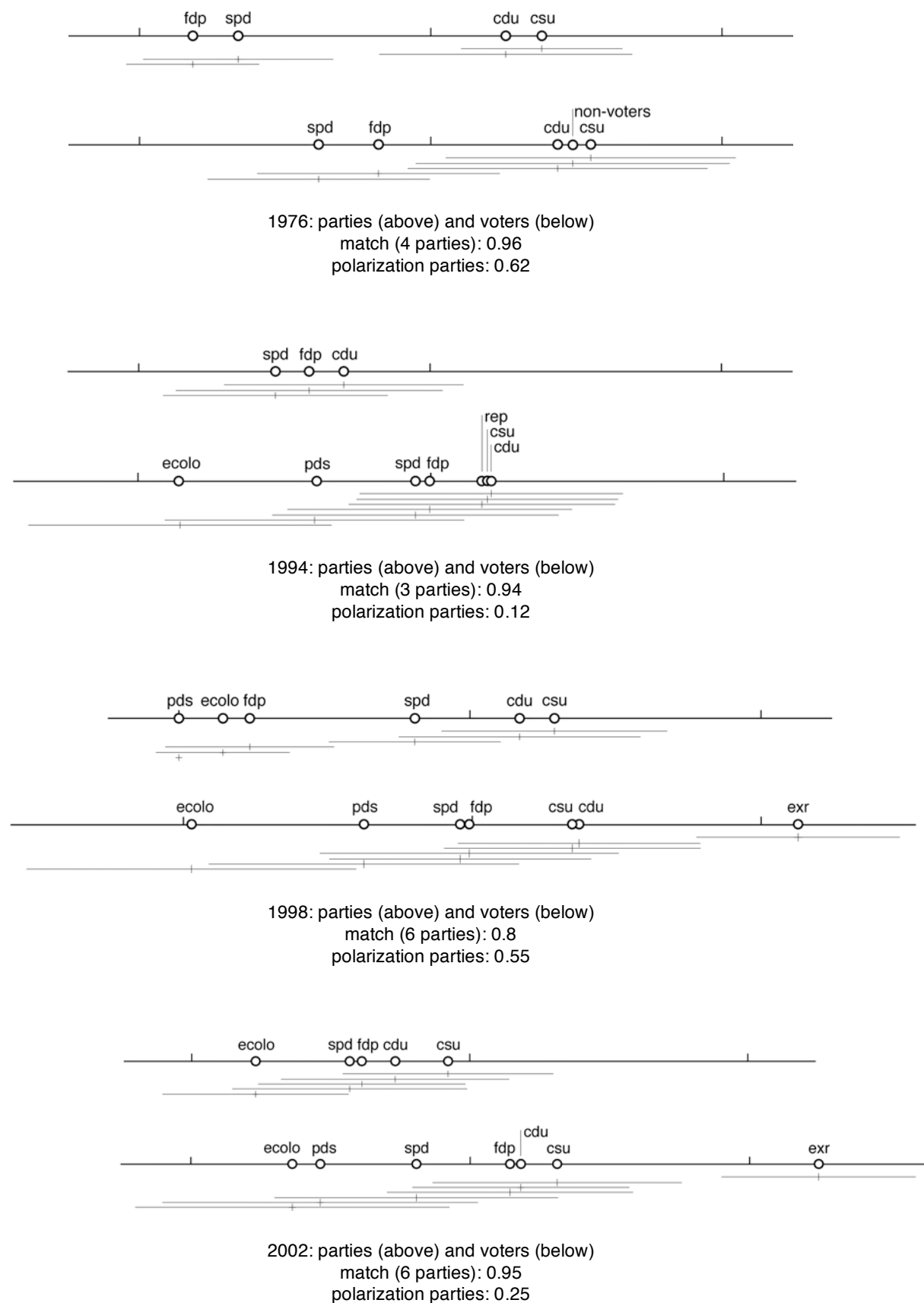


Figure 8.2: Parties and voters on the cultural divide in Germany, 1976-2002.
 Position, match, and polarization

Legend: see Table 8.2

with two major centrist parties, the forefront of the New Left is mobilized by the Ecologists, whose voters consistently lie at the universalistic pole of the divide. There is an imbalance in the party system along the cultural divide, since there is no counter-pole to the Ecologists mobilizing voters at the traditionalist-communitarian extreme of the preference distribution. A potential for differentiation would exist on the right, however. Using factor scores to locate parties, the centre of the axis halves the distribution of respondents, and we can clearly see that there are many voters to the right of the average Union voter.

However, apart from the small group of extreme right followers, these voters do not seem inclined to support new or anti-establishment political parties. In fact, it is interesting to note that those who voted for the Republikaner in 1994 do not appear more extreme than Christian Democrat voters at all. This could indicate that a considerable share of them were protest voters, as Westle and Niedermayer (1992) have suspected, while Falter (1994) has found evidence that these voters in fact hold extremist world-views. With the data used here, however, reliable conclusions are precluded by the extremely limited number of Republikaner voters in the sample ($N=9$). In the two more recent elections, where there are more respondents, the situation is different. Here, the voters of the Republikaner, the NPD, and the DVU are subsumed under the extreme right label, and this electorate is clearly situated at the extreme of the cultural dimension. As we would expect, they express fierce opposition both against immigration and cultural liberalism. At the same time, the parties of the extreme right appear unable to mobilize voters beyond their core constituency of hard-line authoritarians. In this respect, the other parties' handling of the immigration issue, which extreme right parties can credibly claim to own, appears most relevant, apart from the characteristics of the extreme right parties themselves, and the stigmatization that is associated with supporting them. By and large, the established parties have kept the immigration issue off the political agenda after the reform of the immigration law, containing its saliency. While the Union parties do issue highly restrictive stances regarding immigration, which differ considerably from those of the SPD (see the tables in Appendix A), the relative marginality of the immigration issue means that positions on the cultural dimension are dominated by the far more salient

questions centring on cultural liberalism.⁶ At the highest, in the 1998 election campaign, 6.3% of all sentences concerned immigration (see Appendix A).

To a large degree, then, voters with traditionalist-communitarian world-views vote for the Union parties. However, the hypothesis that the Union's integrative strategy is aided by the CSU being more extreme than the CDU is not confirmed in this analysis. The CSU is located only slightly to the right of the CDU, and the same holds true for its electorate. Thus, it does not seem that the Union parties permanently mobilize the traditionalist-communitarian potential by virtue of their extreme position, but rather that this potential most of the time remains latent and does not manifest itself politically. This, in turn, is only possible because of the collusive strategy the major parties of the left and right generally pursue, combined with the Union's moving to the right whenever the immigration issue actually surfaces in the public debate. As the bars indicating the standard deviation of voter preferences shows, the electorates of the SPD and Union parties are characterized by similar degrees of heterogeneity and overlap to some degree. Only the Ecologists consistently mobilize a markedly universalistic-minded electorate and thus escape the centripetal dynamic. To a more limited degree, the same holds true for the post-socialist PDS, but in the elections under study here, this remains a phenomenon confined to Eastern Germany, and as we will see, supporters of the PDS stand out even more for their strongly welfare statist preferences. Finally, the FDP only at times differs markedly from the two major parties in its political stance, and its voters are also located in the centre of the distribution.

The centripetal nature of competition between the major parties of the left and right along the cultural divide helps to explain the limited success of parties attempting to mobilize a similar clientele as right-wing populist parties do in other countries. By leaving the libertarian-universalistic spectrum to the Ecologists, the Social Democrat party has abandoned the New Left conviction it displayed in the 1970s and has moved to a more orthodox "Old Left" position. As mentioned earlier on, blue-collar workers, which together with those who have low levels of formal education represent the core clientele of right-wing populist parties in other countries, have remained faithful to the Social Democratic left in Germany. And this is the case despite the fact that

⁶ As explained in Chapter 5, positions regarding the two issue categories constituting a dimension are weighted by salience, and the location of parties thus reflects their positions relative to the overall public debate.

skilled and unskilled workers as well as citizens with little formal education have developed relatively anti-universalistic and anti-immigrant orientations since the 1970s to a similar degree in Germany as in other Western European countries (see Kriesi et al. 2007, in particular Dolezal's chapter on Germany). It is quite plausible that the SPD has prevented the alienation of this electorate as a consequence of its centrist stances regarding the conflict between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian conceptions of community.

Ideological blocks, voter loyalties, and resulting patterns of oppositions

In all but the 1976 election, the very nature of the patterns of cultural opposition in Germany impedes a clear-cut identification of ideological blocks, which is necessary to implement the analytical model set out in Figure 4.2. Because of the break in the patterns of opposition between the 1970s and the 1990s, the 1976 election will be treated separately. In that election, which is marked by an opposition between a libertarian and an authoritarian block (SPD and FDP as opposed to the Union parties), loyalties prove to be very strong, with 85.3% and 90.2% of the voters, respectively, having voted for the same block in the preceding election. The party system being quite polarized and reflecting the positions of voters closely, the *cultural divide thus represents a segmented cleavage in 1976*.

In the 1990s, both the SPD and the FDP have abandoned their decidedly libertarian position. In theory, four ideological blocks can be distinguished along the new cultural divide, namely Old Left, New Left, Old Right and New Right (see Chapter 5). Of these, the New Right block is insignificant in Germany. Within the remaining three blocks, only the division between Old Left (SPD) and New Left (Ecologists) is reflected in segmented ideological positions. Compared to this divide, the distance between the SPD and the Union parties is smaller both at the voter and at the party level. Nonetheless, it is sensible to distinguish between these two blocks in analysing the stability of alignments because of the "genetic" criterion discussed in Chapter 5. The opposition between SPD and the Union parties has traditionally been and to some degree remains not only the political expression of the class divide, but also of the religious cleavage. The associated moral questions evolve around the defence of, or

opposition to, cultural liberalism, which later on has been enriched with new issues that are more intimately linked to universalistic and communitarian conceptions of community. Figure 8.3 shows the stability of alignments to the left-libertarian, the centre-left and the centre-right blocks since 1994, when the new pattern of opposition has emerged. I have subsumed only Ecologist voters under the left-libertarian label, since the supporters of the PDS are less consistently libertarian-universalistic and lie between Ecologist and SPD voters. SPD and PDS thus form the centre-left block, while supporters of the Union parties and of the FDP form the centre-right block. Extreme right voters are too few in number and do not fit in any of these blocks due to their combination of cultural and economic preferences, a point I will return to later on.

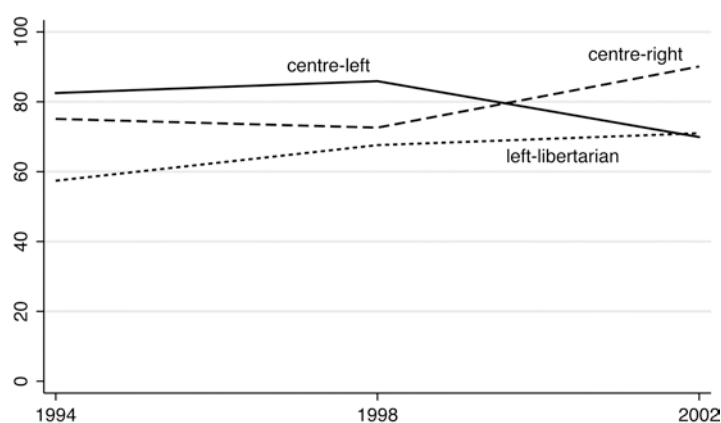


Figure 8.3: Stability of alignments to the left-libertarian, centre-left and centre-right ideological blocks in Germany, 1994-2002 (in percent)

Figure 8.3 reveals that loyalties to the two centre blocks started out from comparably high levels in 1994, but have developed differently thereafter. While the stability of alignments to the centre-left has declined between 1998 and 2002, the centre-right has gained ground and exhibits the highest loyalties of all ideological blocks in 2002. The loyalty of left-libertarian voters to the Ecologist party shows a slow, but steady increase, which points to a growing institutionalization of the divide within the left. Applying the model from Figure 4.2, the four elections can now be classified as follows. In 1994, the party system is feebly polarized, but nonetheless responsive to the electorate. In conjuncture with the relatively high stability of alignments both of

centre-left and centre-right voters, the cultural divide therefore represents an *identitarian cleavage*, where alignments are stabilized by strong political identities and historical cleavages, in this case by the remains of the religious-secular divide. However, this does not hold for voters with strongly libertarian-universalistic convictions, who have lost their spiritual home in the SPD and are only in the process of developing strong loyalties to the Ecologists.

By 1998, party positions have become much more polarized, and the system has by and large retained responsiveness. Loyalties remain stable or deepen, as in the case of the left-libertarian block, and the cultural divide therefore constitutes a *segmented cleavage*, as in 1976. The pattern changes again in 2002, when the polarization of the party system drops considerably, while the match between parties and voters rises. With loyalties to the two major blocks moving in opposite directions, this case is somewhat ambiguous to classify. Due to the eroding loyalties of SPD voters, which in part reflects defections to the Union parties, but also a considerable share that switched to the Ecologists, the situation has become more competitive. Overall, however, 78.6% of those who had cast a valid vote in 1998 chose a party belonging to the same ideological block four years later (data not shown here). With more than three quarters of the electorate remaining loyal, we can safely classify the cultural divide as an *identitarian cleavage in 2002*, acknowledging that this is less clear within the left than between left and right.

Summary: Patterns of cultural conflict and the extreme right potential

Since the 1970s, oppositions along the cultural divide have oscillated between a segmented and an identitarian cleavage. In conjuncture with the qualitative analysis presented earlier on, we can conclude that this has facilitated the containment of the extreme right potential. In two of the four elections studied, in 1994 and in 2002, the major parties and their voters have not been deeply divided, and only the Ecologist party and its voters escape the centripetal dynamic. At the same time, loyalties remain high, limiting the potential for new political actors to mobilize those sections of the

electorate that support right-wing populist parties in France and Switzerland.⁷ Contrary to the latter two countries, there is a divide within the left, and the left-libertarian block is not hegemonic, limiting the potential for a traditionalist-communitarian mobilization.

That said, identitarian cleavages are less likely to contain the emergence of new political parties than segmented cleavages, where political conflicts constantly reinforce and reactivate the underlying collective identities. However, in the German case, loyalties are not only historically formed along the segmented cleavage that we could still observe in 1976, but are also sporadically reinforced by more polarized electoral campaigns, as the example of 1998 shows. On the other hand, the dividing line between the left-libertarian and the centre-left block is more in flux, since the Ecologists have only begun to build a loyal following in the 1990s. The decline of loyalties to the centre-left is therefore largely due to the process of reconfiguration within the left, rather than to a more general opening up of the cultural cleavage. The next section will provide evidence in support of this hypothesis, and also focuses on another mechanism that reinforces the divide between the two left-wing blocks and the centre-right block, namely, conflicts along the state-market cleavage.

Parties and Voters on the Economic Divide

Position, match, and polarization

Because the opposition between the major actors in the German party system reflects both a cultural and the state-market cleavage, the patterns of opposition in the economic domain have important consequences for the stability of the party system as a whole. Compared to other countries, the economic divide has been relatively salient in Germany throughout the 1990s, due to the economic challenges resulting from the reunification of the country. According to Mielke (2001: 90), the problems of

⁷ This conclusion is corroborated by the findings presented by Schmitt-Beck et al. (2006), who show that the road to switching partisanship in Germany almost invariably involves a prior move from partisanship into independence.

unemployment and the question of the viability of the system of social protection have resulted in a “renaissance of the social question” in structuring the party system. And in fact, party positions have been more polarized along the economic dimension in the 1990s and early 2000s than in the 1976 election, as Figure 8.4 shows. In 1976, parties differ less regarding economic policy than they did concerning the cultural divide, and we can also see that the social-liberal coalition was much more united in cultural matters than in economic policy making. The largest gap in ideological profile is between the Social Democrats and the CDU. While these two parties are responsive to the preferences of their voters, the FDP’s electorate turns out to be more centrist than the party itself. As a whole, however, the party system proves to be responsive.

In the later elections, the left and right blocks first diverge in the 1994 election, while the 1998 and 2002 campaigns bring a convergence of the major parties as a consequence of the SPD’s move towards the centre. From 1998 on, party positions no longer exhibit a clear division into two ideological blocks. This centripetal pattern of competition between the SPD and the Union parties mirrors a similar proximity of their electorates, which can already be observed in 1994. Looking at the match between the positions of parties and voters reveals an adaptation of the parties to their respective electorates. In the 1994 election, the party system as a whole does not represent voters well. The most obvious case of misrepresentation is that of the SPD, whose voters are much more centrist than their party, and the same holds for the Ecologists. Four years later, the SPD has moved towards the centre, and in 2002, the Ecologists follow suit. With these reorientations, the party system has regained responsiveness, as exhibited by the high match in positions of parties and voters. As a consequence, only the PDS and the FDP escape the centripetal dynamic of competition.

Two further points deserve mention. The first concerns the extreme right. We can see that the supporters of the NPD, DVU and Republikaner are actually extreme on both the cultural and the economic dimension in the two latest contests, combining xenophobic authoritarianism with strongly welfare statist stances. This profile is quite extraordinary and contrasts with that of supporters of modern right-wing populist parties, who do not share homogeneous preferences regarding economic policy. On the other hand, those who voted for the Republikaner in 1994 once again stand out for

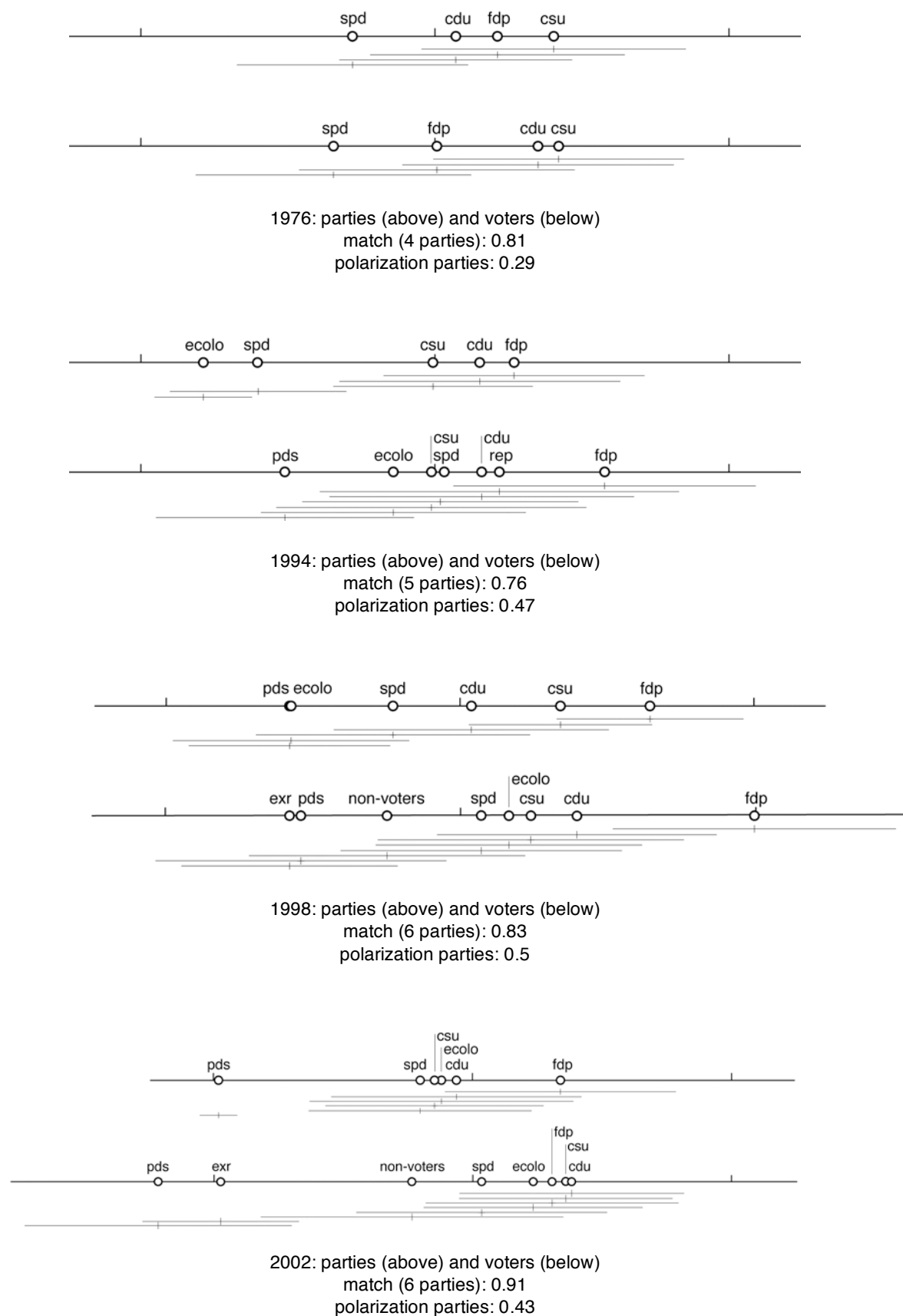


Figure 8.4: Parties and voters on the economic divide in Germany, 1976-2002.
 Position, match, and polarization

Legend: see Table 8.2

having preferences similar to those of Christian Democrats, and obviously did not constitute a distinct electorate in ideological terms. Secondly, a significant group of non-voters with more leftist preferences than those of the average SPD supporter develops in 1998 and 2002, indicating a left-wing potential not absorbed by the established parties, and that is likely to have fuelled the emergence of the new “Left Party” (Linkspartei).

The stability of alignments along the state-market cleavage and implications for the German party system

Looking at the stability of alignments along the economic divide will shed light on the latter’s role in the overall structure of alignments. For the definition of ideological blocks, the “genetic” historical criterion referred to in Chapter 5 is sufficient in most cases. The SPD emerged from the labour movement of the late 19th century, while the Union parties and the FDP form the opposing, market-friendly camp regarding the class cleavage. The case is also simple for the post-communist PDS, as well as for the Ecologists, because the latter at least up to 1998 clearly have a leftist profile. Extreme right voters are assigned to neither of the two blocks. Figure 8.5 reveals highly stable alignments over the entire period from 1976 to 2002. We observe that the weakness of the centre-left block observed in the prior analysis of the cultural divide is to a large degree due to reconfigurations between the left-libertarian and the centre-left blocks, while loyalties to the left as a whole remain high. Even in 2002, they reach levels comparable to those sixteen years earlier. Loyalties to the right, which have declined since the earliest election, have regained stability in the latest contest. In the light of the relatively similar positions of the major parties and their voters, this result is remarkable.

Again following the analytical model set out in Figure 4.2, confrontations in the 1976 election evolved around an *identitarian cleavage*, where alignments are not stabilized by virulent conflicts, but by strong political identities that have resulted from earlier conflicts. In 1994, *the party system is unresponsive*, and while the overall polarization is just below 0.5, at least the SPD, *which takes more radical stances than*

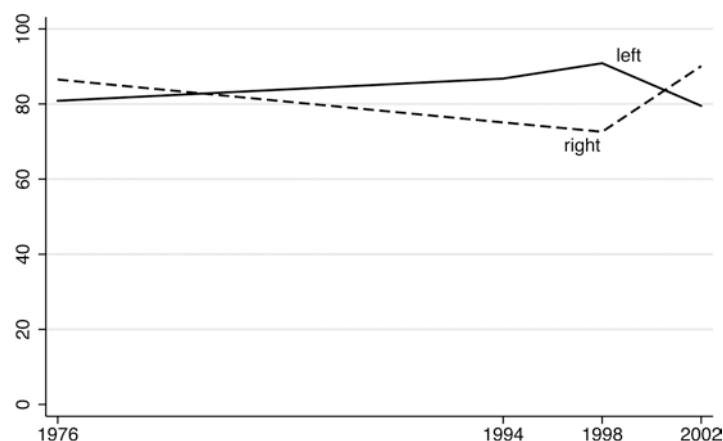


Figure 8.5: Stability of alignments to the left and right ideological blocks in Germany, 1976-2002 (in percent)

its voters, exhibits organizational cartellization. At the same time, long-standing voter loyalties check realignments in favour of the established right. In the remaining two elections, where the party system has regained responsiveness, the *identitarian character of the state-market cleavage plays an important role in 2002*, when polarization is relatively modest. *In 1998, by contrast the cleavage is more segmented*, and more polarized party positions reinforce the political identities underlying the divide.

Overall, we find that the economic cleavage is similar in nature to the cultural divide, characterized by rather low levels of polarization, but with occasional instances of segmentation. To a large degree, then, ideological alignments are based on acquired political identities, and less on contemporary conflicts. At the same time, parties never leap-frog their positions, and voters therefore know what they stand for. It is therefore unlikely that the centripetal nature of competition in Germany will be disrupted by a challenger breaking into the system in the near future. At the same time, the performance of governments will be decisive in stabilizing alignments in the longer run. After all, both dimensions that structure competition in the German party system would be classified as competitive political dimensions, according to my model, if it were not for the remarkably strong political identities that have developed out of long-established patterns of conflict. In a last step, the question will be addressed how firmly the collective identities underlying the stability of the party

system are rooted in differing ideological orientations by looking at individual-level voting determinants.

Political Divides as Determinants of Voting Choices

Given the centripetal pattern of oppositions of the major parties and their electorates along both dimensions of party interaction in Germany, we cannot yet be sure to which degree these conflicts, rather than pure party identification, for example, structure partisan alignments. However, building on theoretical considerations set out in Chapter 4, my interpretation is the following: The stability of alignments revealed in the analysis so far indicates the rootedness of the party system in the cognitive schemas of voters, which are shaped by a cultural and an economic cleavages. The cultural cleavage has its origin in the religious cleavage, but now centres more on the antagonism between universalistic values and cultural relativism than on traditional ethics and the relationship between the church and the state. The economic cleavage is still alive, but no longer (exclusively) pits workers against employers and the middle classes, but has evolved into a more general divide over state intervention and social security that involves different social groups today. In this case, voters' positions regarding the two dimensions of conflict should may be more relevant in structuring party choices than the closeness of electorates' mean position would suggest.

The rival interpretation concerning the exact nature of the linkages between parties and voters would be that the dimensions we have found to structure election campaigns are relevant only for the supporters of the smaller and more ideologically extreme parties. Party identifications with the major parties, on the other hand, may simply be a product of past conflicts, which are not of much relevance today, as the large overlap between the orientations of SPD and Union voters could suggest. The personal traits of candidates or other, more "soft" dimensions that voters use to differentiate between parties and candidates may be decisive.

Table 8.4 shows the effects of voters' positions along the two dimensions of conflict on party choice, based on separate binary logistic regressions for each party.

Table 8.4: Political dimensions as determinants of voting choices in Germany,
1976-2002: Results from logistic regressions run separately for each party

Dimensions		Parties						
		ECOLO	PDS	SPD	FDP	CDU	CSU	EXR
1976								
Economic	odds	—	—	0.6***	1.1	1.6***	1.4**	—
	z	—	—	-6.5	0.8	5.4	3.1	—
Cultural	odds	—	—	0.4***	0.8*	1.8***	1.6***	—
	z	—	—	-9.4	-2.3	6.8	4.1	—
R ²		—	—	14.7%	1%	10.1%	5.3%	—
1994								
								(REP)
Economic	odds	0.8	0.5***	1.0	1.8***	1.2***	1.0	1.2
	z	-1.5	-5.6	-0.1	3.8	3.5	-0.1	0.6
Cultural	odds	0.3***	0.6***	0.9#	1.2	1.6***	1.4#	1.7
	z	-7.7	-6.1	-1.7	1.5	7.7	1.8	1.0
R ²		16.3%	9.4%	0.2%	4%	4%	1%	2.2%
1998								
								(EXR)
Economic	odds	1.0	0.4***	0.9	2.4***	1.5***	1.2	0.6
	z	0.2	-4.1	-1.6	3.9	5.1	0.8	-1.6
Cultural	odds	0.2***	0.6***	0.8***	0.9	1.7***	1.2	10.1***
	z	-7.4	-3.9	-3.2	-0.7	6.4	1.1	6.6
R ²		20.5%	8.8%	0.9%	8.3%	5.9%	0.5%	30.9%
2002								
								(EXR)
Economic	odds	1.0	0.3***	0.8*	1.2	1.5***	1.4*	0.4***
	z	0.3	-7.8	-2.1	0.7	4.1	2.4	-3.8
Cultural	odds	0.4***	0.6*	0.8**	1.1	1.5***	1.7***	7.9***
	z	-6.4	-2.3	-2.5	0.9	4.9	4.2	4.7
R ²		8.7%	20.1%	1.2%	0.4%	4.4%	4.4%	34.2%

Significance levels: # p=0.10 * p=0.05 ** p=0.01 *** p=0.001

Number of observations: 1054 (1976), 1921 (1994), 1421 (1998), 1307 (2002)

The analysis reveals that the vote for the SPD and the CDU can be much better explained with voters' ideological positions in 1976 than in the later elections. This is

particularly true for the SPD, which loses its ideological profile completely in 1994. This is the case both for the cultural dimension, as well as for the economic divide. In the 1998 and 2002 elections, the SPD regains a somewhat sharper profile on both dimensions, but what we can explain in terms of voting for the SPD with ideological variables alone is quite limited. Two competitors within the left have sharper profiles than the SPD. For one thing, the Eastern German PDS remains the only party mobilizing economically leftist voters, which helps to explain the success of its alliance with the Western German WASG in the 2005 elections. Somewhat unexpectedly, the PDS also rallies voters adhering to libertarian-universalistic values. Here, one has to keep in mind that in the elections studied here, this is an effect confined to the Eastern states. In Germany as a whole, it is the Ecologists that most strongly mobilize a highly ideological electorate that strongly endorses libertarian-universalistic values. As in France and Switzerland, however, Ecologist voters do not stand out for their economic preferences, and it is therefore misleading to simply depict them as standing to the left of the SPD. Much rather, they are the mirror image of the populist right, which in other countries mobilizes a segment of the electorate who shares the opposing, traditionalist-communitarian set of convictions. To sum up the results for the left of the political spectrum, we find that the new cultural dimension plays a role in structuring alignments. Contrary to the findings in France and Switzerland, however, this potential is mobilized more or less exclusively by the Ecologists, and by the PDS in the Eastern part of the country. These results thus confirm Stöss' (2002: 419) finding that the SPD is the real "people's party", which mobilizes voters near to the overall mean of citizen preferences on both dimensions.

Turning to the right of the political spectrum, it is interesting to note, and highly relevant for the mobilization space of the extreme right, that the Christian Democrat CDU is not a mirror image of the SPD. Corresponding to its position regarding the two traditional cleavages that have created the party system, the CDU mobilizes an electorate that is distinct both in terms of economic preferences, as well as regarding cultural orientations. Although the amount variance explained by the voters' positions on the two dimensions is lower in recent years than it was in 1976, the CDU continues to attract voters that are more traditionalist-communitarian as well as more market-liberal in economic terms. It is actually the Bavarian CSU that constitutes something like the mirror image of the SPD. With its near-hegemonic position in Bavaria, it

often mobilizes a quite diverse following, but the 2002 election also confirms that it is able to attract voters with traditionalist-communitarian world-views. Overall, the Christian Democrats are solidly rooted in the traditionalist-communitarian milieu, a pattern that holds irrespective of the degree of polarization of the particular campaign. While polarization along the cultural divide only reached high levels in the 1998 election (see Figures 8.2 and 8.4), the CDU consistently rallies the counter-pole to the Ecologists. Finally, the FDP oscillates between a centrist pattern of mobilization in 1976 and 2002, and a more ideological appeal based on market-liberal convictions in 1994 and 1998, but has ceased to mobilize a culturally distinct electorate since the 1970s.

Finally, the results presented in Table 8.4 provide some relevant information on the electorate of the right-wing extremist parties. First of all, it is confirmed that the Republikaner did not mobilize a particularly extreme electorate in 1994. This changes in the later elections, however, where the extreme right group consists of voters of the NPD, the DVU, as well as the Republikaner. Here, we see that having an extremely traditionalist-communitarian outlook makes the odds of voting for a party of the extreme right considerably. For no other party are voting choices so dependent on ideological variables, as the amount of variance explained indicates. At the same time, this also shows the limits of the mobilization capacity of the extreme right, which is unable to reach beyond a hard core of voters that are extreme in their anti-universalistic and exclusionist stances. As Falter (1994) and Arzheimer et al. (2001) have shown, it is the interaction of a number of factors that raises the probability of a vote for the extreme right. Only the conjuncture of an extreme right world-view, political discontent, and feelings of social or economic deprivation account for the extreme right vote, while the Union parties continue to integrate voters with far-right orientations lacking these supplementary features. Furthermore, the analysis presented here, which positions voters separately on the two dimensions of conflict, shows that those who do support the extreme right exhibit an unusual combination of extreme attitudes regarding both economic policy and cultural issues.

To summarize, the results confirm the reinvigorated-cleavage-hypothesis. The highly stable alignments put in evidence in the previous analyses are firmly rooted in ideological differences pertaining to state involvement in the economy as well as in diverging normative conceptions of community and justice. The CDU, and to some

degree the CSU as well, attract an electorate that is distinct both by virtue of its traditionalist-communitarian, as well as its economically more liberal outlook. The Union is therefore more firmly anchored in the two cleavages than the SPD, whose voters are more centrist on both dimensions, and therefore less distinct in ideological terms. As a consequence, the SPD more vulnerable to the changing moods of public opinion than the Union. The relative homogeneity of the Union's electorate suggests that the established right should be more successful in preventing the emergence of a party of the New Right than the SPD proved to be regarding the New Left.

Conclusion

Several explanations for the failure of the existing right-wing extremist parties to gain a substantive following in Germany, as well as the inability of new right-wing populist parties to establish themselves, were put forward at the beginning of this chapter. Having dismissed the electoral system as a sufficient explanation, I have focused on five hypotheses that focus on political factors, on the nature and strategy of the existing extreme right parties themselves, and on the patterns of interaction in the party system. The value of these explanations in the light of the evidence presented in this chapter can be subsumed under three broad headings. The first, and probably also the most important explanation regards the strategies of the established parties of the left and right. Secondly, and in part as a result from these strategies, the potential for a traditionalist-communitarian mobilization beyond the mainstream is very limited. Here, the enduring legacy of National Socialism on mass and elite political behaviour should not be neglected. The third conclusion concerns the propensity of the existing extreme right parties to mobilize the potentials that exist. I start with this point because it can be summarized more briefly.

In principle, the presence of markedly traditionalist-communitarian attitudes at the voter level does offer opportunities for political entrepreneurs to craft a political identity based on the rejection of other cultures. However, these opportunities are unlikely to be seized. The creation of such a collective identity along the lines followed by right-wing populist parties in other countries requires political talent and

skill. As a consequence, the chances that the existing extreme right parties in Germany may benefit from societal dynamics common to all advanced industrial countries are virtually nil. Even the Republikaner, arguably closest to the model of the “new”, post-modern extreme right party within the exponents of the extreme right party family in Germany, are weakly organized and plagued by internal disputes between modernizing and neo-fascist factions. At the same time, however, the formation of anti-establishment parties outside the extreme right milieu have been no more successful. The Schill-Party, for example, which campaigned with categorical law and order stances, failed to attract voters on a national scale after its breakthrough in the Land elections in Hamburg in 2001. Sporadic successes of parties such as the Schill’s, as well as those of the extreme right in state elections rarely extend to the national parliamentary elections, where more is at stake, and where voters are less likely to cast a protest vote (Niedermayer 2004). This should also be kept in mind when looking at the sometimes spectacular results of extreme right parties in Eastern Germany. In national elections, on the other hand, the established parties have not been confronted with serious challengers. This can be explained with the predominant patterns of opposition that help to maintain established political identities and cognitive representations of politics at the voter level.

In gauging the impact of the strategies of the established parties on the success of right-wing populist challengers, the analysis presented in this chapter underlines the crucial importance of not only looking at the populist right’s closest competitors, but also at the parties situated at the libertarian-universalistic counter-pole of the cultural divide. In thereby validating both the usefulness of the model developed in Chapter 4, as well as a similar theoretical argument made by Meguid (2005). Secondary evidence suggests that the behaviour of the Union parties in the early 1980s did not differ substantially from that of the established right in France. While in opposition and in order to maximise its chances in state-level elections, the Union pursued a polarizing strategy by bringing up the immigration issue, similarly to many conservative parties in the 1980s, as Ignazi (2003) has stressed. However, the German trajectory differs from that of other countries in two respects. First and foremost, the left has not attempted to exploit the salience of the issue of community by advocating universalistic or multicultural counter-conceptions to the ethnic-communitarian model of citizenship defended by the Union. Contrary to Socialist and Social Democratic

parties in countries such as France and Switzerland, which fuelled the polarization of cultural conflicts, the SPD abandoned the decidedly left-libertarian position it had occupied in the 1970s, and moved towards the centre of the cultural divide. Both of these possible strategies involve gains and losses. The conduct of the SPD entailed the loss of its libertarian-universalistic electorate to what became one of the most important Ecologist parties in the developed world. On the other hand, its strategy has prevented a more fundamental reconfiguration of the party system driven by conflicts over community.

Partly as a consequence, the Union has retained the ownership of the immigration question and of the more general defence of traditionalism. Its hegemonic position in the traditionalist-communitarian political space has given it sufficient leeway to pursue an accommodative strategy whenever it faced a challenger from the extreme right. It not only repeatedly co-opted the latter's stances concerning traditional moral values, but also orchestrated the reunification of the country, introduced a restrictive immigration policy, and demanded foreigners to adapt to the country's dominant culture under the catchword "Leitkultur". Except for such occasional strategic jumps into traditionalist-communitarian terrain, however, the Union parties cultivate a rather moderate centre-right political discourse, as their programmatic statements in the campaigns under study show. Because the two Christian Democratic sister parties do not differ markedly in their position, the analysis also disconfirms the hypothesis that the Union parties' integrative capacity is aided by the Bavarian CSU being more extreme than the CDU. Rather than the more simple argument that the Union parties' own extreme position limits the success of the extreme right, the analysis presented in this chapter suggests a more nuanced account. It is the *conjuncture* of the strategies of the established parties of the left and right that allows them to integrate vast parts of the electorate, and in particular those groups – working-class voters and citizens with low levels of formal education – that have turned to anti-establishment parties or have at least become politically disaffected in other countries.

The legacy of National Socialism, and the will to prevent a recurrence of the past should not be neglected as determinants of the established parties' strategies. By the same token, the past seems to influence Germany's mass political culture. The analysis has shown that a considerable segment of the electorate has markedly more traditionalist and anti-immigrant sentiments than the average Union voter and than the

Union itself. Nonetheless, these citizens overwhelmingly refuse to vote for extreme right parties. In the 1998 election survey, little over 6% of the respondents agreed with the statement that the Republikaner party represented their interests – as opposed to more than 22% of the French who declared that Le Pen has the right ideas in 2002, or even 32% in 1991 (Mayer 2002: 379). Surely, the extreme right's programmatic profile and its inability to develop more nuanced and communitarian-sounding conceptions of cultural identity explain part of this difference. However, the effect of political culture should not be neglected either. New far-right parties are immediately associated with the fascist past, leading to the refusal of the established parties to enter alliances with them, of the media to provide coverage of their program, and of voters to support them.

The integrative capacity of the established parties is greatly aided by the persistence of political identities that carry the imprint of the historical class and religious cleavages. The transformation of the historical cleavages has been gradual. The class cleavage has evolved into a state-market cleavage that is anchored in new socio-economic divisions, while the religious-secular cleavage lives on in the opposition between libertarian universalism and traditionalist values, whereas questions of community have remained less prominent than elsewhere. The important role old conflicts play in determining citizens' cognitive representations of politics is partly a consequence of the stability in the lines of conflict structuring the party system. On the other hand, the dominant pattern of interaction is rather centripetal both along the cultural, as well as along the economic dimension, and political identities are only sporadically reinforced by contemporary conflicts. Most of the time, the patterns of conflict take on the character of identitarian cleavages. In the long run, according to my model, this could make competition depend more and more on the performance of governments, and alignments should become more volatile. Apart from their performance in government, the established parties' continued dominance would also depend on their ability to rapidly absorb new issues. However, two features of the German party system make a evolution of the two identitarian cleavages into competitive political dimensions appear unlikely. For one thing, the established parties' positions occasionally become more polarized along both dimensions. Rather than being a permanent feature, centripetal competition therefore alternates with segmented oppositions, thereby reinforcing the underlying political

identities. For another, even if the positions of the SPD and the Union often no longer diverge strongly, they never “leapfrog” their competitors’ positions, and therefore remain true to what they “stand for” in voters’ cognitive representations of political space.

There is more change regarding the smaller parties and the situation is less clear on the political left. As a consequence of the SPD’s centrist strategy, new parties have emerged that mobilize voters lying closer to the poles of the economic and cultural dimensions. On the one hand, the German-wide appeal of the Left Party may alter the patterns of economic conflict in the party system, and it is yet too early to judge what the consequences of such a development may be. On the other hand, the emergence of the Ecologist party, representing the outcome of an earlier strategic move on the part of the SPD, more than anything else has helped to maintain older political identities in spite of the emergence of new cultural conflicts that result from the diffusion of universalistic values since the late 1960s.

It may appear that the success of the Ecologist party in conjuncture with the absence of serious right-wing populist challengers would disconfirm my assertion that the latter ride the tide of a broad societal counter-movement to the libertarian left. In reality, however, the strength of the Ecologist party in Germany is the flip side of the overall weakness of the libertarian-universalistic pole in electoral terms. In France and Switzerland, all parties of the left have undergone a New Left transformation and now combine economic leftism with the defence of libertarian-universalistic values. In these cases, the established right was unable to impede the institutionalization of a party at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the cultural divide. This is a logical outcome of parties’ strategic behaviour, since both the libertarian-universalistic, as well as the traditionalist-communitarian poles stand to gain from a polarization along the cultural dimension, while the centre-right can only lose. This scenario has not materialized in Germany for two reasons, first, because of the split between the Old Left and the libertarian-universalistic pole, and second, because the Union more or less alone represents the right-wing spectrum. The dividing line between left and right runs deep in voters’ minds, and since the Union does not face competition from another established centre-right party, it has a lot of flexibility in strategically adapting its position without the risk of incurring electoral losses. While the New Left has thus driven a transformation of the cultural divide, which has come to resemble

that found in the other countries, the established parties have succeeded in keeping polarization along cultural conflicts low. The corresponding issues have not fundamentally transformed the core of the party system, where voters' traditional understandings of politics and corresponding cognitive schemas have been preserved.

Part IV

Conclusions

Chapter 9

The Redefinition of Cultural Conflicts and the Transformation of Western European Party Systems

The New Cultural Conflict and its Political Manifestation

In the 1990s, a new party family has come to play an important role in Western European politics. By virtue of their distinct traditionalist-communitarian position, their anti-establishment discourse, and a centralized, hierarchical party structure, right-wing populist parties have been the driving force in pushing a polarization of the cultural dimension of conflict in Western European party systems. As a consequence of the historical formation of the class and religious cleavages, the space of political alternatives represented in these party systems has always been characterized by an economic and a cultural or value-based divide. Due to the mobilization processes of the New Left and the populist right, cultural oppositions have been revived and filled with new content, while the importance of economic conflicts has declined at least for certain segments of the electorate.

The expansion of higher education as a result of the critical juncture of the educational revolution of the 1960s has resulted in a wide acclaim of the universalistic norms advocated by the libertarian New Social Movements. Social Democratic parties have reacted to the resulting electoral potential by putting stronger emphasis of cultural, as opposed to economic issues, thereby undergoing a New Left transformation. While a libertarian-universalistic pole has already emerged in the political space of the 1970s, a significant counter-pole postulating the opposing normative ideal has only manifested itself with considerable delay. Increasingly, however, right-wing

populist parties have adopted a cultural differentialist mobilization frame that is conducive to the bonding of the more diffuse traditionalist potential. Insisting on the primacy of established cultural practices over the universalistic norms promoted by the New Left, and relating this claim to an opposition to immigration, the populist right has contributed to moulding a collective consciousness on the part of those who feel alienated by the societal developments of the past decades. The discursive innovation of right-wing populist parties made possible the mobilization of a segment of the electorate characterized by homogeneous value orientations, and that is situated at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of the new cultural divide.

Orientations of this kind are not new as such, and their political relevance therefore depends on whether or not they are rendered salient. I have proposed two central mechanism that account for the individual-level salience of group attachments. One consists of the social networks societal groups are imbedded in, which affect the salience of role identities, and the other is political conflict, which reinforces group attachments and political identities. The mobilization of the new cultural divide is thus the result of the weakening of older role identities – related to class and religion – and the corresponding political attachments on the one hand, and the increased salience of new social divisions on the other. These older political identities have been weakened by the processes of economic and societal modernization, and by the processes of globalization and European integration. The lowering of economic boundaries between nation states and the decline of the Keynesian model of economic regulation have engendered further social divisions, but even more importantly, they have led to a weakening of older, economically defined divisions, and have made possible the rising prominence of the new cultural dimension of conflict. Right-wing populist parties have therefore benefited both from the potential of cultural, as well as economic “losers” of modernization, but, somewhat paradoxically, they have articulated these grievances in cultural, and not in economic terms.

With the partial exception of Britain, where the immigration issue has not played an important role until recently, the basic structure of the party political space is remarkably similar in the countries studied in this book. An economic state-market divide and an opposition between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values have come to structure party interactions in France, Switzerland, Austria, the Netherlands and Germany in the 1990s. Britain’s political

space, on the other hand, shows similarities with that of the other countries in the 1970s, before the question of community came to dominate the cultural divide. But even if the country has not seen the emergence of a party situated at the traditionalist-communitarian pole of this divide, party oppositions in Britain are nonetheless structured by disagreement over libertarian-universalistic values. In Germany, on the other hand, the established right played with the fire in the early 1980s, and immigration as well as traditionalism have repeatedly played a role in the election campaigns of the 1990s. Nonetheless, contrary to the countries where the populist right was able to assert itself, the cultural divide does not polarize parties and their electorates to the same degree in Germany. In the light of the prevalence of similar orientations in the German electorate as those right-wing populist parties thrive upon in other countries, an explanation is needed both for the magnitude, as well as the timing of the success of new political parties seeking to mobilize the structural potentials underlying the new cultural conflict.

The Transformation of Party Systems in France, Switzerland, and Germany

Building on the two mechanisms of social identity formation mentioned above, the analytical approach developed in this book has focused on the interaction of the lines of conflict structuring party systems and the political identities that these ideological divisions entail at the voter level. Whether new political identities can emerge and gain room then depends, first, on how firmly voters are anchored in the old structure of conflict, second, on the relative salience of the economic and cultural dimensions at the individual level, and third, on how the established actors in the party system react to the new structural potentials. By looking separately at each dimension of conflict manifesting itself in electoral campaigns, and in combining supply side and demand side data, the respective roles of the economic and cultural dimensions can be discerned in this process. By focusing on the degree of polarization along a political divide, on the responsiveness of parties to voter orientations, and on the degree of closure that a division entails, it is possible to distinguish several types of divide that have varying consequences for the mobilization of new conflicts. While some divides

are not at the centre of political disagreement and retain their role primarily as a consequence of strong political identities and organizational loyalties, others are constantly refreshed by political conflict, which reinforces the underlying social and political identities. Furthermore, if the established parties are unresponsive to the preferences of their voters, this opens the way for realignments to occur that can either profit another established party, or a new political actor.

This model has been applied to three cases that represents alternative paths for the manifestation of the traditionalist-communitarian potential. In France, the weakly institutionalized nature of the parties of the established right has opened the way to the early emergence and subsequent entrenchment of a newly founded right-wing populist party already in the 1980s. In Switzerland, an established conservative party underwent a transformation to a party of the populist right. In this process, the Swiss People's Party has adopted a cultural differentialist discourse, forged a hierarchical internal party structure, and has meshing the revolt against universalistic values in a broad anti-establishment strategy of mobilization and collective identity formation. According to these shared characteristics, both Swiss People's Party and the French Front National are exponents of an extreme right-wing populist party family that has taken shape in the 1990s. Germany, on the other hand, has constituted an important case in that it has not seen the breakthrough of a party of this type.

Figure 9.1 shows the nature of economic conflicts in the three countries studied in one election in the mid-1970s and three more recent elections. For ease of representation, only the first two elements of the model are shown, namely, the polarization of the party system and the match between the positions of parties and their electorates, which indicates the responsiveness of the party system to voter preferences. The resulting four quadrants correspond to four basic types of divide, each of which is further differentiated in the full model according to the stability of alignments that the line of conflict entails (see Figure 4.2). While there are elections in which the match in the positions of parties and their voters is somewhat lower, the state-market cleavage represents an identitarian divide in most cases by virtue of medium to low levels of polarization and rather responsive party systems. While voter loyalties to the ideological party blocks defined by the state-market cleavage continue to be strong, economic conflicts have therefore not been very strongly reinforced by political conflict already in the 1970s, and the situation is similar one or two decades

later. Switzerland is an exception to this general picture, in that the party system was first unresponsive in the 1970s and then became more strongly polarized along this dimension than in the other countries at the end of the 1990s. This reflects the impact of the Swiss People's Party's specific programmatic mix, combining an extreme position on the cultural divide with a decidedly market-liberal stance regarding the state-market cleavage.

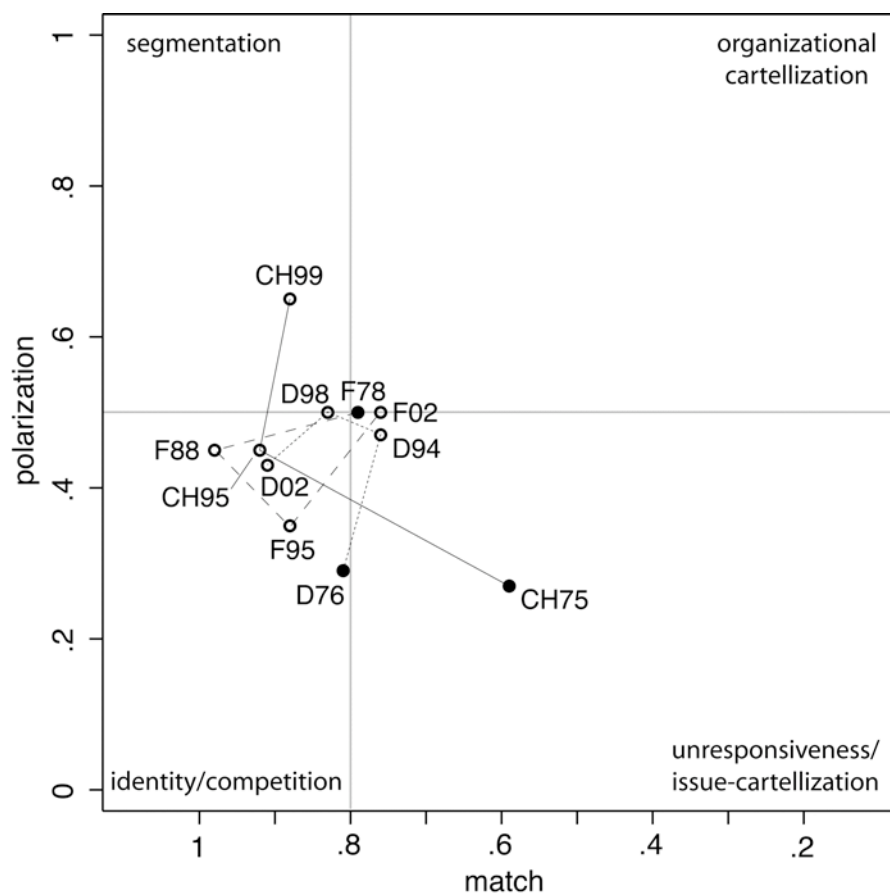


Figure 9.1: Patterns of opposition along the state-market cleavage in France, Switzerland, and Germany

The state-market cleavage is thus kept alive by the relatively strong political identities associated with it, rather than by segmented patterns of opposition. For those parts of the electorate that do not have strong allegiances to the left and right economic blocks, however, the economic divide is likely to have evolved into a competitive political dimension, where the performance of governments is decisive for voting

decisions. In the long run, as established political identities fade, this is what we would expect for the entire electorate. In France, an overall decline in the stability of alignments to these blocks has already been witnessed since the 1970s, while they have remained rather stable in the other countries. Loyalties related to the state-market cleavage have thus delayed, but not organized out completely the rising prominence of political identities related to the new cultural divide.

As Figure 9.2 reveals, patterns of opposition have become more segmented along the new cultural line of conflict than along the economic divide in Switzerland and France. In both countries, alignments were still structured by the religious and class cleavages in the 1970s, and the manifestation of the left-libertarian agenda in party competition first led to a loss of responsiveness of their party systems, and then to reconfigurations of partisan alignments and parties' political offer. By the 1990s, under the impact of the mobilization of the populist right, a three-block structure has emerged in which the poles are constituted by the left-libertarian and the traditionalist-communitarian blocks, with the centre right squeezed in the middle. At the end of this process of party system transformation, parties closely mirror the positions of the electorate. Right-wing populist parties are an integral part of a segmented pattern of oppositions in Switzerland and France, and clearly have an electorate of their own in ideological terms.

The comparison between those two countries where the populist right has been successful with the case of Germany reveals interesting differences in the patterns of competition. In contrast to France and Switzerland, party oppositions in the 1970s were segmented along a libertarian-traditionalist line of conflict in Germany. While retaining responsiveness in the later elections, the party system has become less polarized in two of the three more recent elections, however. With the exception of the 1998 campaign, the pattern of oppositions has been rather centripetal in Germany. In the absence of a strong right-wing populist challenger, the two major parties of the left and right have succeeded in keeping polarization low along the cultural divide of the 1990s, while strong political identities related to the left and right ideological blocks stabilize alignments. Because the Union parties have retained the ownership of the issues related to traditionalism and immigration, and have the continuing ability to rally voters holding traditionalist-communitarian preferences, the structural potentials related to the new cultural conflict manifest themselves in tempered form in Germany.

However, even in this country, it is not the state-market cleavage that hinders a polarization and subsequent segmentation along the new cultural divide, but rather the strategies of the established parties of the left and right.

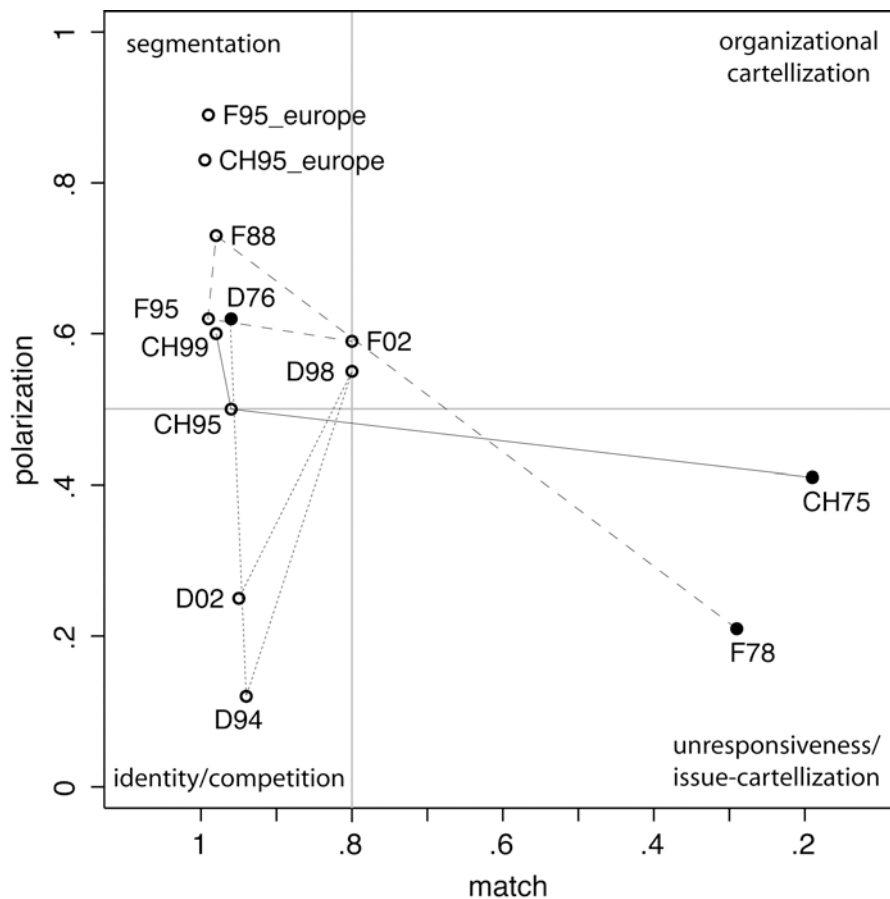


Figure 9.2: Patterns of opposition along the cultural divide (points connected by lines) and the EU-dimension in France, Switzerland, and Germany

Two characteristics of the German party system have allowed to keep polarization low along the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian line of conflict. First of all, and contrary to France and Switzerland, there is a clear separation between the New Left and the Old Left in Germany. Similarly to the other countries, the critical juncture of the educational revolution has resulted in the emergence of an Ecologist party that mobilizes voters with decidedly universalistic outlooks. As elsewhere, this party and its electorate are situated at the libertarian-universalistic pole of the new divide. However, while the SPD still held a similar

position in the political space of the 1970s, it has moved to the centre in the later elections. As a consequence, the libertarian-universalistic pole is politically weaker in Germany than in the other countries, where the entire left has undergone a New Left transformation. In conjuncture with the Union parties' generally rather centrist stance, large parts of the electorate are thus bound into a cultural antagonism that is far less polarized, and more pragmatically handled than in France and Switzerland.

The second characteristic of the German party system is that the Union parties alone dominate the entire right-wing spectrum. This has given the Union considerable flexibility in adapting its position to the moods of the populace. Whenever the extreme right has managed to push immigration and the national question onto the political stage, the Union has been able to absorb these issues by virtue of a clear traditionalist-communitarian stance, while moving back to the centre thereafter. This is visible in Figure 9.2 in the contrast between the segmented structure of oppositions in the 1998 election and the more identitarian pattern before and after. The crucial feature that distinguishes Germany from France and Switzerland in this respect is that there has always been competition for voters *within* the right in the latter two countries. In France, the Gaullist RPR succeeded in displacing the UDF as the dominant force in the right-wing spectrum by launching a first attempt at right-wing identity politics. While the UDF had rallied voters that were both more religious and more market-liberal than those of the left, the RPR early on defended French national sovereignty and communitarian conceptions of community. When the RPR moderated its position, it was overhauled by a political force that defended a much more coherent traditionalist-communitarian world-view. At the same time, Jacques Chirac's new Gaullist party was an early forerunner of the populist right. The same logic applies to the Swiss People's Party, which also increased its voter share at the expense of the other established parties of the right by shifting emphasis from economic issues to identity politics.

Contrary to the SPD in Germany, the left in Switzerland and France took a clearly adversarial position to that of the populist right, and thereby pushed the polarization along the new cultural divide. In this sense, the analysis confirms the argument put forward by Meguid (2005) that the strategies of both the mainstream left and right determine the chances of new polarizing parties to emerge. However, once a right-wing populist party has emerged, it is rational for the left to pursue a polarizing

strategy. Both the New Left and the populist right stand to gain from the polarization of cultural conflicts, while the established right can only lose – either to the left-libertarian block or to a more extreme right-wing competitor. Those parts of the electoral coalition rallied by the established right by virtue of its economic stance risk breaking apart when cultural conflicts gain centre stage, and when political conflict leads to a polarization at the voter level.

As I have argued in the German case, the electoral system plays a minor role in inhibiting the entry of an extreme right party. As Carter (2005) has shown, the effect of the electoral threshold on the success of the extreme right found in other research is spurious, while the fate of these parties is really defined by attributes of these parties themselves and the strategies of the established right. The parties of the extreme right in Germany do not practice a culturalist differentialist discourse of the kind necessary for a broader traditionalist-communitarian mobilization beyond the hard core of exclusionist-authoritarian voters. At the same time, the patterns of opposition along the cultural line of conflict just discussed nonetheless point to an indirect role of the German electoral system on the articulation of the new cultural conflict. While the comparatively high electoral threshold cannot by itself explain the absence of a successful right-wing populist party, it has prevented an earlier fragmentation within the right-wing political camp, thereby giving the Union parties a lot of flexibility in ousting the extreme right.

A further difference between those countries where right-wing populist parties have made an electoral breakthrough and Germany concerns the role orientations regarding European integration play in structuring partisan alignments. While the debates evolving round this issue have not been prominent in Germany, European integration has played an important role in France and especially Switzerland. Figure 9.2 shows that the European integration project engenders the most segmented oppositions in the 1995 electoral contests in these countries. Where it is present, the populist right has been the driving force in pushing the saliency and the polarization of the European integration dimension. Theoretically, traditionalist-communitarian and anti-European sentiments are closely related, and both in Switzerland and in France, the populist right is also the most fervent opponent to European integration, at least concerning its cultural ramifications.

In Switzerland, opposition to the country's rapprochement to Europe has constituted a second, highly important mobilization frame for the populist right. At the same time, the analysis has shown that this issue has only catalyzed the collective identity underlying the traditionalist-communitarian potential, which overlaps to a large degree with that engendered by Euro-scepticism. While the European integration dimension coincides to a considerable degree with the new cultural divide, it plays an important role in reinforcing the distinctiveness of the two ideological blocks constituted by the established and the populist right. There is some overlap in the orientations of voters of the established right and the populist right, and it is the European integration dimension that reinforces the divide between these two ideological blocks. Those voting for the established right are much more favourable to the European project. On the other hand, the rift between the left-libertarian and the centre-right blocks runs much deeper with respect to the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian divide than regarding European integration.

The Institutionalization of a New Cultural Cleavage and Prospects for the Future Success of the Populist Right

Where the populist right has made an electoral breakthrough, it rallies an electorate that is ideologically distinct by virtue of its extreme position on the cultural dimension of conflict. What is more, the new cultural conflict is not merely a temporary populist backlash against the New Left and the political establishment in general, but is rather firmly anchored in social structure. Higher education, which fosters the adoption of libertarian-universalistic values, depresses the propensity to vote for right-wing populist parties both in France and in Switzerland, although the effect is clearer in France. In that country, furthermore, those with low levels of education are especially likely to vote for the Front National, and the populist right therefore receives considerable support from the losers of the economic and cultural processes of modernization of the past decades.

At the same time, the economic preferences of the electorates of the Front National and the Swiss People's Party vary. In France, the posture of the supporters of the populist right regarding the state-market cleavage continues to differ as a function of social class. Its core constituency consists of skilled workers, which have left-of-the-centre economic preferences. The Front National's Swiss counterpart is different in a number of respects. First of all, while both parties share the feature of an under-representation of social-cultural specialists, indeed the core constituency of the New Left, working class voters are not over-represented in the SVP's electorate. In this respect, the party is clearly an exception among right-wing populist parties, as the most recent evidence confirms (Minkenberg, Perrineau 2007). As a consequence of its ability to hold on to its traditional electorate, the SVP mobilizes a broader electoral coalition in class terms. Furthermore, all its voters lean to the market side of the economic cleavage, independently of the social class they belong to. At the same time, one should not mistake the SVP voters' anti-state orientations as proof of the importance of market liberalism in right-wing populist parties' mobilization, as Kitschelt (1995) has misleadingly concluded. In many respects, the SVP and its voters are less market-liberal than it appears, and it should be kept in mind that opposition to closer bonds with the European Union has both an element of cultural, as well as economic protectionism. In France, the Front National mobilizes only those who feel culturally and politically threatened by European integration, leaving economic fears related to market integration to the Communists. In Switzerland, the SVP is capable of mobilizing the entire EU-sceptical electorate, and in conjuncture with the prominence of the issue, this may explain the broader appeal and larger electoral success of the populist right in Switzerland, as compared to other countries.

These differences may be taken to imply that right-wing populist parties depend to varying degrees on the salience of the cultural divide, where its voters are united across countries by virtue of their extreme position. However, the segmented pattern of oppositions along the cultural line of opposition in France and Switzerland suggests that the phase of realignment has come to an end. Right-wing populist parties in these two countries command the highest loyalties of all ideological blocks along the cultural dimension, and it is unlikely that their voters should abandon them all too soon. For those who have been socialized into the new structure of conflicts, cognitive representations of politics centre on cultural, and not economic antagonisms.

Considerable parts of the Front National's electorate acclaim Jean-Marie Le Pen's statement that the terms of left and right have become meaningless and that the real antagonism has to do with identity. What is more, given the strength the populist right has reached, it is rather unlikely that disputes over the proper definition of binding norms, over what constitutes the basis of the national community, and over the challenge posed to national sovereignty by European unification should recede all too soon. Political conflict will therefore reinforce the collective political identities underlying the antagonism between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian values.

Right-wing populist parties are sometimes ridden by the negative side-effects of their hierarchical internal structure, which results in occasional scissions when rivalling factions cannot be reconciled. The cases of the Front National and the Austrian Freedom Party suggest, however, that the right-wing populist potential has to a certain degree become independent of its organizational carrier. Freed from the disadvantageous consequences of its participation in government, the FPÖ has not fared badly in the recent elections in Austria, while Jörg Haider's new party, "Bündnis Zukunft Österreich" (BZÖ), has survived as well. The leaving of Bruno Mégret's faction of the Front National has not harmed Le Pen's success in the 2002 presidential election either. Charismatic personalities are important for any new party, and the supporters of the populist right do not vote for a figurehead more than the sympathizers of other parties, and no more do they simply express their distrust vis-à-vis the established parties. Rather, they take political decisions by relating them to their own position in their two-dimensional representation of politics. While personalities and party structures are central for the initial mobilization of a new line of opposition in phases of realignment, they become less relevant in times of "normal politics", when voters' rely on their ideological schemas.

As a result of the mobilization of the conflict between libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian conceptions of justice and community, Western European party systems have been altered. The new cultural conflict has evolved into a cleavage that has displaced the religious opposition and has settled as the second cleavage dimension in various Western Europe party systems. Further research should investigate which more specific group attachments underlie and nourish the broader libertarian-universalistic and traditionalist-communitarian political identities. While

the empirical parts of this book has focused on these political identities, I have offered conceptual tools to study the anchorage of party systems in social and role identities in the theoretical chapters. To be able to apply these instruments, the gathering of survey data that allows an analysis of voters' embedding in social networks is a desideratum. Using the cruder measures of social class, there is some evidence that the populist right is entrenching itself in the working class milieu in countries such as France and Austria. As Mayer (2002) has shown, the propensity to vote for the Front National *increases* the more ties respondents have to the working class milieu. The populist right, similarly to Austria, for example, is thereby on its way to becoming a post-modern workers' party.

Where right-wing populist parties have failed to break into the party system so far, it is rather unlikely that they will be able to establish themselves in the future. In Germany, the established parties have collectively averted the emergence of a party situated at the traditionalist-communitarian extreme of the cultural dimension. As a consequence, the new cultural cleavage overlaps to a large degree with the economic divide, and proves less polarizing than in other countries. Rather than provoking a division within the right, cultural conflicts have resulted in the division into an New Left and an Old Left in Germany. Furthermore, in that country as well as more recently in the Netherlands, economic conflicts seem to be gaining room again, and new parties have emerged to the left of the Social Democrats on the state-market divide. The ensuing polarization of this dimension enhances its salience, and, by reinforcing economically defined group divisions, puts limits on the mobilization of new conflicts. While the libertarian-universalistic vs. traditionalist-communitarian cleavage has thus more or less replaced the religious cleavage everywhere in Western Europe, the intensity of conflict it engenders and the configurations of parties mobilizing around it differ. The transformation of social structure does not determine the shape political antagonisms will take on, because the configurations of party systems and the strategies of political actors impinge on the processing and political manifestation of changing social structures.

In this book, I have sought to underline the importance of studying the *interaction* between structural potentials, collective beliefs, and political agency. Social structure does not transpose itself in politics as a matter of course, and the way social polarities manifest themselves politically is heavily shaped by path dependency. The historical

method employed by the founding fathers of the cleavage approach made them sensitive to the contingency of political development and to the pitfalls of a crude structuralism. In quantitative empirical analysis, the lack of an understanding of how past and present interact is much more widespread. Adopting a “culturalist structuralism”, as I would call it, represents a promising way to integrate structure, the social patterning of belief systems, and the role and limits of political actors in shaping politics.

Appendices and References

Appendix A

Issue Positions and Issue Salience in the Campaign Data

Table A.1: Issue positions of French parties in the four campaigns: average direction of the coded sentences for the twelve categories of issues

	Welfare	Budget	Economic liberalism	Cultural liberalism	Europe	Culture	Anti-immig.	Army	Security	Environnement	Instit. reform	Infra-structure
<i>Extreme left</i>												
1988	1.00	-1.00	-0.85	1.00		1.00	1.00		1.00		1.00	
2002	1.00	0.25	-1.00				-1.00		-0.33		0.33	
<i>PCF</i>												
1978	0.94	-0.44	-0.94	0.46		0.82			1.00	-1.00	0.82	
1988	0.91	-0.75	-1.00	1.00	-1.00	1.00	-0.80		0.20		0.92	
1995	0.75	-1.00	-0.94	0.83	-0.50	1.00	-0.50	-1.00	1.00		0.57	
2002	1.00	0.33	-0.87	0.60		0.60	-1.00		1.00		-1.00	
<i>PSF</i>												
1978	0.71	-0.35	-0.86	0.76		0.46			0.80	1.00	0.58	
1988	0.72	0.21	-0.48	0.98	1.00	1.00	-0.46		0.29		0.49	
1995	0.78	-0.10	-0.86	0.75	0.95	0.94	-0.44	-0.58	0.71		0.46	
2002	0.63	0.34	-0.67	0.46		1.00	-1.00		0.92		0.65	
<i>Ecologists</i>												
2002	0.88	-0.25	-1.00	0.43		1.00	-1.00		-0.14		-0.27	
<i>MRG</i>												
1978	0.77	0.17	-0.58	0.20		0.50			1.00	0.67	0.94	
1995	0.56	0.00	-1.00	1.00	1.00		-1.00	1.00			1.00	
<i>UDF</i>												
1978	0.23	0.84	-0.37	0.07		1.00			0.92	0.61	0.64	
1988	0.16	0.87	0.30	0.82	1.00	0.94	0.78		0.76		0.84	
1995	-0.33	1.00	-0.71	1.00	0.56		1.00		1.00		0.75	
2002	-0.22	0.64	-0.28	0.40		1.00	-1.00		1.00		0.71	
<i>RPR</i>												
1978	-0.05	0.85	-0.04	-0.72		1.00			1.00	0.33	0.04	
1988	0.20	1.00	0.32	0.12	0.91	0.85	0.56		0.72		0.09	
1995	0.24	0.60	-0.47	0.26	0.59	0.90	0.76	0.55	1.00		0.45	
2002	0.05	0.94	0.21	0.43		1.00	-0.85		0.96		0.00	
<i>FRONT</i>												
1988	-0.05	0.88	-0.71	-0.79	1.00	-0.14	1.00		1.00		0.73	
1995	0.29	0.75	0.00	-0.69	-1.00	-1.00	0.68	0.79	1.00		0.64	
2002	-0.13	1.00	0.41	-0.71		0.71	0.83		0.77		0.80	

Table A.2: Issue salience for French parties in the four campaigns: frequency (in %) with which a party addressed issues of a given category during each campaign and number of observations for each party (N and percentage of the corresponding election).

	Welfare	Budget	Econ. lib.	Cultural lib.	Europe	Culture	Anti-immig.	Army	Security	Environnement	Instit. reform	Infra-structure	N	% of election
<i>Extreme left</i>														
1988	52.1	2.1	27.1	6.3	0.0	4.2	2.1		2.1		4.2		48	2.4
2002	36.1	13.1	34.4	0.0		0.0	1.6		4.9		9.8		61	5.9
<i>PCF</i>														
1978	27.7	11.1	28.5	17.4		4.7			0.9	0.4	9.4		235	16.6
1988	38.2	4.8	17.0	9.1	4.2	7.9	12.1		3.0		3.6		165	8.3
1995	22.2	1.9	28.7	11.1	3.7	7.4	3.7	5.6	2.8		13.0		108	6.0
2002	43.2	8.1	20.3	6.8		6.8	8.1		4.1		2.7		74	7.2
<i>PSF</i>														
1978	34.5	10.2	24.8	10.6		4.3			3.1	0.9	11.5		322	22.7
1988	23.4	4.2	19.2	12.5	8.7	15.4	6.3		3.8		6.6		745	37.7
1995	27.7	3.3	22.3	6.6	6.1	5.2	5.0	3.0	5.3		15.5		638	35.5
2002	31.1	13.2	12.6	10.8		7.8	4.5		15.0		5.1		334	32.3
<i>Ecologists</i>														
2002	20.2	7.1	16.7	8.3		9.5	3.6		21.4		13.1		84	8.1
<i>MRG</i>														
1978	26.3	4.7	34.2	7.9		6.3			1.1	3.2	16.3		190	13.4
1995	23.1	10.3	20.5	15.4	7.7	0.0	15.4	2.6	0.0		5.1		39	2.2
<i>UDF</i>														
1978	20.0	5.5	23.0	17.3		5.5			5.7	10.1	12.9		456	32.2
1988	19.1	9.4	18.8	6.1	8.0	18.5	2.5		9.9		7.7		362	18.3
1995	8.6	8.6	20.0	11.4	22.9	0.0	2.9	0.0	2.9		22.9		35	1.9
2002	20.7	12.6	18.4	11.5		4.6	8.0		16.1		8.0		87	8.4
<i>RPR</i>														
1978	29.3	9.3	21.4	17.2		4.7			6.0	1.4	10.7		215	15.2
1988	21.1	3.4	19.4	11.2	4.6	8.2	13.3		11.8		7.2		475	24.0
1995	20.8	10.9	20.1	7.0	9.8	6.3	2.1	3.9	4.4		14.7		816	45.4
2002	20.1	11.7	18.2	7.7		4.0	4.7		17.9		15.7		274	26.5
<i>FRONT</i>														
1988	10.4	7.1	3.8	11.5	2.7	3.8	33.9		14.8		12.0		183	9.3
1995	12.3	7.0	11.4	15.8	8.8	1.8	21.9	6.1	5.3		9.6		114	6.3
2002	13.4	4.2	14.3	11.8		5.9	20.2		21.8		8.4		119	11.5

Table A.3: Issue positions of Austrian parties in the four campaigns: average direction of the coded sentences for the twelve categories of issues

	Welfare	Budget	Economic liberalism	Cultural liberalism	Europe	Culture	Anti-immig.	Army	Security	Environment	Instit. reform	Infra-structure
<i>Ecologists</i>												
1994	0.00	0.60	-1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	-0.11		1.00		-0.14	
1998	0.23	1.00	-0.25	0.47		1.00	-0.60	0.00	-0.60	0.92	1.00	
2002	0.53	0.00	-0.13	0.53	0.56	0.42	-1.00	-0.81		1.00	0.00	-0.20
<i>SPÖ</i>												
1975	0.59	-0.40	-0.30	0.91		0.69			0.81	0.00	0.29	0.90
1994	0.86	0.46	-0.15	0.65	0.80	0.75	0.66	-0.32	0.87		0.29	1.00
1998	0.57	0.89	0.26	0.44	1.00	0.71	-0.25	-0.74	0.50	0.76	0.74	
2002	0.69	0.67	-0.58	0.48	0.29	0.64	-1.00	-0.93		0.89	0.74	0.82
<i>LiF</i>												
1994	1.00		0.86	0.83	1.00	1.00	0.00	-1.00	1.00		-0.45	
1998	0.09	1.00	0.83	0.60	1.00	0.83		0.57	-1.00	1.00	0.40	
<i>ÖVP</i>												
1975	0.89	0.50	-0.37	0.50		0.14			1.00	1.00	0.37	0.80
1994	-0.34	0.88	0.43	0.21	0.94	0.26	-0.14	-0.14	0.65		0.34	1.00
1998	0.15	1.00	-0.04	-0.51	0.61	0.73		-0.28	1.00	0.47	0.70	
2002	0.14	0.83	0.14	0.34	0.50	0.68	0.38	0.30		0.73	0.18	0.00
<i>FPÖ</i>												
1975	-0.71	0.73	-0.17	-1.00		-1.00			1.00	1.00	0.82	1.00
1994	-0.20	0.50	-0.13	0.25	0.00	0.50	0.67	0.00	1.00		0.54	
1998	-0.23	0.56	-0.05	-0.55	-0.13	1.00	0.60	0.38	1.00	1.00	0.70	
2002	0.38	1.00	-0.50	-0.83	0.20	-1.00	1.00	0.29		1.00	0.35	0.54

Table A.4: Issue salience for Austrian parties in the four campaigns: frequency (in %) with which a party addressed issues of a given category during each campaign and number of observations for each party (N and percentage of the corresponding election).

	Welfare	Budget	Econ. lib.	Cultural lib.	Europe	Culture	Anti- immig.	Army	Security	Envi- ronment	Instit. reform	Infra- structure	N	% of election
<i>Ecologists</i>														
1994	4.9	12.2	2.4	4.9	2.4	17.1	22.0	0.0	17.1		17.1	0.0	41	5.2
1998	15.9	2.4	14.6	23.2	0.0	7.3	6.1	7.3	6.1	14.6	2.4		82	7.6
2002	11.0	1.3	2.6	11.0	5.8	8.4	4.5	11.6		27.1	10.3	6.5	155	15.8
<i>SPÖ</i>														
1975	12.8	8.7	12.5	6.4		15.2			6.1	4.1	9.9	24.2	343	53.6
1994	10.5	7.8	12.3	17.7	6.0	7.2	5.7	4.2	15.9		5.7	6.9	333	42.0
1998	14.7	5.0	17.2	11.4	1.1	6.6	1.1	10.0	8.9	9.4	14.7		361	33.6
2002	25.9	8.9	7.0	8.5	2.6	10.4	1.5	10.0		14.1	7.0	4.1	270	27.6
<i>LiF</i>														
1994	2.2	0.0	31.1	26.7	4.4	2.2	4.4	2.2	2.2		24.4	0.0	45	5.7
1998	24.0	9.4	24.0	5.2	3.1	12.5	0.0	7.3	1.0	3.1	10.4		96	8.9
<i>ÖVP</i>														
1975	17.5	11.4	22.4	4.4		20.2			1.8	0.4	15.4	6.6	228	35.6
1994	17.4	5.6	17.7	12.5	5.6	6.2	2.3	6.9	12.1		11.5	2.3	305	38.5
1998	21.8	5.8	6.9	19.6	5.0	11.0	0.0	16.0	2.8	4.1	6.9		362	33.7
2002	20.7	10.6	8.5	7.5	10.9	7.2	10.9	7.2		11.6	4.4	0.5	387	39.5
<i>FPÖ</i>														
1975	10.1	21.7	17.4	1.4		7.2			7.2	13.0	15.9	5.8	69	10.8
1994	14.5	5.8	11.6	2.9	1.4	2.9	8.7	2.9	10.1		39.1	0.0	69	8.7
1998	17.4	5.2	12.2	11.6	2.3	5.8	12.2	9.3	6.4	1.7	15.7		172	16.0
2002	23.4	3.6	8.4	7.2	13.8	0.6	4.2	12.6		12.6	6.0	7.8	167	17.1

Table A.5: Issue positions of Swiss parties in the four campaigns: average direction of the coded sentences for the twelve categories of issues

	Welfare	Budget	Economic liberalism	Cultural liberalism	Europe	Culture	Anti-immig.	Army	Security	Environment	Instit. reform	Infra-structure
<i>Ecologists</i>												
1991	0.83	-1.00	-0.33	0.63	-0.81		-1.00	-0.73	-0.50	0.85	0.50	-0.84
1995			-0.33	0.00	-0.50		-1.00	-1.00		0.65	-0.75	-1.00
<i>SP</i>												
1975	0.77	1.00	-0.71	0.71		1.00		0.50	-1.00	0.83	0.32	
1991	0.74	-0.09	-0.20	0.69	0.76		-0.41	-0.75	-1.00	0.81	0.11	-0.20
1995	0.89	0.20	0.14	0.52	0.56		0.00	-0.15		0.95	-0.55	0.08
1999	0.83		-0.25	1.00	1.00	0.73	-0.78			0.58	-0.33	0.83
<i>CVP</i>												
1975	0.88	1.00	-0.22	0.78		1.00		0.25	0.25	1.00	0.41	
1991	0.67	0.14	0.20	0.11	0.55		-0.14	-0.40	1.00	0.62	0.58	0.67
1995	0.33	1.00	0.53	-0.25	0.33		-0.33	0.50		0.70	0.46	0.24
1999	1.00	0.56	-0.22	0.84	1.00	0.94	0.64	-1.00	0.60	0.57	-1.00	1.00
<i>Liberals</i>												
1975	0.26	0.78	0.00	0.47		0.64		0.50	0.88	-0.11	0.22	
1991	0.47	0.55	0.87	0.37	0.43		0.67	0.76	0.92	0.74	0.59	0.60
1995	-0.56	0.93	0.93	0.09	0.44		0.14	0.75		0.50	0.21	1.00
1999	0.25	0.96	0.85	0.80	1.00	0.39	0.56	0.00	1.00	0.00	0.60	0.91
<i>SVP</i>												
1975	-0.25	1.00	-0.40	0.41		1.00		1.00	1.00	0.63	0.09	
1991	-0.32	0.71	0.23	-0.18	-0.82		0.71	0.75	1.00	-0.10	0.20	-0.10
1995	0.19	0.94	0.71	-0.87	-0.86		0.83	0.88		0.92	0.46	-0.60
1999	-0.80	1.00	0.79	-0.26	-0.91	-0.60	0.69	1.00	1.00	0.00	0.83	1.00
<i>Extreme right</i>												
1975	0.27	1.00	-1.00	-0.03		1.00		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	
1991	-0.50	0.75	1.00	-0.58	-1.00		0.93	0.56	1.00	-0.18	1.00	0.33
1995	-1.00	1.00	1.00	-0.25	-1.00		0.91	1.00		-1.00	0.60	-0.67

Table A.6: Issue salience for Swiss parties in the four campaigns: frequency (in %) with which a party addressed issues of a given category during each campaign and number of observations for each party (N and percentage of the corresponding election).

	Welfare	Budget	Econ. lib.	Cultural lib.	Europe	Culture	Anti-immig.	Army	Security	Environ- ment	Instit. reform	Infra- structure	N	% of election
<i>Ecologists</i>														
1991	3.4	1.1	1.7	9.1	30.7		2.8	6.3	1.1	18.8	3.4	21.6	176	12.9
1995	0.0	0.0	7.7	20.5	10.3		2.6	2.6		43.6	5.1	7.7	39	4.0
<i>SP</i>														
1975	19.1	7.8	12.2	25.2		3.5		9.6	2.6	5.2	14.8		115	18.9
1991	13.5	13.1	8.2	18.4	9.4		7.0	9.0	0.4	13.1	3.7	4.1	244	17.8
1995	20.2	2.7	15.3	18.0	4.9		1.1	7.1		12.0	12.0	6.6	183	18.8
1999	13.6	0.0	9.1	10.6	3.0	22.7	13.6	0.0	0.0	9.1	9.1	9.1	66	8.7
<i>CVP</i>														
1975	14.4	9.0	8.1	28.8		5.4		3.6	7.2	3.6	19.8		111	18.3
1991	10.6	2.7	3.9	19.6	15.3		8.2	3.9	2.7	23.1	5.1	4.7	255	18.7
1995	9.7	18.2	12.3	10.4	1.9		3.9	1.3		21.4	8.4	12.3	154	15.8
1999	7.6	11.0	12.4	17.2	2.8	17.9	4.8	2.8	3.4	10.3	2.1	7.6	145	19.0
<i>Liberals</i>														
1975	18.6	8.0	25.2	8.4		4.9		7.1	7.5	4.0	16.4		226	37.2
1991	10.4	8.8	12.0	13.1	10.9		6.1	4.5	6.7	14.1	10.7	2.7	375	27.4
1995	7.8	9.1	26.0	13.9	11.7		6.1	3.5		1.7	12.6	7.8	231	23.7
1999	6.5	18.6	20.6	4.0	2.4	16.6	12.6	0.8	3.6	3.2	2.0	8.9	247	32.4
<i>SVP</i>														
1975	8.9	8.9	11.1	24.4		4.4		8.9	12.2	8.9	12.2		90	14.8
1991	12.6	3.5	11.1	17.1	11.1		20.6	5.0	1.5	12.6	2.5	2.5	199	14.6
1995	6.2	12.5	2.4	10.7	46.0		4.2	5.9		2.1	8.3	1.7	289	29.6
1999	3.3	22.0	6.3	6.3	7.2	7.9	28.0	7.2	3.6	2.0	3.0	3.3	304	39.9
<i>Extreme right</i>														
1975	16.7	1.5	4.5	48.5		6.1		7.6	3.0	3.0	9.1		66	10.9
1991	1.7	6.8	4.2	16.1	9.3		22.9	6.8	3.4	18.6	5.1	5.1	118	8.6
1995	6.3	10.1	5.1	10.1	10.1		27.8	6.3		3.8	12.7	7.6	79	8.1

Table A.7: Issue positions of Dutch parties in the four campaigns: average direction of the coded sentences for the twelve categories of issues

	Welfare	Budget	Economic liberalism	Cultural liberalism	Europe	Culture	Anti-immig.	Army	Security	Environ- ment	Instit. reform	Infra- structure
<i>GroenLinks</i>												
1972	0.61	0.00	-1.00	1.00		1.00		-1.00	-1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
1994	0.56		-0.50	0.25		0.00	-1.00		1.00	1.00		-1.00
2002	1.00			-0.50		1.00	1.00	1.00		1.00	1.00	0.56
2003	0.43	-0.14	0.50	1.00			-1.00		0.50	1.00	-0.33	-0.26
<i>PvdA</i>												
1972	0.79	-0.15	-1.00	0.81		1.00		-0.59	-0.45	1.00	1.00	-0.33
1994	0.33	0.10	0.14	0.33	0.78	0.39	-0.16		0.04	0.75		-0.33
1998	0.74	-0.38	-0.50	0.43	-0.23	0.89	-0.50	-0.50	0.53	1.00		0.80
2002	0.23		-0.41	-0.31		0.14	-0.19	-0.36	0.60	0.24	0.00	0.74
2003	0.30	-0.33	-0.60	-0.33			0.10		0.19	-0.42	0.05	
<i>D66</i>												
1972	0.69	-1.00	-1.00	0.63		1.00		-1.00	-1.00	0.20	1.00	0.00
1994	0.32	-1.00	1.00	0.00		1.00	0.00		0.25	1.00		-0.25
1998	0.63	1.00	1.00	0.68	1.00	0.66	-0.96	-1.00	-0.04	0.75		1.00
2002	0.23			-0.32		0.11	0.00	-0.93	1.00	1.00	0.50	
<i>CDA</i>												
1972	0.59	-0.07	-0.52	0.50		0.59		0.00	0.80	0.98	0.57	0.65
1994	-0.10	0.75	0.55	0.58	-0.17	0.67	0.62		0.36	0.81		0.25
1998	-0.67		0.33	0.19	-0.20	1.00	-1.00	1.00	0.78	1.00		1.00
2002	0.00		-1.00	0.00		0.63	-1.00	0.21	1.00	1.00	1.00	-1.00
2003	0.24	0.04	-0.40	-0.17			0.04		0.41	-0.10	0.10	0.40
<i>VVD</i>												
1972	-0.39	0.64	0.43	0.40		0.17		0.06	0.90	1.00	0.58	1.00
1994	-0.43	0.43	1.00	-0.56	-0.50	-0.38	0.50		0.64	-0.08		-1.00
1998	-0.33	0.66	0.12	-0.30	-0.06	1.00	0.57	0.90	-0.05	-0.72		0.07
2002	-0.33		0.35	0.24		1.00	1.00	0.14	0.40	0.00	0.00	0.60
2003	-0.17	0.13	0.27	-0.31			0.17		0.17	0.50	0.38	0.33
<i>LPF</i>												
2002	-0.33		0.33	-0.40		0.17	-0.28	0.08	-0.13	-1.00	0.47	
2003	0.00	0.57		-0.22			-0.17		0.06	-0.60	0.38	-0.65

Table A.8: Issue salience for Dutch parties in the four campaigns: frequency (in %) with which a party addressed issues of a given category during each campaign and number of observations for each party (N and percentage of the corresponding election).

	Welfare	Budget	Econ. lib.	Cultural lib.	Europe	Culture	Anti- immig.	Army	Security	Envi- ronment	Instit. reform	Infra- structure	N	% of election
<i>GroenLinks</i>														
1972	31.8	4.5	2.3	2.3		18.2		18.2	4.5	6.8	6.8	4.5	44	5.6
1994	20.5	0.0	10.3	10.3	0.0	5.1	10.3		5.1	28.2		10.3	39	5.9
2002	26.7		0.0	13.3		10.0	3.3	3.3	0.0	3.3	13.3	26.7	30	4.0
2003	14.6	14.6	2.1	2.1			10.4		8.3	2.1	6.3	39.6	48	6.1
<i>PvdA</i>														
1972	25.5	12.7	2.9	7.8		12.7		15.7	10.8	2.9	5.9	2.9	102	13.1
1994	20.0	4.7	3.3	7.0	4.2	20.9	11.6		16.7	10.2		1.4	215	32.3
1998	13.6	11.4	8.6	10.0	7.9	10.0	5.7	5.7	14.3	5.7		7.1	140	29.3
2002	7.3		5.8	8.8		2.6	7.7	44.2	5.5	7.7	2.2	8.4	274	36.5
2003	27.8	10.0	5.6	3.3			5.6		8.9	6.7	32.2	0.0	90	11.4
<i>D66</i>														
1972	36.7	4.1	2.0	8.2		12.2		10.2	2.0	10.2	10.2	4.1	49	6.3
1994	26.8	2.4	2.4	9.8	0.0	4.9	9.8		19.5	9.8		14.6	41	6.2
1998	17.0	0.7	5.0	25.5	2.8	11.3	9.2	2.1	19.9	5.7	14.6	0.7	141	29.5
2002	18.3		0.0	23.2		11.0	2.4	26.8	2.4	1.2		0.0	82	10.9
<i>CDA</i>														
1972	26.9	7.2	8.8	12.0		10.4		4.5	6.6	6.6	11.7	5.3	376	48.1
1994	29.3	7.8	7.8	10.6	7.4	2.1	6.0		18.7	7.4		2.8	283	42.5
1998	16.2	0.0	8.1	21.6	13.5	2.7	2.7	5.4	24.3	2.7		2.7	37	7.7
2002	16.2		2.7	24.3		10.8	2.7	18.9	10.8	2.7	8.1	2.7	37	4.9
2003	22.9	9.9	4.0	16.2			4.7		22.9	11.5	4.0	4.0	253	32.1
<i>VVD</i>														
1972	25.2	11.9	6.7	11.4		5.7		15.2	9.5	2.9	9.0	2.4	210	26.9
1994	8.0	8.0	5.7	10.2	9.1	4.5	34.1		12.5	6.8		1.1	88	13.2
1998	13.1	10.0	10.6	6.3	21.3	1.3	8.8	3.1	6.3	5.6		13.8	160	33.5
2002	10.6		9.2	13.4		2.8	4.2	14.8	33.1	5.6	2.8	3.5	142	18.9
2003	21.2	8.8	6.9	12.4			5.5		18.9	5.5	18.0	2.8	217	27.5
<i>LPF</i>														
2002	22.7		4.9	22.7		3.2	10.8	7.0	17.3	1.1	10.3	0.0	185	24.7
2003	2.2	7.8	0.0	10.0			6.7		18.3	5.6	9.4	40.0	180	22.8

Table A.9: Issue positions of British parties in the four campaigns: average direction of the coded sentences for the twelve categories of issues

	Welfare	Budget	Economic liberalism	Cultural liberalism	Europe	Culture	Anti- immig.	Army	Security	Envi- ronment	Instit. reform	Infra- structure
<i>Labour</i>												
1974	0.92	0.23	-0.28	1.00	-1.00	1.00			-0.67	-1.00	1.00	0.82
1992	0.48	-0.53	-0.88	-0.35		0.56			-0.33	1.00	-0.07	
1997	0.41	0.29	-0.10	0.10	-0.50	0.68			0.86	0.81	0.21	0.70
2001	0.60	-0.03	-0.01	0.67	0.37	0.55	0.09		0.86	0.48	0.70	
<i>Libdem</i>												
1974	1.00	-1.00	-0.27		-1.00					-1.00	1.00	1.00
1992	1.00	-0.80	0.60	1.00		0.80				1.00	0.79	
1997	0.03	-1.00	-0.73	0.80	0.89	1.00			0.33	1.00	0.54	0.78
2001	1.00		0.60	-1.00		1.00			1.00	0.00	1.00	
<i>Conservatives</i>												
1974	0.90	0.33	0.09	-0.16	-0.50	-0.05			0.38	-0.77	0.60	0.86
1992	0.60	0.48	0.35	-0.22		0.61			1.00	0.47	-0.75	
1997	0.11	0.25	0.48	-0.21	-0.79	0.43			0.93	1.00	0.24	0.42
2001	0.30	0.46	0.23	0.23	-0.79	0.00	0.64		1.00	-0.71	-0.20	

Table A.10: Issue salience for British parties in the four campaigns: frequency (in %) with which a party addressed issues of a given category during each campaign and number of observations for each party (N and percentage of the corresponding election).

	Welfare	Budget	Econ. lib.	Cultural lib.	Europe	Culture	Anti- immig.	Army	Security	Envi- ronment	Instit. reform	Infra- structure	N	% of election
<i>Labour</i>														
1974	15.0	7.5	38.7	2.9	11.6	3.5			3.5	2.3	8.7	6.4	173	32.3
1992	29.4	7.2	22.2	7.7		18.6			1.4	1.4	12.2		221	38.2
1997	10.5	5.7	18.8	11.1	12.0	10.3			15.7	4.8	7.4	3.7	542	44.4
2001	13.3	3.5	20.8	4.9	13.8	7.2	2.6		13.6	7.2	13.1		428	66.7
<i>Libdem</i>														
1974	24.3	13.5	29.7	0.0	2.7	0.0			0.0	2.7	24.3	2.7	37	6.9
1992	8.2	20.4	10.2	12.2		10.2			0.0	4.1	34.7		49	8.5
1997	12.2	3.0	9.1	16.5	5.5	6.1			9.1	20.7	7.9	9.8	164	13.4
2001	30.0	0.0	25.0	5.0	0.0	25.0	0.0		5.0	5.0	5.0		20	3.1
<i>Conservatives</i>														
1974	8.0	2.8	33.4	11.7	3.7	5.8			8.9	9.2	3.1	13.5	326	60.8
1992	14.9	15.6	16.9	12.0		14.9			10.4	4.9	10.4		308	53.3
1997	15.5	2.3	11.2	11.0	18.4	7.8			15.9	5.2	5.6	7.0	516	42.2
2001	11.9	7.2	6.7	6.7	25.8	10.3	11.3		8.8	3.6	7.7		194	30.2

Table A.11: Issue positions of German parties in the four campaigns: average direction of the coded sentences for the twelve categories of issues

	Welfare	Budget	Economic liberalism	Cultural liberalism	Europe	Culture	Anti-immig.	Army	Security	Environment	Instit. reform	Infra-structure
<i>PDS</i>												
1994												
1998	0.85		0.06	0.80		1.00		-1.00	-0.79	1.00	1.00	0.50
2002	1.00	0.00	-0.96	1.00				-0.67	-0.33	0.83	0.00	
										1.00	1.00	
<i>Ecologists</i>												
1994	0.86	-1.00	-0.70	0.71		1.00	-1.00	-1.00		1.00	0.75	0.50
1998	0.58	1.00	-0.56	0.67		0.29	-1.00	0.04	-0.63	0.82		-0.13
2002	0.33	0.60	0.11	0.72			-1.00		0.00	0.98	1.00	0.00
<i>SPD</i>												
1976	0.27	-0.63	-0.29	0.66		0.80		-0.90	0.21	1.00		0.63
1994	0.34	0.87	-0.93	0.45	0.21	0.50	-1.00	-0.33	0.64	0.50	1.00	0.76
1998	0.32	0.40	0.00	0.42		0.83	1.00	0.17	0.83	0.86	0.27	0.79
2002	0.59	-0.29	0.22	0.40			-0.44		0.63	0.65	0.43	0.78
<i>FDP</i>												
1976	0.07	-0.78	0.46	0.79		0.56		-0.63	0.00	0.16		-0.71
1994	0.06	0.33	0.68	0.36	-0.09	0.00	-0.75	0.60	0.00	0.60	0.43	
1998	-0.52	0.92	0.96	0.87		0.60	-0.56	0.07	0.69	0.00	0.71	0.71
2002	-0.13	1.00	0.57	0.54			0.33		-0.50	-1.00	0.88	0.67
<i>Union*</i>												
1976	0.30	0.40	0.56	-0.24		0.33		0.45	0.87			-0.56
1994	0.20	0.73	0.54	0.17	0.63	0.60	0.85	0.88	0.64	0.76	0.72	0.58
1998	0.09	0.59	0.61	-0.08		1.00	0.94	1.00	0.97	-0.05	0.40	0.29
2002	0.43	0.58	0.22	0.15			0.64		0.91	-0.03	0.85	0.25
<i>CDU**</i>												
1976	0.48	0.59	0.55	-0.16		0.00		0.33	0.89		0.20	-0.56
1994	-0.02	0.57	0.32	0.49	0.86	0.43	0.85	0.86	0.57	0.77	0.60	0.58
1998	0.13	0.28	0.43	0.07	1.00	1.00	0.91	1.00	0.97	0.02	1.00	0.29
2002	0.30	0.56	0.20	0.44	1.00	1.00	0.56	1.00	0.75	-0.18	1.00	-0.20
<i>CSU**</i>												
1976	-0.10	0.00	0.67	-0.38		0.50		1.00	0.83			
1994	0.64	0.81	0.80	0.14	0.13	1.00		1.00	1.00	0.70	1.00	
1998	-0.07	0.96	1.00	-0.06		1.00	1.00		1.00	-1.00	0.36	
2002	0.63	0.63	0.38	0.23	1.00	0.33	0.67	1.00	0.97	0.23	0.83	1.00

* Used for the MDS-Analysis in Chapter 2 ** Used in Chapter 8

Table A.12: Issue salience for German parties in the four campaigns: frequency (in %) with which a party addressed issues of a given category during each campaign and number of observations for each party (N and percentage of the corresponding election).

	Welfare	Budget	Econ. lib.	Cultural lib.	Europe	Culture	Anti-immig.	Army	Security	Environm	Instit. reform	Infra-structure	N	% of election
<i>PDS</i>														
1994	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	4.8	66.7	4.8	23.8	0.0	21	2.2
1998	19.7	0.0	27.3	15.2		3.0	0.0	9.1	4.5	9.1	6.1	6.1	66	5.8
2002	5.3	10.5	63.2	5.3			0.0		0.0	5.3	10.5	0.0	19	1.7
<i>Ecologists</i>														
1994	13.5	3.8	9.6	13.5	0.0	1.9	3.8	7.7	0.0	23.1	15.4	7.7	52	5.4
1998	18.9	1.8	4.9	18.3		4.3	7.9	7.3	9.8	17.1	0.0	9.8	164	14.5
2002	11.2	4.7	8.4	16.8			0.9		6.5	43.0	6.5	1.9	107	9.7
<i>SPD</i>														
1976	17.5	3.4	13.2	30.3		4.3		4.3	10.3	0.4		16.2	234	38.4
1994	18.3	6.7	10.3	17.9	6.3	5.4	1.3	6.7	6.3	9.4	4.0	7.6	224	23.1
1998	30.6	3.5	9.7	13.5		4.2	1.4	2.1	16.0	11.1	3.8	4.2	288	25.5
2002	18.0	8.9	18.8	29.3			1.8		9.1	6.7	2.8	4.6	505	45.9
<i>FDP</i>														
1976	15.7	5.1	27.0	15.7		9.6		2.2	6.2	10.7		7.9	178	29.2
1994	13.1	8.8	18.2	20.4	8.0	7.3	5.8	3.6	5.8	3.6	5.1	0.0	137	14.1
1998	18.2	6.8	14.2	25.6		2.8	10.2	4.0	7.4	2.8	4.0	4.0	176	15.6
2002	15.2	34.3	20.0	12.4			2.9		3.8	1.0	7.6	2.9	105	9.5
<i>Union*</i>														
1976	16.7	12.6	19.7	31.8		1.5		5.6	7.6	0.0		4.5	198	32.5
1994	16.1	7.5	12.5	14.2	9.5	1.9	2.4	4.5	10.7	10.5	5.4	4.9	535	55.2
1998	17.9	11.5	5.1	21.6		3.9	8.3	1.8	15.4	6.7	3.4	4.4	435	38.5
2002	22.3	11.5	13.5	15.1			9.9		12.4	9.6	3.6	2.2	364	33.1
<i>CDU**</i>														
1976	14.7	10.9	21.2	32.1		0.6		5.8	5.8		3.2	5.8	156	24.3
1994	14.7	3.5	9.4	17.5	8.9	1.8	3.3	5.6	12.2	11.7	5.1	6.6	395	40.8
1998	18.6	8.0	4.4	22.8	0.9	4.7	6.8	2.4	17.4	8.0	0.3	5.6	338	29.8
2002	24.2	12.6	19.8	12.1	5.3	1.0	4.4	1.5	5.8	10.6	0.5	2.4	207	17.4
<i>CSU**</i>														
1976	21.3	17.0	12.8	27.7		4.3		4.3	12.8				47	7.3
1994	20.0	18.6	21.4	5.0	11.4	2.1		1.4	6.4	7.1	6.4		140	14.5
1998	15.0	23.0	7.0	17.0		1.0	13.0		8.0	2.0	14.0		100	8.8
2002	17.2	8.9	4.4	16.7	1.1	1.7	15.0	1.1	18.3	7.2	6.7	1.7	180	15.2

* Used for the MDS-Analysis in Chapter 2 ** Used in Chapter 8

Appendix B

Datasets Used for the Demand Side Analyses

France

1978: Enquête post-électorale française, 1978 (q0062)

1988: Enquête post-électorale française, 1988 (q0601)

1995: Enquête post-électorale française, 1995 (q0891)

2002: Panel électoral français 2002 (PEF 2002)

Switzerland

1975: Attitudes politiques 1975 (20)

[part of “Political Action – An Eight Nation Study”]

1991: VOX-Analyse der Nationalratswahlen 1991(Longchamp/Hardmeier)

1995: Swiss electoral study 1995 (1815)

1999: Swiss electoral study 1999 (6646)

Germany

1976: Wahlstudie 1976 (ZA0823)

1994: Nachwahlstudie 1994 (ZA 2601)

1998: Politische Einstellungen, politische Partizipation und Wählerverhalten im
vereinigten Deutschland 1998 (ZA 3066)

2002: Bundestagswahlstudie 2002 (ZA 3861)

Appendix C

Indicators Used for the Operationalization of Issue-Categories on the Demand-Side

France

1978

var	description	category
t26	supprimer avantages pour réduire inégalités sociales	welfare
t27	élargir le secteur nationalisé	ecolib
t29	limiter augmentation du niveau de vie pour lutter contre l'inflation	ecolib
t30	interdire les licenciements	ecolib
t71	supprimer le droit de grève ?	ecolib
t64	fier d'être français ?	cultlib
t73	pouvoir prendre la pilule avant la majorité ?	cultlib
t77	rôle de l'école : discipline ou esprit critique ?	cultlib
t87	envoyer les enfants au catéchisme	cultlib

1988

var	description	category
q1a6	Salaires égaux: n'encouragent pas à travailler	ecolib
q4	Difficultés économiques: Etat doit-il contrôler entreprises ?	ecolib
q31a2	Etat : devrait garantir revenu minimum	welfare
q31a9	Rétablir impôt sur grandes fortunes	welfare
q2a1	Couple non marié : condamnable ?	trad. values
q2a2	Avortement : condamnable ?	trad. values
q2a3	Infidélité : condamnable ?	trad. values
q2a4	Homosexualité : condamnable ?	trad. values
q31a6	Femme : faite pour élever les enfants ?	trad. values
q31a7	Société : il faut une hiérarchie	cultlib
q10	Rôle de l'école : discipline ou esprit critique ?	cultlib
q1a4	Fier d'être français	cultlib
q31a5	Juifs ont trop de pouvoir en France	cultlib
q31a8	Normal que les musulmans en France aient des mosquées	cultlib
q1a9	Trop d'immigrés en France	immigration
q31a3	On ne se sent plus chez soi comme avant	immigration

1995

var	description	category
q36	priorité: compétitivité ou situation des salaires	ecolib
q20a2	l'Etat intervient-il trop ou pas assez dans la vie économique	ecolib
q7a1	trop d'immigrés en France	immigration
q7a6	on ne se sent plus chez soi comme avant	immigration
q7a3	homosexualité est acceptable	cultlib
q7a5	normal que les musulmans en France aient des mosquées	cultlib
q7a7	normal qu'une femme puisse avorter	cultlib
q22a1	rôle de l'école : discipline ou esprit critique	cultlib
q20a1	rôle de la femme (à la maison ou même rôle que hommes)	cultlib

Positive/negative feelings

var	description	category
q21a4	compétition	ecolib
q21a5	profit	ecolib
q21a6	syndicat	ecolib
q21a7	nationalisation	ecolib
q21a12	privatisation	ecolib
q21a2	féminisme	cultlib
q21a8	autorité	cultlib
q21a13	islam	immigration

2002, Wave 2

var	description	category
xq237	interdire les licenciements	ecolib
xq239	Difficultés économiques: Etat doit-il contrôler entreprises ?	ecolib
xq255	recherches sur le génôme humain	cultlib
xq58	rôle de l'école : discipline ou esprit critique	cultlib
xq39p2_4	les juifs ont trop de pouvoir en France	cultlib
xq39p2_1	trop d'immigrés en France	immigration
xq39p2_3	immigrés : source d'enrichissement culturel	immigration

Switzerland

1975

var	description	category
v38	scale state vs. free market	ecolib
v53	issue importance: looking after old people	welfare
v65	issue importance: providing good medical care	welfare
v68	issue importance: providing adequate housing	welfare
v80	issue importance: trying to even out differences in wealth between people	welfare
v56	issue importance: guaranteeing equal rights for men and women	cultlib
v83	issue importance: giving more aid to Third World	cultlib
v156	approves of people taking drugs?	trad. values
v157	approves of people lacking respect for the national flag?	trad. values
v158	approves of people living in a hippie community?	trad. values
v74	issue importance: guaranteeing neighbourhoods safe from crime	law and order

v155	approves of people refusing to go the army?	army
v201	Should Switzerland join the EC?	EU
v77	issue importance: providing equal rights for foreign workers	Immigration

1995

var	description	category
val2	Verringerung oder Erhöhung der Sozialausgaben?	welfare
val8	Erhöhung oder Verminderung der Steuern auf hohe Einkommen?	welfare
val1	Für starke Armee oder Schweiz ohne Armee?	army
val3	Für EU-Beitritt oder Alleingang der Schweiz?	EU
val4	Für gleiche Chancen für Ausländer oder für bessere Chancen für Schweizer?	immigration
val5	Traditionen verteidigen oder in Frage stellen?	cultlib

1999

var	description	category
rp15495a	Soll der Staat in die Wirtschaft eingreifen oder sich auf den Markt verlassen?	ecolib
rp15420a	Verringerung oder Erhöhung der Sozialausgaben?	welfare
rp15480a	Erhöhung oder Verminderung der Steuern auf hohe Einkommen?	welfare
rp15410a	Für starke Armee oder Schweiz ohne Armee?	army
rp15430a	Für EU-Beitritt oder Alleingang der Schweiz?	EU
rp15440a	Für gleiche Chancen für Ausländer oder für bessere Chancen für Schweizer?	immigration
rp15450a	Traditionen verteidigen oder in Frage stellen?	cultlib
rp15600	Waren die Kritiken wegen die Haltung der Schweiz im 2. Weltkrieg gerechtfertigt?	cultlib

Germany

1976

var	description	category
v503	Staatliche Kontrollen vs. wirtschaftliche Entscheidungen	ecolib
v505	Wohlfahrtsstaat: Staat vs. Eigenverantwortung	welfare
v504	Öffentliche Ordnung vs. persönliche Freiheit	cultlib
v518	Einstellung Scheidungsrecht	cultlib
v519	Einstellung Abtreibungsrecht	cultlib
v506	Politisches Mitspracherecht der Kirchen?	cultlib

1994

var	description	category
v39	Skala zur staatlichen Wirtschaftsbelebung	ecolib
v42	Skala zu staatlichem Wohnungsangebot	ecolib
v104	Zustimmung, dass Gehorsam und Disziplin wichtig	cultlib
v100	Mehr oder weniger Geld für Renten/Pensionen	welfare
v27	Wichtigkeit, dass Staat für mehr Wohnungen sorgt	welfare
v30	Wichtigkeit Zuzug von Ausländern zu regeln	immig

v41	Skala: Ausländerzuzug erleichtern/erschweren	immig
v44	Müssen sich Ausländer anpassen?	immig
v45	Ausländer zurückschicken?	immig
v46	Politische Rechte für Ausländer	immig
v47	Ausländer – Ehen mit Deutschen?	immig

1998

var	description	category
v177a	Verantwortung Staat Arbeitsplatz für jeden	ecolib
v350b	Einstellung Nationalisierung wichtiger Unternehmen	ecolib
v176c	Wichtigkeit Gleichstellung	cultlib
v350a	Stolz Deutscher zu sein	cultlib
v350c	Wieder Mut zu einem starken Nationalgefühl	cultlib
v174b	Skala Immigration	immig
v350l	Überfremdung durch Ausländer	immig
v350n	Zustimmung Ausländer sollten Landsleute heiraten	immig
v350r	Verständnis für Angriffe Asylbewerberheime	immig

2002

var	description	category
v350b	Einstellung Nationalisierung wichtiger Unternehmen	Ecolib
v350a	Stolz Deutscher zu sein	cultlib
v350c	Wieder Mut zu einem starken Nationalgefühl	cultlib
v174b	Skala Immigration	immig
v350l	Überfremdung durch Ausländer	immig
v350n	Zustimmung Ausländer sollten Landsleute heiraten	immig
v350r	Verständnis für Angriffe Asylbewerberheime	immig

References

- Abedi, Amir, 2002, "Challenges to established parties: The effects of party system features on the electoral fortunes of anti-establishment parties", in: *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 41, 551-583.
- Alderson, Arthur S., Jason Beckfield and François Nielsen, 2005, "Exactly How Has Income Inequality Changed? Patterns of Distributional Change in Core Societies", in: *International Journal of Comparative Sociology*, Vol. 46, No. 5-6, 405-423.
- Allardt, Erik, 1968, "Past and Emerging Political Cleavages", in: Otto Stammer (ed.), *Party Systems, Party Organizations, and the Politics of New Masses, Beiträge zur 3. Internationalen Konferenz über Vergleichende Politische Soziologie, Berlin, 15.- 20. Januar 1968*, Berlin: Institut für politische Wissenschaft an der Freien Universität Berlin, 66-76.
- Almond, Gabriel A. and Sidney Verba, 1963, *The Civic Culture. Political Attitudes and Democracy in Five Nations*, Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- Andersen, Robert and Jocelyn A.J. Evans, 2003, "Values, Cleavages and Party Choice in France, 1988-1995", in: *French Politics*, Vol. No. 1, 83-114.
- Antonio, Robert J., 2000, "After Postmodernism: Reactionary Tribalism", in: *American Journal of Sociology*, Vol. 106, No. 2, 40-87.
- Armingeon, Klaus, 1998, "Es gibt sie doch, die Schweizer Wahlen! Die Unterschiedlichkeit des Wahlverhaltens zwischen Kantonen im internationalen Vergleich", in: Hanspeter Kriesi, Wolf Linder and Ulrich Klöti (ed.), *Schweizer Wahlen 1995*, Bern: Haupt, 273-295.
- Arzheimer, Kai, Harald Schoen and Jürgen W. Falter, 2001, "Rechtsextreme Orientierungen und Wahlverhalten", in: Wilfried Schubarth and Richard Stöss (ed.), *Rechtsextremismus in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland. Eine Bilanz*, Opladen: Leske + Budrich, 220-245.
- Backes, Uwe and Cas Mudde, 2000, "Germany: Extremism without Successful Parties", in: *Parliamentary Affairs*, Vol. 53, 457-468.
- Barber, Benjamin, 1984, *Strong Democracy. Participatory Politics for a New Age*, Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Barry, Brian, 1978 [1970], *Sociologists, Economists and Democracy*, Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Bartolini, Stefano and Peter Mair, 1990, *Identity, competition, and electoral availability. The stabilization of European electorates 1885-1985*, Cambridge, New York: Cambridge University Press.

- Bartolini, Stefano, 2000, *The Political Mobilization of the European Left, 1860-1980. The Class Cleavage*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Bartolini, Stefano, 2004, *Cleavages*, Conference paper: Workshop on the analysis of political cleavages and party competition, Duke University, April 2/3, 2004.
- Bartolini, Stefano, 2005, *Restructuring Europe. Centre formation, system building and political structuring between the nation-state and the European Union*, Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Belot, Céline and Bruno Cautrès, 2004, "L'Europe, invisible mais omniprésente", in: Bruno Cautrès and Nonna Mayer (ed.), *Le nouveau désordre électoral. Les leçons du 21 avril 2002*, Paris: Presses de Sciences Po, 119-141.
- Bergdorf, Harald, 1998, "Rechtsextreme Parteien in Deutschland und Frankreich: durch das Fernsehen bekämpft oder befördert?" in: *Zeitschrift für Parlamentsfragen*, Vol. 29, No. 3, 449-457.
- Bernhard, Laurent, 2004, *Die »neoliberale Agenda«. Eine Analyse zu den Entscheidungsdeterminanten bei wirtschaftlichen Liberalisierungsvorlagen im Nationalrat (1993-2003)*, MA Thesis, Institute for Political Science, University of Zurich.
- Betz, Hans-Georg, 1991, *Postmodern Politics in Germany. The Politics of Resentment*, New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Betz, Hans-Georg, 1998, "Introduction", in: Hans-Georg Betz and Stefan Immerfall (ed.), *The New Politics of the Right. Neo-Populist Parties and Movements in Established Democracies*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 1-10.
- Betz, Hans-Georg and Stefan Immerfall (ed.), 1998, *The New Politics of the Right. Neo-Populist Parties and Movements in Established Democracies*, New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Betz, Hans-Georg, 2001, "Radikaler Rechtspopulismus im Spannungsfeld zwischen neoliberalistischen Wirtschaftskonzepten und antiliberaler autoritärer Ideologie", in: Dietmar Loch and Wilhelm Heitmeyer (ed.), *Schattenseiten der Globalisierung. Rechtsradikalismus, Rechtspopulismus und separatistischer Regionalismus in westlichen Demokratien*, Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 167-185.
- Betz, Hans-Georg, 2002, *Against Globalization. Xenophobia, Identity Politics and Exclusionary Populism in Western Europe*, Manuscript.
- Betz, Hans-Georg, 2004, *La droite populiste en Europe: extrême et démocrate?* Paris: Autrement.
- Betz, Hans-Georg, 2005, *Against the »Green Totalitarianism«: Anti-Islamic Nativism in Contemporary Radical Right-Wing Populism in Western Europe*, Manuscript.
- Birnbaum, Pierre, 1996, "From Multiculturalism to Nationalism", in: *Political Theory*, Vol. 24, No. 1, 33-45.
- Bjørklund, Tor and Jørgen Goul Andersen, 2002, "Anti-Immigration Parties in Denmark and Norway: The Progress Parties and the Danish People's Party", in: Martin Schain, Aristide Zolberg and Patrick Hossay (ed.), *Shadows over Europe: The Development and Impact of the Extreme Right in Western Europe*, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 107-136.

- Blyth, Mark and Richard S. Katz, 2005, "From Catch-all Politics to Cartelisation: The Political Economy of the Cartel Party", in: *West European Politics*, Vol. 28, No. 1, 33-60.
- Bonoli, Giuliano and André Mach, 2000, "Switzerland: Adjustment Politics within Institutional Constraints", in: Fritz W. Scharpf and Vivien A. Schmidt (ed.), *Welfare and Work in the Open Economy. Volume II: Diverse Responses to Common Challenges*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 131-174.
- Bornschier, Simon, 2002, *Sozialstrukturen und Parteiensysteme in Lateinamerika, das Beispiel Brasiliens*, Diploma-thesis, Otto-Suhr-Institut für Politikwissenschaft, Freie Universität Berlin.
- Bornschier, Simon and Marc Helbling, 2005, "Stabilität und Wandel von Parteiensystemen und die Konfliktlinie zwischen Öffnung und Abgrenzung", in: Hanspeter Kriesi, Romain Lachat, Peter Selb, Simon Bornschier and Marc Helbling (ed.), *Der Aufstieg der SVP. Acht Kantone im Vergleich*, Zürich: Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, 11-40.
- Boy, Daniel and Jean Chiche, 2005, "Les structures politiques et sociales du vote »non«", in: Annie Laurent and Nicholas Sauger (ed.), *Le référendum de ratification du Traité constitutionnel européen: Comprendre le »Non« français*, Paris: Cahiers du CEVIPOF, No. 42, 92-109.
- Brewer, Marilyn B., 2001, "The Many Faces of Social Identity: Implications for Political Psychology", in: *Political Psychology*, Vol. 22, No. 1, 115-125.
- Brouard, Sylvain and Nicholas Sauger, 2005, "Comprendre la victoire du »non«: proximité partisane, conjoncture et attitude à l'égard de l'Europe", in: Annie Laurent and Nicholas Sauger (ed.), *Le référendum de ratification du Traité constitutionnel européen: Comprendre le »Non« français*, Paris: Cahiers du CEVIPOF, No. 42, 121-141.
- Brunner, Matthias and Pascal Sciarini, 2002, "L'opposition ouverture-traditions", in: Simon Hug and Pascal Sciarini (ed.), *Changements de valeurs et nouveaux clivages politiques en Suisse*, Paris: L'Harmattan, 29-93.
- Budge, Ian, 1994, "A New Spatial Theory of Party Competition: Uncertainty, Ideology and Policy Equilibria Viewed Comparatively and Temporally", in: *British Journal of Political Science*, Vol. 24, 443-467.
- Budge, Ian, Hans-Dieter Klingemann, Andrea Volkens, Judith Bara and Eric Tanenbaum, 2001, *Mapping Policy Preferences. Estimates for Parties, Electors, and Governments 1945-1988*, Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Burke, Peter J., 2004, "Identities and Social Structure: The 2003 Cooley-Mead Award Address", in: *Social Psychology Quarterly*, Vol. 67, No. 1, 5-15.
- Calhoun, Craig, 1994, "Social Theory and the Politics of Identity", in: Craig Calhoun (ed.), *Social Theory and the Politics of Identity*, Oxford, Cambridge: Blackwell, 9-36.
- Campbell, Angus, Philip E. Converse, Warren E. Miller and Donald E. Stokes, 1960, *The American Voter*, New York, London, Sydney: John Wiley.
- Capoccia, Giovanni, 2002, "Anti-System Parties. A Conceptual Reassessment", in: *Journal of Theoretical Politics*, Vol. 14, No. 1, 9-35.

- Caramani, Daniele, 2004, *The Nationalization of Politics. The Formation of National Electorates and Party Systems in Western Europe*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Carter, Elisabeth, 2005, *The extreme right in Western Europe. Success or failure?* Manchester/New York: Manchester University Press.
- Chauvel, Louis, 2006, "Social Generations, Life Chances and Welfare Regime Sustainability", in: Pepper D. Culpepper, Peter A. Hall and Bruno Palier (ed.), *Changing France. The Politics that Markets Made*, Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 150-175.
- Cole, Alexandra, 2005, "Old right or new right? The ideological positioning of parties of the far right", in: *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 44, No. 2, 203-230.
- Coleman, James S., 1986, "Social Theory, Social Research, und a Theory of Action", in: *American Journal of Sociology*, Vol. 91, No. 6, 1309-1335.
- Conover, Pamela Johnston and Stanley Feldman, 1984, "How People Organize the Political World: A Schematic Model", in: *American Journal of Political Science*, Vol. 28, No. 1, 95-126.
- Converse, Philip E., 1969, "Of Time and Partisan Stability", in: *Comparative Political Studies*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 139-171.
- Coppedge, Michael, 1998, "The Evolution of Latin American Party Systems", in: Scott Mainwaring and Arturo Valenzuela (ed.), *Politics, Society, and Democracy: Latin America*, Boulder: Westview Press, 171-206.
- Coser, Lewis A., 1956, *The Functions of Social Conflict. An examination of the concept of social conflict and its use in empirical sociological research*, New York: The Free Press.
- Courtois, Stéphane and Denis Peschanski, 1988, "From Decline to Marginalization: the PCF Breaks with French Society", in: Michael Waller and Meindert Fennema (ed.), *Communist Parties in Western Europe. Decline or Adaptation?* Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 47-68.
- Coxon, Anthony P. M., 1982, *The User's Guide to Multidimensional Scaling*, London: Heinemann Educational Books.
- Dahl, Robert A., 1989, *Democracy and its Critics*, New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Dalton, Russell J., Scott C. Flanagan and Paul Allen Beck (ed.), 1984, *Electoral Change in Advanced Industrial Democracies. Realignment or Dealignment?* Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- de Ambrogi, Laura, Rico Andrea Durisch and Pietro Rossi, 2005, "Tessin", in: Hanspeter Kriesi, Romain Lachat, Peter Selb, Simon Bornschier and Marc Helbling (ed.), *Der Aufstieg der SVP. Acht Kantone im Vergleich*, Zürich: Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, 173-190.
- Decker, Frank, 2000, *Parteien unter Druck. Der neue Rechtspopulismus in den westlichen Demokratien*, Opladen: Leske + Budrich.
- Decker, Frank, 2003, "Von Schill zu Möllemann: Keine Chance für Rechtspopulisten?" in: *Forschungsjournal Neue Soziale Bewegungen*, Vol. 16, No. 4, 55-66.

- Diani, Mario, 1996, "Linking Mobilization Frames and Political Opportunities: Insights from Regional Populism in Italy", in: *American Sociological Review*, Vol. 61, No. 4, 1053-1069.
- Diener, Thomas, Lukas Frey and Hanspeter Wehrli, 2005, "Luzern", in: Hanspeter Kriesi, Romain Lachat, Peter Selb, Simon Bornschie and Marc Helbling (ed.), *Der Aufstieg der SVP. Acht Kantone im Vergleich*, Zürich: Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, 150-171.
- Dolezal, Martin, 2007, "Germany", in: Hanspeter Kriesi, Edgar Grande, Romain Lachat, Martin Dolezal, Simon Bornschie and Timotheus Frey (ed.), *Transformation of the national political space. Western European politics in the age of denationalization*, Manuscript: University of Zurich and University of Munich, Chapter 9.
- Downs, Anthony, 1957, "An Economic Theory of Political Action in a Democracy", in: *Journal of Political Economy*, Vol. 65, No. 2, 135-150.
- Diez Medrano, Juan, 2003, *Framing Europe. Attitudes to European Integration in Germany, Spain, and the United Kingdom*, Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- Easton, David, 1990, *The Analysis of Political Structure*, New York: Routledge.
- Eatwell, Roger, 1989, "Right or Rights? The Rise of the »New Right«", in: Roger Eatwell and Noël O'Sullivan (ed.), *The Nature of the Right. American and European Politics and Political Thought since 1789*, Boston: Twayne Publishers, 3-17.
- Eatwell, Roger, 2004, "The extreme right in Britain. The long road to »modernization«", in: Roger Eatwell and Cas Mudde (ed.), *Western Democracies and the New Extreme Right Challenge*, London, New York: Routledge, 62-79.
- Eckstein, Harry, 1988, "A Culturalist Theory of Political Change", in: *American Political Science Review*, Vol. 82, No. 3, 789-804.
- Eckstein, Harry, 1996, "Culture as a Foundation Concept for the Social Sciences", in: *Journal of Theoretical Politics*, Vol. 8, No. 4, 471-497.
- Eisenstadt, Shmuel Noah and Bernhard Giesen, 1995, "The construction of collective identity", in: *Archives Européennes de Sociologie*, Vol. XXXVI, No. 1, 72-102.
- Elff, Martin, 2002, *An Orthodoxy Disrupted: Cleavage Voting in Western Europe*, Paper presented at the Annual Meeting of the American Political Science Association, Boston, Massachusetts, August 29-September 1.
- Epstein, Leon, 1980, *Political Parties in Western Democracies*, New Brunswick: Transaction Books.
- Esping-Andersen, Gøsta, 1999, "Politics Without Class? Postindustrial Cleavages in Europe and America", in: Herbert Kitschelt, Peter Lange, Gary Marks and John D. Stephens (ed.), *Continuity and Change in Contemporary Capitalism*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 293-316.
- Evans, Geoffrey (ed.), 1999a, *The End of Class Politics? Class Voting in Comparative Context*, Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Evans, Geoffrey, 1999b, "Class Voting: From Premature Obituary to Reasoned Appraisal", in: Geoffrey Evans (ed.), *The End of Class Politics? Class Voting in Comparative Context*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1-20.

- Evans, Jocelyn A.J., 2000, "Contrasting attitudinal bases of Euroscepticism amongst the French electorate", in: *Electoral Studies*, Vol. 19, 539-561.
- Falter, Jürgen W., 1994, *Wer wählt rechts? Die Wähler und Anhänger rechtsextremistischer Parteien im vereinigten Deutschland*, München: C.H. Beck.
- Flanagan, Scott C. and Aie-Rie Lee, 2003, "The New Politics, Culture Wars, and the Authoritarian-Libertarian Value Change in Advanced Industrial Democracies", in: *Comparative Political Studies*, Vol. 36, No. 3, 235-270.
- Franklin, Mark, 2004, *Voter Turnout and the Dynamics of Electoral Competition in Established Democracies Since 1945*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Franklin, Mark N., Tom Mackie, Henry Valen and et al. (ed.), 1992, *Electoral change. Responses to evolving social und attitudinal structures in western countries*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Franklin, Mark N., 2002, "Book Review of Geoffrey Evans (ed.), *The End of Class Politics? Class Voting in Comparative Context*. Oxford: Oxford University Press", in: *Party Politics*, Vol. 8, No. 5, 617-624.
- Frey, Timotheus, 2006, *Zunehmend programmatische Konvergenz zwischen Christ- und Sozialdemokraten?* Manuscript, Institute for Political Science, University of Zurich.
- Fuchs, Dieter, Giovanna Guidorossi and Palle Svensson, 1995, "Support for the Democratic System", in: Hans-Dieter Klingemann and Dieter Fuchs (ed.), *Citizens and the State*, Oxford, New York: Oxford University Press, 323-353.
- Fuchs, Dieter, 2002, "Das Konzept der politischen Kultur: Die Fortsetzung einer Kontroverse in konstruktiver Absicht", in: Dieter Fuchs, Edeltraud Roller and Bernhard Weßels (ed.), *Bürger und Demokratie in Ost und West. Studien zur politischen Kultur und zum politischen Prozess*, Wiesbaden: Westdeutscher Verlag, 27-49.
- Gabriel, Oscar W., 1996, "Rechtsextremismus, Ethnozentrismus und Antisystemaffekte in Westeuropa", in: Oscar W. Gabriel and Jürgen W. Falter (ed.), *Wahlen und politische Einstellungen in westlichen Demokratien*, Frankfurt/Main: Peter Lang, 71-99.
- Gamson, William A., 1992, "The Social Psychology of Collective Action", in: Aldon D. Morris and Carol McClurg Mueller (ed.), *Frontiers in Social Movement Theory*, New Haven: Yale University Press, 53-76.
- Gecas, Viktor, 2000, "Value Identities, Self-Motives, and Social Movements", in: Sheldon Stryker, Timothy J. Owens and Robert W. White (ed.), *Self, Identity, and Social Movements*, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 93-109.
- Gentile, Pierre and Hanspeter Kriesi, 1998, "Contemporary Radical-Right Parties in Switzerland: History of a Divided Family", in: Hans-Georg Betz and Stefan Immerfall (ed.), *The New Politics of the Right. Neo-Populist Parties and Movements in Established Democracies*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 125-141.
- Givens, Terri E., 2005, *Voting Radical Right in Western Europe*, Cambridge/New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Goldblatt, David, David Held, Anthony McGrew and Jonathan Perraton, 1997, "Economic Globalization and the Nation-State Shifting Balances of Power", in: *Alternatives*, Vol. 22, 269-285.

- Golder, Matt, 2003, "Explaining Variation in the Success of Extreme Right Parties in Western Europe", in: *Comparative Political Studies*, Vol. 36, No. 4, 432-466.
- Goldthorpe, John H., 2002, "Globalisation and Social Class", in: *West European Politics*, Vol. 25, No. 3, 1-28.
- Grande, Edgar, 1988, "Neoconservatism without Neoconservatives? The Renaissance and Transformation of Contemporary German Conservatism", in: Brian Girvin (ed.), *The Transformation of Contemporary Conservatism*, London: Sage, 55-77.
- Grande, Edgar, 2003, "Stabilität, Flexibilität, Strukturbruch oder Krise? Zustand und Entwicklungsperspektiven des deutschen Parteiensystems", in: Andreas Dornheim and Sylvia Greiffenhagen (ed.), *Identität und politische Kultur*, Stuttgart: Kohlhammer, 288-304.
- Grunberg, Gérard and Etienne Schweisguth, 2003, "La tripartition de l'espace politique", in: Colette Ysmal Pascal Perrineau (ed.), *Le vote de tous les refus. Les élections présidentielle et législatives 2002*, Paris: Presses de Sciences Po, 341-362.
- Grunberg, Gérard, 2006, "The French Party System and the Crisis of Representation", in: Pepper D. Culpepper, Peter A. Hall and Bruno Palier (ed.), *Changing France. The Politics that Markets Made*, Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 223-243.
- Habermas, Jürgen, 1985, *Die neue Unübersichtlichkeit*, Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp.
- Habermas, Jürgen, 1995 [1981], *Theorie des kommunikativen Handelns*, Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 2 volumes.
- Habermas, Jürgen, 1998 [1992], *Faktizität und Geltung. Beiträge zur Diskurstheorie des Rechts und des demokratischen Rechtsstaats*, Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp.
- Hall, Peter A. and David Soskice, 2001, "An Introduction to the Varieties of Capitalism", in: Peter A. Hall and David Soskice (ed.), *Varieties of Capitalism. The Institutional Foundations of Comparative Advantage*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1-68.
- Hall, Peter A., 2006, "Introduction: The Politics of Social Change in France ", in: Pepper D. Culpepper, Peter A. Hall and Bruno Palier (ed.), *Changing France. The Politics that Markets Made*, Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 1-26.
- Hardmeier, Sibylle and Adrian Vatter, 2003, "Synthese - Die Ursachen des SVP-Wahlerfolgs", in: Pascal Sciarini, Sibylle Hardmeier and Adrian Vatter (ed.), *Schweizer Wahlen 1999 - Elections fédérales 1999*, Bern: Haupt, 427-456.
- Heinisch, Reinhard, 2003, "Success in Opposition - Failure in Government: Explaining the Performance of Right-Wing Populist Parties in Public Office", in: *West European Politics*, Vol. 26, No. 3, 91-130.
- Held, David, 1996, *Models of Democracy*, Cambridge: Polity Press.
- Held, David, Anthony McGrew, David Goldblatt and Jonathan Perraton, 1999, *Global Transformations. Politics, Economics and Culture*, Cambridge: Polity Press.
- Himmelweit, Hilde T., Marianne Jaeger Biberian and Janet Stockdale, 1978, "Memory of Past Vote: Implications of a Study of Bias in Recall", in: *British Journal of Political Science*, Vol. 8, No. 3, 365-375.
- Hirschman, Albert O., 1970, *Exit, Voice and Loyalty: Responses to Decline in Firms, Organizations, and States*, Cambridge: Harvard University Press.

- Hitlin, Steven, 2003, "Values As the Core of Personal Identity: Drawing Links Between Two Theories of Self", in: *Social Psychology Quarterly*, Vol. 66, No. 2, 118-137.
- Hitlin, Steven and Jane Allyn Piliavin, 2004, "Values: Reviving a Dormant Concept", in: *Annual Review of Sociology*, Vol. 30, No. 359-393.
- Hogg, Michael A. and Cecilia L. Ridgeway, 2003, "Social Identity: Sociological and Social Psychological Perspectives", in: *Social Psychology Quarterly*, Vol. 66, No. 2, 97-100.
- Honneth, Axel, 1993, "Einleitung", in: Axel Honneth (ed.), *Kommunitarismus. Eine Debatte über die moralischen Grundlagen moderner Gesellschaften*, Frankfurt/Main, New York: Campus, 7-17.
- Honneth, Axel, 2003 [1992], *Kampf um Anerkennung. Zur Moralischen Grammatik sozialer Konflikte. Mit einem neuen Nachwort*, Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp.
- Hooghe, Liesbet, Gary Marks and Carole J. Wilson, 2002, "Does Left/Right Structure Party Positions on European Integration?" in: *Comparative Political Studies*, Vol. 35, No. 8, 965-989.
- House, James S. and Jeylan Mortimer, 1990, "Social Structure and the Individual: Emerging Themes and New Directions", in: *Social Psychology Quarterly*, Vol. 53, No. 2, 71-80.
- Huber, Evelyne and John D. Stephens, 2001, *Development and Crisis of the Welfare State. Parties and Policies in Global Markets*, Chicago, London: University of Chicago Press.
- Huddy, Leonie, 2001, "From Social to Political Identity: A Critical Examination of Social Identity Theory", in: *Political Psychology*, Vol. 22, No. 1, 127-155.
- Hug, Simon, 2001, *Altering Party Systems. Strategic Behavior and the Emergence of New Political Parties in Western Democracies*, Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.
- Hug, Simon and Pascal Sciarini (ed.), 2002, *Changements de valeur et nouveaux clivages politiques en Suisse*, Paris: L'Harmattan.
- Hug, Simon and Alexandre H. Trechsel, 2002, "Clivages et identification partisane", in: Simon Hug and Pascal Sciarini (ed.), *Changements de valeurs et nouveaux clivages politiques en Suisse*, Paris: L'Harmattan, 207-235.
- Häusermann, Silja, 2003, *Internationalisation des politiques publiques et mise en oeuvre fédéraliste. La libéralisation des marchés publics cantonaux en Suisse*, Lausanne: Cahiers de l'Idheap n° 209.
- Ignazi, Piero, 1992, "The silent counter-revolution: Hypotheses on the emergence of extreme right-wing parties in Europe", in: *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 22, 3-33.
- Ignazi, Piero, 1996, "The Crisis of Parties and the Rise of New Political Parties", in: *Party Politics*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 549-565.
- Ignazi, Piero, 2002, "The Extreme Right: Defining the Object and Assessing the Causes", in: Martin Schain, Aristide Zolberg and Patrick Hossay (ed.), *Shadows over Europe: The Development and Impact of the Extreme Right in Western Europe*, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 21-37.

- Ignazi, Piero, 2003, *Extreme Right Parties in Western Europe*, Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Immerfall, Stefan, 1998, "The Neo-Populist Agenda", in: Hans-Georg Betz and Stefan Immerfall (ed.), *The New Politics of the Right. Neo-Populist Parties and Movements in Established Democracies*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 249-261.
- Inglehart, Ronald, 1977, *The Silent Revolution. Changing Values and Political Styles Among Western Publics*, Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Inglehart, Ronald, 1984, "The Changing Structure of Political Cleavages in Western Society", in: Russell J. Dalton, Scott C. Flanagan and Paul Allen Beck (ed.), *Electoral Change in Advanced Industrial Democracies. Realignment or Dealignment?* Princeton: Princeton University, 25-69.
- Inglehart, Ronald, 1997, *Modernization and Postmodernization. Cultural, Economic, and Political Change in 43 Societies*, Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Ivarsflaten, Elisabeth, 2005, "The vulnerable populist right parties: No economic realignment fuelling their success", in: *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 44, 465-492.
- Jackman, Robert W. and Karin Volpert, 1996, "Conditions Favouring Parties of the Extreme Right in Western Europe", in: *British Journal of Political Science*, Vol. 26, 501-521.
- Jaschke, Hans-Gerd, 1999, "Die rechtsextremen Parteien nach der Bundestagswahl 1998: Stehen sie sich selbst im Wege?" in: Oskar Niedermayer (ed.), *Die Parteien nach der Bundestagswahl 1998*, Opladen: Leske + Budrich, 141-157.
- Jenkins, Richard, 1996, *Social Identity*, London: Routledge.
- Jesse, Eckhard, 2003, "Die Rechts(außen)parteien. Keine ersichtlichen Erfolge, keine Erfolge in Sicht", in: Oskar Niedermayer (ed.), *Die Parteien nach der Bundestagswahl 2002*, Opladen: Leske + Budrich, 159-177.
- Katz, Richard S. and Peter Mair, 1995, "Changing Models of Party Organization und Party Democracy. The Emergence of the Cartel Party", in: *Party Politics*, Vol. 1, No. 1, 5-28.
- Katzenstein, Peter J., 1985, *Small States in World Markets. Industrial Policy in Europe*, Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Kingston, Paul W., 2000, *The Classless Society*, Stanford: Stanford University Press.
- Kitschelt, Herbert, 1994, *The Transformation of European Social Democracy*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Kitschelt, Herbert, in collaboration with Anthony J. McGann, 1995, *The Radical Right in Western Europe. A Comparative Analysis*, Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.
- Kitschelt, Herbert, 2000, "Citizens, politicians, and party cartelization: Political representation and state failure in post-industrial democracies", in: *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 37, 149-179.
- Kitschelt, Herbert and Anthony J. McGann, 2003, "Die Dynamik der schweizerischen Neuen Rechten in komparativer Perspektive: Die Alpenrepubliken", in: Pascal Sciarini, Sibylle Hardmeier and Adrian Vatter (ed.), *Schweizer Wahlen 1999 - Elections fédérales 1999*, Bern: Haupt, 183-216.

- Kitschelt, Herbert and Philip Rehm, 2005, *Work, Family and Politics. Foundations of Electoral Partisan Alignments in Postindustrial Democracies*, Paper prepared for delivery at the Annual Meeting of the American Political Science Association, Washington, D.C., September 1-4, 2005.
- Klandermans, Bert, 1997, *The Social Psychology of Protest*, Oxford: Blackwell.
- Klandermans, Bert and Marga de Weerd, 2000, "Group Identification and Political Protest", in: Sheldon Stryker, Timothy J. Owens and Robert W. White (ed.), *Self, Identity, and Social Movements*, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 68-90.
- Klandermans, Bert, Annette Linden and Nonna Mayer, 2005, "Le Monde des militants d'extrême droite en Belgique, en France, en Allemagne, en Italie, et aux Pays-Bas", in: *Revue Internationale de Politique Comparée*, Vol. 12, No. 4, 469-485.
- Kleinnijenhuis, Jan and Jan A. De Ridder, 1998, "Issue news and electoral volatility. A comparative analysis of media effects during the 1994 election campaigns in Germany and the Netherlands", in: *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 33, 413-437.
- Kleinnijenhuis, Jan and Paul Pennings, 2001, "Measurement of party positions on the basis of party programs, media coverage and voter perceptions", in: Michael Laver (ed.), *Estimating the Policy Position of Political Actors*, London: Routledge, 162-182.
- Klingemann, Hans-Dieter, 1979, "Ideological Conceptualization and Political Action", in: Samuel H. Barnes and Max Kaase (ed.), *Political Action. Mass Participation in Five Western Democracies*, Beverly Hills, London: Sage, 279-303.
- Klingemann, Hans-Dieter, Richard I. Hofferbert and Ian Budge, 1994, *Parties, Policies, and Democracy*, Boulder: Westview Press.
- Klingemann, Hans-Dieter, 1999, "Kontinuität und Wandel des deutschen Parteiensystems, 1949-1998", in: Max Kaase and Günther Schmid (ed.), *Eine lernende Demokratie. 50 Jahre Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Berlin: Edition Sigma, 115-128.
- Klingemann, Hans-Dieter, 2004, "Political Parties and Party Systems", in: Jacques Thomassen (ed.), *The European Voter. A Comparative Study of Modern Democracies*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 22-63.
- Klingemann, Hans-Dieter, Andrea Volkens, Judith Bara, Ian Budge and Michael D. McDonald, 2006, *Mapping Policy Preferences II. Estimates for Parties, Electors, and Governments in Eastern Europe, European Union, and OECD 1990-2003*, Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Klöti, Ulrich, 1998, "Kantonale Parteiensysteme - Bedeutung des kantonalen Kontextes für die Positionierung der Parteien", in: Hanspeter Kriesi, Wolf Linder and Ulrich Klöti (ed.), *Schweizer Wahlen 1995*, Bern: Haupt, 45-72.
- Knapp, Andrew, 2002, "France: Never a Golden Age", in: Paul Webb, David M. Farrell and Ian Holliday (ed.), *Political Parties in Advanced Industrial Democracies*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 107-150.

- Knutsen, Oddbjørn and Elinor Scarbrough, 1995, "Cleavage Politics", in: Jan W. van Deth and Elinor Scarbrough (ed.), *The Impact of Values*, Oxford, New York: Oxford University Press, 492-523.
- Knutsen, Oddbjørn, 2004, *Social Structure and Party Choice in Western Europe. A Comparative Longitudinal Study*, Basingstoke: Palgrave-Macmillan.
- Koopmans, Ruud and Hanspeter Kriesi, 1995, "Institutional Structures and Prevailing Strategies", in: Hanspeter Kriesi, Ruud Koopmans, Jan Willem Duyvendak and Marco G. Giugni (ed.), *New Social Movements in Western Europe. A Comparative Analysis*, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 26-52.
- Koopmans, Ruud and Hanspeter Kriesi, 1997, "Citoyenneté, identité nationale et mobilisation de l'extrême droite. Une comparaison entre la France, l'Allemagne, les Pays-Bas et la Suisse", in: Pierre Birnbaum (ed.), *Sociologie des nationalismes*, Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 295-324.
- Koopmans, Ruud, Paul Statham, Marco G. Giugni and Florence Passy, 2005, *Contested Citizenship. Immigration and Cultural Diversity in Europe*, Minneapolis/London: University of Minnesota Press.
- Kriesi, Hanspeter, 1993a, *Political Mobilization and Social Change. The Dutch Case in Comparative Perspective*, Aldershot: Avebury.
- Kriesi, Hanspeter (ed.), 1993b, *Citoyenneté et démocratie directe. Compétence, participation et décision des citoyens et citoyennes suisses*, Zürich: Seismo.
- Kriesi, Hanspeter, 1994, *Les démocraties occidentales. Une approche comparée*, Paris: Economica.
- Kriesi, Hanspeter and Jan Willem Duyvendak, 1995, "National Cleavage Structures", in: Hanspeter Kriesi, Ruud Koopmans, Jan Willem Duyvendak and Marco G. Giugni (ed.), *New Social Movements in Western Europe. A Comparative Analysis*, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 3-25.
- Kriesi, Hanspeter, Ruud Koopmans, Jan Willem Duyvendak and Marco G. Giugni (ed.), 1995, *New Social Movements in Western Europe. A Comparative Analysis*, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.
- Kriesi, Hanspeter, 1998, "The transformation of cleavage politics. The 1997 Stein Rokkan lecture", in: *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 33, 165-185.
- Kriesi, Hanspeter, 1999, "Movements of the Left, Movements of the Right: Putting the Mobilization of Two New Types of Social Movement into Political Context", in: Herbert Kitschelt, Peter Lange, Gary Marks and John D. Stephens (ed.), *Continuity and Change in Contemporary Capitalism*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 398-423.
- Kriesi, Hanspeter and Pascal Sciarini, 2004, "The Impact of Issue Preferences on Voting Choices in the Swiss Federal Elections, 1999", in: *British Journal of Political Science*, Vol. 34, 725-759.
- Kriesi, Hanspeter, 2005, "Einleitung", in: Hanspeter Kriesi, Romain Lachat, Peter Selb, Simon Bornschier and Marc Helbling (ed.), *Der Aufstieg der SVP. Acht Kantone im Vergleich*, Zürich: Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, 1-8.
- Kriesi, Hanspeter, Romain Lachat, Peter Selb, Simon Bornschier and Marc Helbling (ed.), 2005, *Der Aufstieg der SVP. Acht Kantone im Vergleich*, Zürich: Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung.

- Kriesi, Hanspeter, Edgar Grande, Romain Lachat, Martin Dolezal, Simon Bornschier and Timotheus Frey, 2006, "Globalization and the transformation of the national political space: six European countries compared", in: *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 45, No. 6, 921-956.
- Kriesi, Hanspeter, 2007, "Context structures", in: Hanspeter Kriesi, Edgar Grande, Romain Lachat, Martin Dolezal, Simon Bornschier and Timotheus Frey (ed.), *Transformation of the national political space. Western European politics in the age of denationalization*, Manuscript: University of Zurich and University of Munich, Chapter 2.
- Kriesi, Hanspeter, Edgar Grande, Romain Lachat, Martin Dolezal, Simon Bornschier and Timotheus Frey, 2007, *Transformation of the national political space. Western European politics in the age of denationalization*, Manuscript: University of Zurich and University of Munich.
- Lachat, Romain, 2004, *A Heterogeneous Electorate: Individual-Level Differences in the Process of Formation of Voting Choices in Germany und Switzerland*, PhD Thesis, University of Zurich.
- Lachat, Romain, 2007, "Switzerland", in: Hanspeter Kriesi, Edgar Grande, Romain Lachat, Martin Dolezal, Simon Bornschier and Timotheus Frey (ed.), *Transformation of the national political space. Western European politics in the age of denationalization*, Manuscript: University of Zurich and University of Munich, Chapter 5.
- Lachat, Romain and Martin Dolezal, 2007, "Demand-Side. Dealignment and realignment of the structural political potentials", in: Hanspeter Kriesi, Edgar Grande, Romain Lachat, Martin Dolezal, Simon Bornschier and Timotheus Frey (ed.), *Transformation of the national political space. Western European politics in the age of denationalization*, Manuscript: University of Zurich and University of Munich, Chapter 10.
- Ladner, Andreas, 2004, *Stabilität und Wandel von Parteien und Parteiensystemen. Eine vergleichende Analyse von Konfliktlinien, Parteien und Parteiensystemen in den Schweizer Kantonen*, Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften.
- Levy, Jonah D., 2000, "France: Directing Adjustment?" in: Fritz W. Scharpf and Vivien A. Schmidt (ed.), *Welfare and Work in the Open Economy. Volume II: Diverse Responses to Common Challenges*, New York: Oxford University Press, 308-350.
- Levy, Jonah D., 2005, "Redeploying the State: Liberalization and Social Policy in France", in: Wolfgang Streeck and Kathleen Thelen (ed.), *Beyond Continuity. Institutional Change in Advanced Political Economies*, New York: Oxford University Press, 103-126.
- Lijphart, Arend, 1979, "Religious vs. Linguistic vs. Class Voting: The »Crucial Experiment« of Comparing Belgium, Canada, South Africa and Switzerland", in: *American Political Science Review*, Vol. 73, 442-458.
- Lijphart, Arend, 1997, "Unequal Participation: Democracy's Unresolved Dilemma", in: *American Political Science Review*, Vol. 91, No. 1, 1-14.
- Lijphart, Arend, 1999, *Patterns of Democracy. Government Forms and Performance in Thirty-Six Countries*, New Haven and London: Yale University Press.
- Linder, Wolf, 1998, "Parteien-, Persönlichkeits-, Europa- oder Traditionswahl? Eine systematische Untersuchung des Einflusses der Sachthemen auf den

- Wahlentscheid", in: Hanspeter Kriesi, Wolf Linder and Ulrich Klöti (ed.), *Schweizer Wahlen 1995*, Bern: Haupt, 131-160.
- Lipset, Seymour Martin, 1960, *Political Man. The Social Bases of Politics*, London: Heinemann.
- Lipset, Seymour Martin and Stein Rokkan, 1967, "Cleavage Structures, Party Systems, and Voter Alignments: An Introduction", in: Seymour Martin Lipset and Stein Rokkan (ed.), *Party Systems and Voter Alignments*, New York-London: The Free Press-Collier-Macmillan, 1-64.
- Lipset, Seymour Martin and Stein Rokkan, 1990 [1967], "Cleavage Structures, Party Systems, and Voter Alignments", in: Peter Mair (ed.), *The West European Party System*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 91-138.
- Luebbbers, Marcel, Mérove Gijsberts and Peer Scheepers, 2002, "Extreme right-wing voting in Western Europe", in: *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 41, 345-378.
- Luebbert, Gregory M., 1991, *Liberalism, Fascism, or Social Democracy: Social Classes and Political Origins of Regimes in Interwar Europe*, New York: Oxford University Press.
- Mach, André, Silja Häusermann and Yannis Papadopoulos, 2003, "Economic regulatory reforms in Switzerland: adjustment without European integration, or how rigidities become flexible", in: *Journal of European Public Policy*, Vol. 10, No. 2, 301-318.
- Mainwaring, Scott and Timothy R. Scully (ed.), 1995, *Building Democratic Institutions. Party Systems in Latin America*, Stanford: Stanford University Press.
- Mair, Peter, 1997, *Party System Change. Approaches and Interpretations*, Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Mair, Peter and Cas Mudde, 1998, "The Party Family and its Study", in: *Annual Review of Political Science*, Vol. 1, 211-229.
- Mair, Peter, Seymour Martin Lipset, Michael Hout and John H. Goldthorpe, 1999, "Critical Commentary: Four Perspectives on The Ende of Class Politics?" in: Geoffrey Evans (ed.), *The End of Class Politics? Class Voting in Comparative Context*, Oxford, New York: Oxford University Press, 308-322.
- Mair, Peter, 2001, "The freezing hypothesis. An evaluation", in: Lauri Karvonen and Stein Kuhle (ed.), *Party Systems and Voter Alignments Revisited*, London, New York: Routledge, 27-44.
- Mansbridge, Jane (ed.), 1990a, *Beyond Self-Interest*, Chicago, London: University of Chicago Press.
- Mansbridge, Jane, 1990b, "Self-Interest in Political Life", in: *Political Theory*, Vol. 18, No. 1, 132-153.
- Marks, Gary N., 1997, "The Formation of Materialist and Postmaterialist Values", in: *Social Science Research*, Vol. 26, 52-68.
- Martin, Pierre, 2000, *Comprendre les évolutions électorales. La théorie des réalignements revisitée*, Paris: Presses de Sciences Po.
- Mayer, Nonna, 1997, "Du vote lepéniste au vote frontiste", in: *Revue française de science politique*, Vol. 47, No. 3-4, 438-453.

- Mayer, Nonna, 1998, "The French National Front", in: Hans-Georg Betz and Stefan Immerfall (ed.), *The New Politics of the Right. Neo-Populist Parties and Movements in Established Democracies*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 11-25.
- Mayer, Nonna, 2002, *Ces français qui votent Le Pen*, Paris: Flammarion.
- Mayhew, David, 2000, "Electoral Realignments", in: *Annual Review of Political Science*, Vol. 3, 449-474.
- Mazzoleni, Oscar, 2003, *Nationalisme et populisme en Suisse. La radicalisation de la »nouvelle« UDC*, Lausanne: Presses polytechniques et universitaires romandes.
- Mazzoleni, Oscar, Maurizio Masulin and Célilé Péchu, 2005, "Dimensions socio-professionnelles et explication du vote en Suisse. Le cas de l'Union Démocratique du Centre", in: *Revue française de science politique*, Vol. 55, No. 4, 663-690.
- McGann, Anthony J. and Herbert Kitschelt, 2005, "The Radical Right in the Alps. Evolution of Support for the Swiss SVP and Austrian FPÖ", in: *Party Politics*, Vol. 11, No. 2, 147-171.
- Meguid, Bonnie M., 2005, "Competition Between Unequals: The Role of Mainstream Party Strategy in Niche Party Success", in: *American Political Science Review*, Vol. 99, No. 3, 347-359.
- Melucci, Alberto, 1995, "The Process of Collective Identity", in: Hank Johnston and Bert Klandermans (ed.), *Social Movements and Culture*, London: UCL Press, 41-63.
- Melucci, Alberto, 1996, *Challenging codes. Collective action in the information age*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Meunier, Sophie, 2004, "Globalization and Europeanization: A Challenge for French Politics", in: *French Politics*, Vol. No. 2, 125-150.
- Mielke, Gerd, 2001, "Gesellschaftliche Konflikte und ihre Repräsentation im deutschen Parteiensystem. Anmerkungen zum Cleavage-Modell von Lipset und Rokkan", in: Ulrich Eith and Gerd Mielke (ed.), *Gesellschaftliche Konflikte und Parteiensysteme. Länder- und Regionalstudien*, Wiesbaden: Westdeutscher Verlag, 77-95.
- Minkenberg, Michael, 1992, "The New Right in Germany: The transformation of conservatism and the extreme right", in: *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 22, No. 1, 55-81.
- Minkenberg, Michael, 1997, "Die Neue Radikale Rechte im Vergleich: Frankreich und Deutschland", in: *Zeitschrift für Parlamentsfragen*, Vol. 28, No. 1, 140-159.
- Minkenberg, Michael, 2000, "The Renewal of the Radical Right: Between Modernity and Anti-modernity", in: *Government and Opposition*, Vol. 35, No. 2, 170-188.
- Minkenberg, Michael and Pascal Perrineau, 2007, "The Radical Right in the European Elections 2004", in: *International Political Science Review*, Vol. 28, No. 1, 29-55.
- Monroe, Kristen Renwick, James Hankin and Renée Bukovchik Van Vechten, 2000, "The Psychological Foundations of Identity Politics", in: *Annual Review of Political Science*, Vol. 3, 419-447.
- Morgan, David L. and Michael L. Schwalbe, 1990, "Mind and Self in Society: Linking Social Structure and Social Cognition", in: *Social Psychology Quarterly*, Vol. 53, No. 2, 148-164.

- Moscovici, Serge, 1988, "Notes towards a description of Social Representations", in: *European Journal of Social Psychology*, Vol. 18, 211-250.
- Mudde, Cas, 1996, "The War of the Words. Defining the Extreme Right Party Family", in: *West European Politics*, Vol. 19, No. 2, 225-248.
- Mudde, Cas, 1999, "The Single-Issue Party Thesis: Extreme Right Parties and the Immigration Issue", in: *West European Politics*, Vol. 22, No. 3, 182-197.
- Mudde, Cas, 2000, *The ideology of the extreme right*, Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Mughan, Anthony, Clive Bean and Ian McAllister, 2003, "Economic globalization, job insecurity und the populist reaction", in: *Electoral Studies*, Vol. 22, 617-633.
- Mény, Yves and Yves Surel, 2000, *Par le peuple, pour le peuple. Le populisme et les démocraties*, Paris: Fayard.
- Müller, Kurt, 2005, "Vorreiter der Rechtspopulisten: James Schwarzenbach und die »Überfremdung«", in: *Neue Zürcher Zeitung*, No. 260, p. 11.
- Müller, Walter, 1999, "Class Cleavages in Party Preferences in Germany - Old and New", in: Geoffrey Evans (ed.), *The End of Class Politics? Class Voting in Comparative Context*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 137-180.
- Niedermayer, Oskar, 2004, "Wahlerfolge ethnozentristisch-autoritärer Parteien in Deutschland", in: Stephan Braun and Daniel Hörsch (ed.), *Rechte Netzwerke – eine Gefahr*, Wiesbaden: VS Verlag, 57-65.
- Niedermayer, Oskar, 2006, "Das Parteiensystem Deutschlands", in: Oskar Niedermayer, Richard Stöss and Melanie Haas (ed.), *Die Parteiensysteme Westeuropas*, Wiesbaden: VS Verlag, 109-133.
- Nieuwbeerta, Paul, 1995, *The Democratic Class Struggle in Twenty Countries, 1945/1990*, Amsterdam: Thesis Publishers.
- Norris, Pippa, 2005, *Radical Right. Voters and Parties in the Electoral Market*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Oesch, Daniel, 2005, *Remodelling Class to Make Sense of Party Support. An Individual-Level Analysis of Class Voting in Britain, Germany and Switzerland*, Paper presented at the ECPR General Conference, 8-11 September, Budapest.
- Oesch, Daniel, 2006a, *Redrawing the Class Map. Stratification and Institutions in Britain, Germany, Sweden and Switzerland*, Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Oesch, Daniel, 2006b, *Workers and right-wing populist parties in Western Europe: the determinants of an unusual electoral alliance*, Manuscript: University of Geneva.
- Offe, Claus, 1985, "New Social Movements: Challenging the Boundaries of Institutional Politics", in: *Social Research*, Vol. 52, No. 4, 817-868.
- Offe, Claus, 1996, "Bewährungsproben. Über einige Beweislasten bei der Verteidigung der liberalen Demokratie", in: Werner Weidenfeld (ed.), *Demokratie am Wendepunkt. Die demokratische Frage als Projekt des 21. Jahrhunderts*, Berlin: Siedler, 144-146.
- Olson, Mancur, 1965, *The Logic of Collective Action: Public Goods and the Theory of Groups*, Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- Olzak, Susan, 1992, *The Dynamics of Ethnic Competition and Conflict*, Stanford: Stanford University Press.

- Palier, Bruno, 2005, "Ambiguous Agreement, Cumulative Change: French Social Policy in the 1990s", in: Wolfgang Streeck and Kathleen Thelen (ed.), *Beyond Continuity. Institutional Change in Advanced Political Economies*, New York: Oxford University Press, 127-144.
- Pappi, Franz Urban and Peter Mnich, 1992, "Federal Republic of Germany", in: Mark Franklin, Thomas T. Mackie and Henry Valen (ed.), *Electoral change. Responses to evolving social and attitudinal structures in western countries*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 179-204.
- Pappi, Franz Urban, 1994, "Parteienwettbewerb im vereinten Deutschland", in: Wilhelm Bürklin and Dieter Roth (ed.), *Das Superwahljahr. Deutschland vor unkalkulierbaren Regierungsmehrheiten?* Köln: Bund-Verlag, 219-248.
- Pappi, Franz Urban, 2001, "Soziale Netzwerke", in: Bernhard Schäfers and Wolfgang Zapf (ed.), *Handwörterbuch zur Gesellschaft Deutschlands*, Opladen: Leske + Budrich, 605-616.
- Pappi, Franz Urban, 2002, "Die politisierte Sozialstruktur heute: Historische Reminiszenz oder aktuelles Erklärungspotenzial?" in: Frank Brettschneider, Jan van Deth and Edeltraud Roller (ed.), *Das Ende der politisierten Sozialstruktur?* Opladen: Leske + Budrich, 25-46.
- Parodi, Jean-Luc, 1989, "Le nouvel espace politique français", in: Yves Mény (ed.), *Ideologies, partis politiques et groupes sociaux*, Paris: Presses de la Fondation Nationale des Sciences Politiques, 147-157.
- Pateman, Carole, 1970, *Participation and Democratic Theory*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Pennings, Paul and Hans Keman, 2003, "The Dutch Parliamentary Elections in 2002 and 2003: The Rise and Decline of the Fortuyn Movement", in: *Acta Politica*, Vol. 38, 51-68.
- Perrineau, Pascal, 1997, *Le symptôme Le Pen. Radiographie des électeurs du Front National*, Paris: Fayard.
- Pettigrew, T. F. and R. W. Meertens, 1995, "Subtle and blatant prejudice in western Europe", in: *European Journal of Social Psychology*, Vol. 25, 57-75.
- Pierson, Paul, 2000, "Increasing Returns, Path Dependence, and the Study of Politics", in: *American Political Science Review*, Vol. 94, No. 2, 251-267.
- Pizzorno, Alessandro, 1986, "Some Other Kinds of Otherness: A Critique of »Rational Choice« Theories", in: Alejandro Foxley, Michael S. McPherson and Guillermo O'Donnell (ed.), *Development, Democracy, and the Art of Trespassing: Essays in Honour of Albert O. Hirschmann*, Notre Dame, Ind.: University of Notre Dame Press, 355-373.
- Pizzorno, Alessandro, 1991, "On the Individualistic Theory of Social Order", in: Pierre Bourdieu and James S. Coleman (ed.), *Social Theory for a Changing Society*, Boulder-New York: Westview Press-Russell Sage Foundation, 209-244.
- Plasser, Fritz and Peter A. Ulram, 2000, "Rechtspopulistische Resonanzen: Die Wählerschaft der FPÖ", in: Fritz Plasser, Peter A. Ulram and Franz Sommer (ed.), *Das Österreichische Wahlverhalten*, Wien: Signum, 225-241.
- Powell, G. Bingham, Jr., 2000, *Elections as Instruments of Democracy. Majoritarian and Proportional Visions*, New Haven/London: Yale University Press.

- Rabinowitz, George, Ola Listaug and Stuart Elaine MacDonald, 1991, "Issues und Party Support in Multiparty Systems", in: *American Political Science Review*, Vol. 85, No. 4, 1108-1131.
- Rabinowitz, George B., 1975, "An Introduction to Nonmetric Multidimensional Scaling", in: *American Journal of Political Science*, Vol. 19, No. 2, 343-390.
- Rawls, John, 1971, *A Theory of Justice*, Cambridge: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press.
- Rokeach, Milton, 1973, *The Nature of Human Values*, New York: The Free Press.
- Rokkan, Stein, 2000, *Staat, Nation und Demokratie in Europa. Die Theorie Stein Rokkans aus seinen gesammelten Werken rekonstruiert und eingeleitet von Peter Flora*, Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp. English edition: Peter Flora, with Stein Kuhnle and Derek Urwin (ed.), 1999, *State Formation, Nation Building, and Mass Politics in Europe. The Theory of Stein Rokkan*, Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Rueschemeyer, Dietrich, Evelyn Huber Stephens and John D. Stephens, 1992, *Capitalist Development and Democracy*, Cambridge: Polity Press.
- Rydgren, Jens, 2005, "Is extreme right-wing populism contagious? Explaining the emergence of a new party family", in: *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 44, 413-437.
- Sacchi, Stefan, 1998, *Politische Potenziale in modernen Gesellschaften. Zur Formierung links-grüner und neokonservativer Bewegungen in Europa und den USA*, Frankfurt/New York: Campus.
- Samuels, David, 2006, "Sources of Mass Partisanship in Brazil", in: *Latin American Politics and Society*, Vol. 48, No. 2, 1-27.
- Sartori, Giovanni, 1968, "The Sociology of Parties. A Critical Review", in: Otto Stammer (ed.), *Party Systems, Party Organizations, and the Politics of New Masses, Beiträge zur 3. Internationalen Konferenz über Vergleichende Politische Soziologie, Berlin, 15.- 20. Januar 1968*, Berlin: Institut für politische Wissenschaft an der Freien Universität Berlin, 1-25.
- Sartori, Giovanni, 1976, *Parties and party systems. A framework for analysis*, Cambridge, London: Cambridge University Press.
- Sartori, Giovanni, 1994, *Comparative Constitutional Engineering. An Inquiry into Structures, Incentives and Outcomes*, New York: New York University Press.
- Sauger, Nicholas, 2004, "Reaggregating interests? How the break-up of the French Union for Democracy has changed the response of the French moderate right", in: K. Lawson and Poguntke T. (ed.), *How Political Parties Respond*, London: Routledge, 127-145.
- Scharpf, Fritz W., 2000a, "Economic Changes, Vulnerabilities, and Institutional Capabilities", in: Fritz W. Scharpf and Vivien A. Schmidt (ed.), *Welfare and Work in the Open Economy, Vol. 1*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 21-124.
- Scharpf, Fritz W., 2000b, "Interdependence and Democratic Legitimation", in: Susan J. Pharr and Robert D. Putnam (ed.), *Disaffected Democracies. What's troubling the Trilateral Countries*, Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 101-120.
- Schattschneider, E. E., 1975 [1960], *The Semisovereign People. A Realist's View of Democracy in America*, London: Wadsworth.

- Schedler, Andreas, 1996, "Anti-Political-Establishment Parties", in: *Party Politics*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 291-312.
- Scheuch, Erwin and Hans-Dieter Klingemann, 1967, "Theorie des Rechtsradikalismus in westlichen Industriegesellschaften", in: *Hamburger Jahrbuch für Wirtschafts- und Sozialpolitik*, Vol. 12, 11-29.
- Schmidtke, Oliver, 2004, "From Taboo to Strategic Tool in Politics: Immigrants and Immigration Policies in German Party Politics", in: Werner Reutter (ed.), *Germany on the Road to "Normalcy": Policies and Politics of the Red-Green Federal Government (1998-2002)*, New York/Houndmills: Palgrave Macmillan, 161-181.
- Schmitt-Beck, Rüdiger, Stefan Weick and Bernhard Christoph, 2006, "Shaky attachments: Individual-level stability and change of partisanship among West German voters, 1984-2001", in: *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 45, 581-608.
- Schumpeter, Joseph A., 1993 [1942], *Sozialismus, Kapitalismus und Demokratie*, Tübingen: Francke.
- Selb, Peter and Romain Lachat, 2004, *Wahlen 2003. Die Entwicklung des Wahlverhaltens*, Swiss Electoral Studies, Volume 8. Zürich: Institut für Politikwissenschaft der Universität Zürich.
- Skenderovic, Damir, 2005, *The Radical Right in Switzerland. Postwar Continuity and Recent Transformations. A Study of Politics, Ideology, and Organizations*, Fribourg: Cric.
- Smith, Gordon, 1976, "West Germany and the Politics of Centrality", in: *Government and Opposition*, Vol. 11, No. 4, 387-407.
- Snow, David A. and Doug McAdam, 2000, "Identity Work Processes in the Context of Social Movements: Clarifying the Identity/Movement Nexus", in: Sheldon Stryker, Timothy J. Owens and Robert W. White (ed.), *Self, Identity, and Social Movements*, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 41-67.
- Stets, Jan E. and Peter J. Burke, 2000, "Identity Theory and Social Identity Theory", in: *Social Psychology Quarterly*, Vol. 63, No. 3, 224-237.
- Stolz, Jörg, 2001, "Einstellungen zu Ausländern und Ausländerinnen 1969 und 1995: eine Replikationsstudie", in: Hans-Joachim Hoffmann-Nowotny (ed.), *Das Fremde in der Schweiz. Ergebnisse soziologischer Forschung*, Zürich: Seismo Verlag, 33-74.
- Stryker, Sheldon, 1980, *Symbolic Interactionism. A Social Structural Version*, Menlo Park, Readings: Benjamin/Cummings.
- Stryker, Sheldon, 2000, "Identity Competition: Key to Differential Social Movement Participation?" in: Sheldon Stryker, Timothy J. Owens and Robert W. White (ed.), *Self, Identity, and Social Movements*, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 21-39.
- Stryker, Sheldon, Timothy J. Owens and Robert W. White (ed.), 2000, *Self, Identity, and Social Movements*, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.
- Stöss, Richard, 2002, "Gesellschaftliche Konflikte und Wettbewerbssituation der Parteien vor der Bundestagswahl 1998", in: Dieter Fuchs, Edeltraud Roller and Bernhard Weißels (ed.), *Bürger und Demokratie in Ost und West*, Wiesbaden: Westdeutscher Verlag, 415-430.

- Stöss, Richard, 2005, *Rechtsextremismus im Wandel*, Berlin: Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung.
- Swyngedouw, Marc, 1998, "The Extreme Right in Belgium: Of a Non-existent Front National and an Omnipresent Vlaams Blok", in: Hans-Georg Betz and Stefan Immerfall (ed.), *The New Politics of the Right. Neo-Populist Parties and Movements in Established Democracies*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 59-75.
- Swyngedouw, Marc, 2000, "Belgium: explaining the relationship between Vlaams Blok and the city of Antwerp", in: Paul Hainsworth (ed.), *The Politics of the Extreme Right. From the margins to the mainstream*, London and New York: Pinter, 121-143.
- Swyngedouw, Marc, Daniel Boy and Nonna Mayer, 2000, "Mesure de la volatilité électorale en France (1993-1997)", in: *Revue française de science politique*, Vol. 50, No. 3, 489-514.
- Swyngedouw, Marc, 2001, "The subjective cognitive and affective map of extreme right voters: using open-ended questions in exit polls", in: *Electoral Studies*, Vol. 20, 217-241.
- Swyngedouw, Marc and Gilles Ivaldi, 2001, "The Extreme Right Utopia in Belgium and France: The Ideology of the Flemish Vlaams Blok and the French Front National", in: *West European Politics*, Vol. 24, No. 3, 1-22.
- Tajfel, Henri, 1982, *Gruppenkonflikt und Vorurteil. Entstehung und Funktion sozialer Stereotypen*, Bern, Stuttgart, Wien: Verlag Hans Huber. English edition: 1981, *Human Groups and Social Categories. Studies in Social Psychology*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Tarrow, Sidney, 1992, "Mentalities, Political Cultures, and Collective Action Frames. Constructing Meanings through Action", in: Aldon D. Morris and Carol McClurg Mueller (ed.), *Frontiers in Social Movement Theory*, New Haven: Yale University Press, 174-202.
- Taylor, Charles, 1992 [1989], *Sources of the Self. The Making of Modern Identity*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Thoits, Peggy A. and Lauren K. Virshup, 1997, "Me's and We's. Forms and Functions of Social Identities", in: Richard D. Ashmore and Lee Jussim (ed.), *Self and Identity. Fundamental Issues*, New York: Oxford University Press, 106-133.
- Thompson, Michael, Richard Ellis and Aaron Wildavsky, 1990, *Cultural Theory*, Boulder: Westview Press.
- Thränhardt, Dietrich, 1995, "The Political Uses of Xenophobia in England, France and Germany", in: *Party Politics*, Vol. 1, No. 1, 323-345.
- van der Brug, Wouter and Meindert Fennema, 2003, "Protest or mainstream? How the European anti-immigrant parties developed into two separate groups by 1999", in: *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 42, 55-76.
- van der Brug, Wouter, Meindert Fennema and Jean Tillie, 2005, "Why Some Anti-Immigrant Parties Fail and Others Succeed. A Two-Step Model of Aggregate Electoral Support", in: *Comparative Political Studies*, Vol. 38, No. 5, 537-573.
- van Spanje, Joost and Wouter van der Brug, 2005, *The Immigration Issue and Anti-Immigrant Party Support in Western Europe*, Paper presented at the 3rd ECPR General Conference, Budapest, September 8-10.

- Venner, Fiammetta, 2002, *Les mobilisations de l'entre-soi. Définir et perpétuer une communauté. Le cas de la droite radicale française (1981-1999)*, Dissertation thesis, Institut d'Etudes Politiques de Paris.
- Vester, Michael, 2001, "Wer sind heute die »gefährlichen Klassen«? Soziale Milieus und gesellschaftspolitische Lager im Wandel", in: Dietmar Loch and Wilhelm Heitmeyer (ed.), *Schattenseiten der Globalisierung. Rechtsradikalismus, Rechtspopulismus und separatistischer Regionalismus in westlichen Demokratien*, Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 298-345.
- Vester, Michael, Peter von Oertzen, Heiko Geiling, Thomas Hermann and Dagmar Müller, 2001, *Soziale Milieus im gesellschaftlichen Strukturwandel. Zwischen Integration und Ausgrenzung*, Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp.
- Walzer, Michael, 1983, *Spheres of Justice. A Defense of Pluralism and Equality*, New York: Basic Books.
- Walzer, Michael, 1990, "The Communitarian Critique of Liberalism", in: *Political Theory*, Vol. 18, No. 1, 6-23.
- Warren, Mark E., 1992, "Democratic Theory and Self-Transformation", in: *American Political Science Review*, Vol. 86, No. 1, 8-23.
- Warren, Mark E. (ed.), 1999, *Democracy and Trust*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Warwick, Paul V., 2002, "Toward a Common Dimensionality in West European Policy Spaces", in: *Party Politics*, Vol. 8, No. 1, 101-122.
- Weßels, Bernhard, 2000, "Gruppenbindung und Wahlverhalten: 50 Jahre Wahlen in der Bundesrepublik", in: Wolfgang Jagodzinski Markus Klein, Ekkehard Mochmann, Dieter Ohr (ed.), *50 Jahre Empirische Wahlforschung in Deutschland. Entwicklung, Befunde, Perspektiven, Daten*, Wiesbaden: Westdeutscher Verlag, 129-158.
- Weßels, Bernhard, 2004, "The German Party System: Developments After Unification ", in: Werner Reutter (ed.), *Germany on the Road to "Normalcy": Policies and Politics of the Red-Green Federal Government (1998-2002)*, New York/Houndmills: Palgrave Macmillan, 47-65.
- Westle, Bettina and Oskar Niedermayer, 1992, "Contemporary right-wing extremism in West Germany. »The Republicans« and their electorate", in: *European Journal of Political Research*, Vol. 22, No. 1, 83-100.
- Wildavsky, Aaron, 1987, "Choosing Preferences by Constructing Institutions: A Cultural Theory of Preference Formation", in: *American Political Science Review*, Vol. 81, No. 1, 3-21.
- Wildavsky, Aaron, 1994, "Why Self-Interest Means Less Outside of a Social Context. Cultural Contributions to a Theory of Rational Choices", in: *Journal of Theoretical Politics*, Vol. 6, No. 2, 131-159.
- Winkler, Jürgen R. and Siegfried Schumann, 1998, "Radical Right-Wing Parties in Contemporary Germany", in: Hans-Georg Betz and Stefan Immerfall (ed.), *The New Politics of the Right. Neo-Populist Parties and Movements in Established Democracies*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 95-110.